

# PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA



PROCEEDINGS OF THE  
**URGENT MEETING of the  
GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
APRIL 2017**

AND OF THE  
**COMMISSION OF ASSEMBLY  
MAY 2017**

AND OF THE  
**GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
OCTOBER 2017**



# **ASSEMBLY OFFICERS 2017**

## **Moderator**

Rev Robert W White, BEd, DipTeach, LTh  
c/o PCV Office  
156 Collins Street  
MELBOURNE 3000

## **Clerk of Assembly**

Rev John P Wilson BSc, DipEd, BTh, DMin  
c/o PCV Office  
156 Collins Street  
MELBOURNE 3000

## **Deputy Clerk**

Rev Peter W Phillips BA, BTh  
c/o PCV Office  
156 Collins Street  
MELBOURNE 3000

## **Assistant to the Clerks**

Rev Dean A Carroll BNursing, BMin, DipTh  
c/o PCV Office  
156 Collins Street  
MELBOURNE 3000

## **Business Convener**

Rev Dr Jared C Hood  
DipTh, BTh(Hons), GradCertTh, GradDipIS, MA(Th), MTh, ThM(1st hons), PhD  
c/o PCV Office  
156 Collins Street  
MELBOURNE 3000

## **Law Agent**

Geoff Cox, BA, LLB  
McCracken and McCracken  
Level 9 – 501 La Trobe Street  
MELBOURNE VIC 3000

## **Office of the General Assembly**

Presbyterian Church of Victoria  
Mezzanine Level  
156 Collins Street  
MELBOURNE VIC 3000

phone: 9650 9311  
fax: 9654 5018  
email: [office@pcv.org.au](mailto:office@pcv.org.au)



# CONTENTS

## URGENT MEETING OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY APRIL 2017

Minutes .....	7
Reports .....	10

## COMMISSION OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY MAY 2017

Minutes .....	19
Reports .....	33

## GENERAL ASSEMBLY OCTOBER 2017

Minutes .....	147
Roll of Assembly .....	207
Reports .....	215
Committee Appointments .....	487
Index .....	491



**PROCEEDINGS OF THE**  
**URGENT MEETING of the**  
**GENERAL ASSEMBLY**  
**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**APRIL 2017**





**PROCEEDINGS OF AN URGENT MEETING  
OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**

At Melbourne, and in the Werner Brodbeck Hall within the Assembly Hall, Tuesday 4 April 2017 at 10:30am.

**1. Constitution**

The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria met by order of the Moderator. The Moderator constituted the Assembly with the reading of Scripture from Isaiah 53 and prayer.

**2. Confirmation of the Roll**

The Clerk reported that the Roll of Assembly is what it was in October 2016 save for any whose names ought to be removed.

**3. Apologies**

The Clerk intimated that the following apologies for non-attendance had been received:  
Ministers: Keith Allen, Ivan Barker, Andrew Bray, Aaron Boyd, Graham Bradbeer, John Brennan, David Brown, Ken Brown, Philip Burns, Robert Carner, Mark Crabb, John Cromarty, Chris Dean, Martin de Pyle, Stephen Deroon, Chris Duke, Rob Duncanson, Heath Easton, Kyung Ee, John Ellis, Miles Fagan, Cameron Garrett, Allan Harman, Brian Harvey, Ian Hutton, Michael Jensen, Steven Jones, Jared Keith, Grant Lawry, Ian Leach, Clinton LePage, Toby McIntosh, Kevin Maxwell, Bill Medley, Peter Orchard, Peter Owen, Len Pearce, Peter Phillips, Barry Porter, Andrew Slater, Peter Swinn, Willem Vandenberg, Andrew Vines, Rod Waterhouse, Gary Wentworth, Michael Wharton, Stuart Withers.

Elders: John Angelico, Steven Arbuckle, Philip Betts, Reg Butcher, Kevin Childs, Alex Christian, Geoff Cross, Neil Gilmour, Tom Guilford, Rob Herweynen, Alan Horsburgh, John Lagerwey, Denis Legg, George McConaghie, Bruce Miller, Colin Morrow, Endre Papajcsik, Peter Prendergast, David Selman, John Singleton, Bert Stasse, Peter Winstanley, Tony Zirngast.

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Sustain the apologies.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**4. Approval of Meeting**

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Approve the action of the Moderator in convening the urgent meeting of the Assembly under the provision of rule 5.38.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**5. Welcomes**

The Moderator welcomed members and visitors to the Assembly.

## **6. Business Committee**

The report of the Business Committee was received.

The Business Convener moved the deliverance as a whole, as follows:

That the Assembly:

1. Determine the time for speakers to be as follows:
  - Rev Bob Thomas – 15 minutes
  - All other speakers – 5 minutes
  - Question time – 15 minutes
2. Appoint a Ballot Committee for the Assembly consisting of:
  - a. Ministers: Luke Brownley (Convener), Ben Johnson;
  - b. Elder: Dennis Wright.
3. Approve the business.

The motion was seconded and approved.

## **7. St Kilda Congregation Business**

Rev Bob Thomas addressed the Assembly, explaining the St Kilda congregation's urgent building, property maintenance and repair issues.

Rev Bob Thomas moved:

That the Assembly:

Approve the request of the St Kilda Congregation to access \$257,110 of their Sites Reserve money to fund further urgent repairs to the stonework at the front of the church building (approved by the Presbytery of Melbourne East, 17 March 2017).

The motion was seconded and approved.

## **8. Commission to confirm minutes**

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Appoint the Moderator and the Clerks of Assembly as a Special Commission to scrutinise the minutes of this Assembly with the power to make any necessary corrections and to confirm them, and that a copy thereof be sent to members of the Assembly.

The motion was seconded and approved.

## **9. Ballot Committee discharged**

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Thank and discharge the Ballot Committee.

The motion was seconded and approved.

## **10. Dissolution**

The business of Assembly now being concluded, the Moderator closed the meeting with prayer.

CLERKS  
J P Wilson  
P W Phillips

### **Certificate**

I certify that the minutes of this Assembly, having been carefully scrutinised, are hereby confirmed in terms of minute 8 thereof.

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read "R W White". The signature is written in a cursive style with a horizontal line underlining the end of the name.

Rev Robert W White  
Moderator

# PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA

CLERK OF ASSEMBLY  
REV JOHN P WILSON  
TELEPHONE: (03) 9650 9311  
FACSIMILE: (03) 9654 5018  
E-MAIL: office@pcv.org.au

OFFICE OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
156 COLLINS STREET  
MELBOURNE VIC 3000  
ABN 89 276 382 053



## BY ORDER OF THE MODERATOR

**There will be an Urgent Meeting of the General Assembly  
of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria convened under Rule 5.38**

**10.30am Tuesday 4 April 2017**

**Assembly Hall, 156 Collins Street, Melbourne**

### **Proposed Business:**

To receive and deal with St Kilda Congregation's application to use its Sites Reserve funds for expenses incurred with further urgent repairs to the stonework at the front of the church building as approved by the Presbytery of Melbourne East.

### **Attached:**

1. Letter of 17 March, outlining the request and also containing the required names requesting the meeting.
2. Minutes of the Special Meeting of the congregation (12 March 2017).
3. Minutes of the Commission of the Presbytery of Melbourne East (17 March 2017).

### **To be tabled on the day of meeting (if required):**

Quote from Peter McMahon Building Contractors.

### **Notice of Motion (Bob Thomas):**

That the Assembly:

Approve the request of the St Kilda congregation to access \$257,110 of their Sites Reserve money to fund further urgent repairs to the stonework at the front of the church building (approved by the Presbytery of Melbourne East, 17 March 2017).

Rev Robert W White  
(Moderator)

# SAINT KILDA-BALACLAVA PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

PO Box 6456, Melbourne 3004

**Minister:** Rev Bob Thomas

**Phone:** 0417 592 646

**Email:** [revbobthomas@gmail.com](mailto:revbobthomas@gmail.com)

17 March 2017

The Robert White  
Moderator  
Presbyterian Church Of Victoria

Dear Robert,

The Commission To Deal With Urgent Business of the Presbytery Of Melbourne East met this evening and resolved:

1. that the Presbytery approves the expenditure of an additional \$257,110 from St Kilda Sites Reserve on repairs to St Kilda Church as quoted by Peter McMahon Building Contractors in quotes 1406 and 1407.
2. that the Presbytery concurs with the urgency of the request.
3. that the Clerk be authorised to forward an extract minute to the Moderator of the General Assembly.

Accordingly, we request you as Moderator of the General Assembly to call a Special Assembly to approve the additional expenditure of \$257,110 from St Kilda Sites Reserve on urgent repairs to the St Kilda Church building.

The matter is extremely urgent for the following reasons:

1. The masonry is unstable and unsafe, with parts of it falling off at the front of the church and causing a hazard for passers-by as well as an unsafe workplace for the ministers.
2. After work on an earlier quote approved on the basis of previous rules concerning Sites Reserve Accounts was begun, the extra necessary work was discovered and now comes under the rules for Sites Reserve as amended at the last General Assembly.
3. The builder has a tight schedule for completion of this work, and additional expenditure will be necessary if the scaffolding either has to be left up for extra time or taken down and re-erected at a later time.

The matter is so urgent that we request that if possible, the meeting be called on Monday 27 March or later that week.

Yours sincerely in Christ,

  
Minister

The following have associated themselves with this request for a Special General Assembly:

CR Thomas (Melbourne East)

PLipoff (Melbourne East)

JP Jimmy (Melbourne East)

Philip Murray (MELBOURNE EAST)

K.Y. White (MELBOURNE EAST)

Charm Hill (MELBOURNE EAST)

0) K<sup>12</sup> (K.B Lee) (Melbourne East)

Phil [unclear] (Melbourne East)

Douglas Robertson (Melbourne West)

Kirk J. Jones (Maroondah)

**MINUTES OF THE SPECIAL MEETING OF THE CONGREGATION OF ST KILDA PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH HELD IN THE CHURCH ON SUNDAY 12 MARCH 2017.**

**1. CONSTITUTE:** The Congregation of St Kilda Presbyterian Church met on Sunday 12 March 2017 following the morning service, due notice having been given, and was constituted with the reading of Scripture and prayer.

**2. SEDERUNT:** There were present: the Rev Bob Thomas (Moderator), Paul Lee (Session Clerk), Messrs T. Baker, R. Adcock, J. Pekar, A. Telgenhof, Mesdames S. Garner, A. Thomas.

**3. APOLOGIES:** Apologies were received and accepted from: Mr. V. Ansell, Miss B. Mower, Mrs YooMi Han, Misses G. Lee, C. Lee.

**4. SPECIAL BUSINESS:** The Moderator reported on repairs progress to date and further urgently needed repairs to the stone work at the front of the church and copies of quotes from Peter McMahon, Builder, for a long-term fix to the problem totalling \$257,110-00 and a short-term fix totalling \$206,039-00, bringing total expenditure to \$477,168-25 or \$426,097-00 respectively.

**a. QUESTIONS WERE ASKED.**

**b. IT WAS RESOLVED THAT:** the congregation accept the quote for the long-term repairs to the stonework at the front of the church, of \$257,110-00 and authorize the Board of Management to continue with the long-term repairs to the church building.

**6. CLOSURE:** There being no further business, the meeting was closed with the Benediction.

**CONFIRMED** this ..... day of ..... 20

.....

.....

Moderator

Clerk

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIAPRESBYTERY OF MELBOURNE EAST**CONSTITUTE**

1. The Commission of the Presbytery of Melbourne East met at Surrey Hills Presbyterian Church on Friday 17 March 2017, pursuant to adjournment, for the transaction of urgent business, commencing at 8.50pm. The meeting was constituted with prayer by the Moderator.

**CONSTITUTE**

2. There were present Rev P.A. Daffy, G.D. Lawry, P.D. Mercer(Moderator), G.J. Nicholson, C.R. Thomas, Ministers; and K.L. Childs (Clerk), Elder.

**CONSTITUTE**

3. Rev C,R. Thomas advised the court on the previously approved repair works that were being undertaken at St Kilda Presbyterian Church and how further urgently needed repairs to the stone work at the front of the church was required. Rev. Thomas provided various documents including quotes from the builder, and minutes of a special Congregation meeting, pictures of the works, etc.

**CONSTITUTE**

4. Rev. G. Lawry moved that Presbytery approves the expenditure of an additional \$257,110 from St Kilda Sites Reserve on repairs to St Kilda Church as quoted by Peter McMahon Building Contractors in quotes 1406 and 1407.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**CONSTITUTE**

5. Rev. G. Nicholson moved that Presbytery concurs with the urgency of the request.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**CONSTITUTE**

6. Rev. G. Nicholson moved that the Clerk be authorised to forward an extract minute to the Moderator of the General Assembly.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**confirm**

7. Rev. G. Nicholson moved that this Commission confirms the above minutes

The motion was seconded and approved.

**ADJOURNMENT**

8. The Moderator thereupon intimated that the Presbytery stood adjourned to meet again for the transaction of ordinary business at the said time and place; after which he closed the meeting with prayer at 9.20pm.

P. MERCER  
MODERATOR

K.L. CHILDS  
CLERK



## **PETER MCMAHON BUILDING CONTRACTORS**

**28 MARINE PDE,  
ABBOTSFORD, 3860.**

**A.B.N.0305801733  
M.B.A.V.517  
B.P.B.REG. No.CB-U2452**

**FAX/PHONE:94193074  
MOBILE: 0418336173**

**Email: petmac@bigpond.net.au**

**QUOTATION 1406**

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH,  
CNR. ALMA ROAD & BARRKLY ST;  
ST. KILDA, 3182**

**23/02/2017**

### **RE: PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, ST. KILDA - VARIATIONS**

We thank you for the opportunity to supply a Quotation for the project at the above address which as follows:-

#### **VARIATION 1**

##### **FRONT DOORWAY GABLE AND WINDOW AREA**

- Supply Carve and fix to the following:- remainder of gable caps, all parapet stone, all gable hood stones, RHS pinnacle base, 6 Window hoods
- Supply and Erect Scaffold
- Supply of Materials
- All necessary roof flashing – Plumber

Our price to carry out this work is \$90,120.00 Plus GST

#### **VARIATION 2**

##### **MAIN GABLE AND WINDOW AREA**

- Supply Carve and fix the following:- Gable Apex, all caps, all parapet stones, 5 gable hood stone, 4 gable shield stones, 4 main window hoods, 5 large piece ins to tracery window, 10 RHS window jamb pieces ins, inner window hood mould 3 inner window hood mould piece ins
- Supply of Scaffold and adjustments
- All necessary roof flashing – Plumber

Our price to carry out this work is \$166,990.00 plus GST

**Notes:-**

The above variations are to ensure that these areas of the building are sound for the next 100 years (project stone life). The windows should be inspected by a suitably skilled glazier. Especially the door way window. We have not quoted for low level easy access areas (main window sills)

These variations can be modified to reduce costs (by reducing the scope of works). This will how ever see the scaffolding back up within 20 years. Please feel free to call Paul Smith to discuss.

**Regards,  
Peter McMahon**

**PROCEEDINGS OF THE**  
**COMMISSION OF ASSEMBLY**  
**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**MAY 2017**



**PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMISSION  
OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**

At Melbourne, and within the Werner Brodbeck Hall, Assembly Hall, 156 Collins Street, Melbourne, on Tuesday 2 May 2017 at 10:30am.

**1. Constitution**

The Commission of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria met by appointment of the previous General Assembly (BB 2016 min. 106).

In the absence of the Moderator, Rev Robert White, past moderator Rev David Brown constituted the Commission of Assembly with the reading from Ephesians 4:10-16, a brief exposition of 'speaking the truth in love', prayer and the singing of a hymn.

**2. Roll**

The Clerk intimated that the Roll of the Commission of Assembly consisted of those members whose names are on the Roll of the General Assembly, October 2016, and who remain qualified to be members of the Assembly.

**3. Apologies**

The Clerk intimated that the following apologies for non-attendance had been received:  
Ministers: Keith Allen, David Assender, Robert Boan, Graham Bradbeer, Andrew Bray, Luke Brownley, Robert Carner, Felix Chung, Martin de Pyle, Robert Duncanson, Miles Fagan, Charles Green, Marvin Hagans, Neil Harvey, Grant Lawry, Graham Nicholson, John Sutherland, Peter Swinn, Matt Tegart, Bob Thomas, Gerald Vanderwert, Graeme Weber, Robert White, Walter Zurrer.

Elders: John Angelico, Gilbert Bell, Malcolm Browning, Douglas Butcher, Geoff Cross, Tom Fleming, Neil Gilmour, Rob Herweynen, Alan Horsburgh, Ralph Kop, Ben Palmer, Robert Prout, David Selman, Maitland Vertigan, Peter Winstanley.

The Clerk moved:

That the Commission of Assembly:

Sustain the apologies.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**4. Privilege**

Rev Darren Middleton raised a point of privilege in regard to the Judicial Committee's decision not to distribute prior to the Commission of Assembly records and documents connected with the appeals by Rev James Playfoot.

The Acting Moderator ruled that there was no breach of privilege.

Rev Darren Middleton moved:

That the Commission of Assembly:

Depart from the Acting Moderator's ruling.

The motion was seconded and disapproved.

**5. Business Committee**

The report of the Business Committee was received.

Clauses 1-6 were approved.

It was agreed to sit in private.

The Clerk moved an additional clause 7:

That the Commission of Assembly:

In line with advice received from the GAA Officers, not receive the appeals (numbered items 13-16 on the proposed agenda) on the basis that the Code of Discipline does not make provision for the bringing of an appeal from a lower court to a higher court during a judicial process until after the decision of the lower court has been reached in accordance with Code of Discipline rule 5.25(m).

The motion was seconded and approved.

Dissent:

Rev Tony Archer  
Rev Ken Brown  
Rev Dallas Clarnette  
Rev John Cromarty  
Rev Allan Harman  
Rev Jared Hood  
Rev Luke Isham  
Rev Michael Jensen  
Rev Bill Medley  
Rev Phillip Mercer  
Rev Darren Middleton  
Rev Peter Owen  
Rev Len Pearce  
Rev David Schulz  
Rev Willem Vandenberg  
Elder Philip Barton  
Elder Ben Nelson  
Elder Vasil Vasiliades

Clause 8 was approved.

It was agreed to sit in open court.

The Convener, Rev Dean Carroll, moved the deliverance as amended:

That the Commission of Assembly:

1. Determine the hours of meeting be 10:30am to the finish of business, with: lunch 12:30pm to 1:30pm; refreshments 3:40pm to 4:00pm; dinner 5:30pm to 6:30pm; as necessary.
2. Determine the time for speakers to be as follows:
  - 20 minutes in total for:
    - Conveners and seconders moving deliverances as a whole
    - Petitioners—stating the petition
    - Appellants—stating the appeal
    - Respondents to appeals
    - Question time
  - 15 minutes in total for:
    - Overturists—stating the overture
  - 5 minutes for:
    - Appellants in reply
    - Movers of substantive motions and amendments
    - All other speakers.
3. Appoint a Ballot Committee for the Commission of Assembly consisting of:
  - Ministers: Philip Burns, Adam Humphries
  - Elders: Karl Hood (Convener), Bert Stasse, Doug Fraser
4. Permit committee conveners and chairpersons who are not members of the Assembly to address the Commission of Assembly when their respective committee's report and deliverance is before the Commission of Assembly.

5. Permit the Law Agent to remain in the Commission of Assembly during all sittings, including when meeting in private, so that he may give legal advice as required.
6. Permit the General Manager to be present in the Commission of Assembly, including when meeting in private, during any question time that relates to his areas of management so that he may answer questions as required.
7. In line with advice received from the GAA Officers, not receive the appeals (numbered Items 13-16 on the proposed agenda) on the basis that the Code of Discipline does not make provision for the bringing of an appeal from a lower court to a higher court during a judicial process until after the decision of the lower court has been reached in accordance with Code of Discipline rule 5.25(m).
8. Approve the agenda as amended.

The motion was seconded and approved

## **6. Election of Moderator-Designate**

The Clerk's report was received.

The Clerk moved:

That the Commission of Assembly:

Elect Rev Robert Weymouth White as Moderator-Designate of the 2017 General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.

The motion was seconded and approved by acclamation.

The Acting Moderator congratulated Mr White and led the Commission of Assembly in prayer.

## **7. Board of Investment and Finance**

The report of the Board of Investment and Finance was received.

Clauses 1-6 were approved.

Clause 7 was approved.

Clause 8 was moved and seconded.

Rev Luke Isham moved:

That the Commission of Assembly amend clause 8 so that it will read:

8. Increase Account 2630 of the State News Budget for 2017/18, as revised by the BIF, to \$17,000, and approve the budget.

The amendment was seconded and disapproved.

Clause 8 was approved.

Clauses 9-11 were approved.

Rev David Palmer sought leave to move an additional clause 12.

Leave was granted:

Rev David Palmer moved:

That the Commission of Assembly:

12. Instruct the Clerk to deliver in person the following letter of greeting to the Presbyterian Theological Seminary, Dehradun, India, in the name of the Moderator:

Dear brothers and sisters in Christ,

The Presbyterian Church of Victoria greets you in Christ. We thank God, as Paul did for the church at Thessalonica, for your work produced by faith, your labour prompted by love and your endurance inspired by hope in our Lord Jesus Christ.

We have long considered the work of your seminary as akin to ours and we've held you close to our hearts as we've shared visits, personnel and resources over the years.

It gives me great pleasure to communicate to you this General Assembly's recent decision that expresses our love for you in tangible form, namely:

### **Extract Minute**

That the Commission of Assembly:

1. Approve the inclusion of a \$10,000 allocation of General Mission Program (GMP) to the Presbyterian Theological Seminary (PTS), Dehradun to fund a chair in theological studies to be known as the Ellis Chair in Theological Studies on the following terms:
  - a. This allocation be made with the intention of renewing it on an annual basis of \$10,000 adjusted according to the annual movement in \$A/IRS exchange rate and Melbourne CPI.
  - b. PTS will nominate the member of faculty to occupy the Ellis Chair in Theological Studies.
  - c. The annual renewal of the allocation to fund the Ellis Chair in Theological Studies to require the endorsement of APWM (Victoria) and the provision of a brief annual report from PTS, Dehradun for the consideration of the General Assembly.

I have asked the Clerk of Assembly to deliver this letter of greeting in person.

With warm regards,

(Moderator, Presbyterian Church of Victoria)

The motion was seconded and approved.

The Acting Moderator led the Commission of Assembly in prayer.

The Chairman, Elder Iain Bramley, moved the deliverance as amended.

That the Commission of Assembly:

1. Approve the inclusion of a \$10,000 allocation of General Mission Program (GMP) to the Presbyterian Theological Seminary (PTS), Dehradun to fund a chair in theological studies to be known as the Ellis Chair in Theological Studies on the following terms:
  - a. This allocation be made with the intention of renewing it on an annual basis of \$10,000 adjusted according to the annual movement in \$A/IRS exchange rate and Melbourne CPI.
  - b. PTS will nominate the member of faculty to occupy the Ellis Chair in Theological Studies.



- c. The annual renewal of the allocation to fund the Ellis Chair in Theological Studies to require the endorsement of APWM (Victoria) and the provision of a brief annual report from PTS, Dehradun for the consideration of the General Assembly.

2. Approve the GMP for the financial year 2017/18 as follows:

	<b>2017/18</b> <b>\$</b>
<b>ASSEMBLY COMMITTEES:</b>	
Australian Presbyterian World Mission (Vic.)	15,000
State News	3,000
Theological Education – Bursary Fund	81,536
SUB-TOTAL: ASSEMBLY COMMITTEES	99,536
<b>INTERDENOMINATIONAL ENTERPRISES:</b>	
Australian Christian Lobby	12,200
ACCESS Ministries	27,200
Council for Chaplains in Tertiary Institutions	560
Victorian Council of Churches: Displan	670
SUB-TOTAL: INTERDENOMINATIONAL	40,630
<b>OTHER GRANTS:</b>	
Presbyterian Inland Mission	6,700
Ellis chair in theological studies, PTS Dehradun	10,000
SUB-TOTAL: OTHER GRANTS	16,700
<b>GRAND TOTAL</b>	<b>156,866</b>

3. Resolve that the formula for the allocation of the GMP to presbyteries as approved at the Commission of Assembly in May 2012 should continue for the year 2017/18.
4. Approve the allocation of the total GMP for the financial year 2017/18 as follows:

<b>PRESBYTERY</b>	<b>Percentage of total</b>	<b>2017/18</b> <b>\$</b>
Ballarat	3.72%	5,841
Benalla	4.99%	7,831
Flinders	11.75%	18,436
Geelong	2.39%	3,752
Gippsland	4.19%	6,575
Kilnoorat	6.80%	10,670
Maroondah	9.00%	14,112
Melbourne East	20.30%	31,841
Melbourne North	17.30%	27,137
Melbourne West	16.69%	26,185
North Western Victoria	2.86%	4,487
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>156,866</b>

5. Request presbyteries to allocate the GMP to their several charges, and instruct them to advise charges in writing of their respective allocated amounts, and further, to advise the church office of such allocations.
6. Request presbyteries to ask charges to pay their GMP allocations in full early in the financial year 2017/18, or where this is not possible, to pay the amounts by monthly or quarterly instalments.
7. Authorise the Health and Community Chaplaincy Committee to fund fees for hospitals, prisons and police chaplaincy work from the P Burnett Trust in addition to the purposes previously authorised by the Commission of Assembly in 2008 (2008 GAV Min 10.4).
8. Approve the State News Budget for 2017/18 as revised by the BIF.

9. Request the State News Committee to consider ways in which it can meet its objectives without the erosion of funds allocated to the committee, and to report to the Assembly in October.
10. Approve all committee budgets for 2017/18 as presented in the report.
11. Give thanks to God for his continued material blessings on our denomination.
12. Instruct the Clerk to deliver in person the following letter of greeting to the Presbyterian Theological Seminary, Dehradun, India, in the name of the Moderator:

Dear brothers and sisters in Christ,

The Presbyterian Church of Victoria greets you in Christ. We thank God, as Paul did for the church at Thessalonica, for your work produced by faith, your labour prompted by love and your endurance inspired by hope in our Lord Jesus Christ.

We have long considered the work of your seminary as akin to ours and we've held you close to our hearts as we've shared visits, personnel and resources over the years.

It gives me great pleasure to communicate to you this General Assembly's recent decision that expresses our love for you in tangible form, namely:

#### **Extract Minute**

That the Commission of Assembly:

1. Approve the inclusion of a \$10,000 allocation of General Mission Program (GMP) to the Presbyterian Theological Seminary (PTS), Dehradun to fund a chair in theological studies to be known as the Ellis chair in theological studies on the following terms:
  - a. This allocation be made with the intention of renewing it on an annual basis of \$10,000 adjusted according to the annual movement in \$A/IRS exchange rate and Melbourne CPI.
  - b. PTS will nominate the member of faculty to occupy the Ellis chair in theological studies.
  - c. The annual renewal of the allocation to fund the Ellis chair in theological studies to require the endorsement of APWM (Victoria) and the provision of a brief annual report from PTS, Dehradun for the consideration of the General Assembly.

I have asked the Clerk of Assembly to deliver this letter of greeting in person.

With warm regards,

(Moderator, Presbyterian Church of Victoria)

The motion was seconded and approved.

The Acting Moderator informed Rev John Ellis of the Commission of Assembly's decision and commended him and Lynette his wife on their many years of work at the Presbyterian Theological Seminary, Dehradun.

## **8. Clerkship Committee**

The report of the Clerkship Committee was received.

Rev Dean Carroll left the Commission of Assembly.

Elder Dennis Wright moved the deliverance:

That the Commission of Assembly:

1. Appoint Rev Dean Andrew Carroll to the office of Assistant to the Clerks, commencing on 1 July, 2017, with an honorarium half that received by the Deputy Clerk.
2. Note that the Assistant to the Clerk's job description is described in GAV 2016, Min 97.2 (b), (c) and (d), to give assistance to the Clerk of Assembly and the Deputy Clerk of Assembly; and to be appointed as Acting Clerk, by the Clerkship Committee, under its regulation 3(f), should both the Clerk and the Deputy Clerk be incapacitated.

The motion was seconded and approved.

Rev Dean Carroll returned to the Commission of Assembly.

The Acting Moderator informed Rev Dean Carroll of the Commission of Assembly's decision, taken without dissenting voice, and thanked God for his gifts and availability.

## **9. Maintenance of the Ministry Committee**

The report of the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee was received.

The Convener, Elder Dennis Wright, moved the deliverance:

That the Commission of Assembly:

1. Remind presbyteries to actively follow-up the submission of Annual Charge Reports by each charge within its bounds, by the due date, so that the committee can do the work the Assembly expects.
2. Remind presbyteries to seriously take note of the need to review and process all grant and subsidy applications prior to forwarding the same to this committee. Also, strongly urge presbyteries to give more consideration to ministers' LSL entitlements and the proper taking of that leave; to keep the record of ministers' LSL up to date; and inform this committee as early as is practicable of any applications by ministers to take LSL.
3. Declare that as from 1 July 2017:
  - a. The minimum remuneration will be \$54,144.00.
  - b. The minimum stipend component of minimum remuneration will be \$35,436.00.
  - c. The maximum non-cash benefit component of minimum remuneration will be \$18,708.00.
  - d. The sustentation qualifying stipend will be \$24,564.00 per annum; therefore the maximum sustentation grant available to a charge will be \$10,872.00.
  - e. The additional amount for travel over 6,000 kilometres of the distance agreed between the minister and his charge as his annual distance of travel on church related matters is increased to 50 cents per kilometre.
  - f. The rate of charge contribution to the PCV Superannuation Fund is maintained at 15% of actual remuneration (\$8,124.00) for the year commencing 1 July 2017.
  - g. Supply preaching fees for the year commencing 1 July 2017 increase by 2.5%, namely:
    - \$139 for one service;
    - \$161 for two services;
    - \$192 for three services, using the same sermon on the same day;
    - \$253 for two services or more, with separate sermons; and

That the travel reimbursement for supply preachers is increased to 50 cents per kilometre.

4. Set the long service leave levy for the financial year 2017-18 at \$350 per charge per minister, to be paid by:
  - a. every charge, whether there is a settled minister, a home missionary, church planter or a vacancy; and
  - b. any General Assembly committee that is responsible for the employment of any church worker who is entitled to receive long service leave under the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee regulations.
5. Remind charges that they must adhere to the guidelines set down by the Australian Charities and Not-for-Profits Commission (ACNC) and in particular, that they must ensure that they have completed and lodged the required Annual Information Statement (AIS) to the ACNC, to preserve the tax exemption status of the minister's non-cash benefits (NCBs).

The motion was seconded and approved.

## **10. Selection Committee**

The report of the Selection Committee was received.

The Convener, Rev Cameron Garrett, moved the deliverance:

That the Commission of Assembly:

1. Permit the Selection Committee to bring one or more names to the 2017 General Assembly in keeping with the spirit of 2016 GAV Min 76, noting that Rev Grant Lawry will conclude his service on the ACCESS Ministries' Board in December 2017.
2. Request members of Assembly to bring to the attention of the Selection Committee members of the church who may be suitable to serve in the light of the following:
  - a. The skills that would best serve ACCESS are educational qualifications and experience in primary, secondary or tertiary education, financial skills and legal and governance skills.
  - b. The ACCESS Ministries' Board presently meets on the third Wednesday of the month from 5:00-7:00pm. Meetings are all held at the ACCESS office in Canterbury Road, Surrey Hills, a short walk from the railway station. There are papers to be read in preparation for the meetings.
  - c. Board members are also expected to serve on either the Audit or Governance Committee:
    - i. The Audit Committee usually meets before the Board meetings at 4:00pm.
    - ii. The Governance Committee meets about 5-6 times a year currently on a Thursday afternoon from 4:30-6:00pm.

The motion was seconded and approved.

## **11. Theological Education Committee**

The report of the Theological Education Committee was received.

The Convener, Rev Neil Benfell, moved the deliverance:

That the Commission of Assembly:

1. Authorise the Moderator, Rev Robert White, on behalf of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, to sign the Affiliation Agreement between the Presbyterian Theological College and the Australian College of Theology for the next quinquennium (2017-2021).

2. Confirm the previous authority to conduct a state-wide funding appeal for the Presbyterian Theological College Library, and request presbyteries, sessions and ministers to assist in the wide coverage of the appeal.
3. Request ministers to welcome college speakers to services to outline the appeal for the Presbyterian Theological College Library to their congregation, and to distribute appeal literature in a manner that will ensure members will have it directly in their hands.
4. Request ministers and congregations to commit this important appeal for the Presbyterian Theological College Library to the Lord of the church for his blessing.

The motion was seconded and approved.

## 12. Ministry Development Committee

The report of the Ministry Development Committee was received.

The Convener, Rev Ian Hutton, sought leave to move the proposed deliverance in an amended form.

Leave was granted.

Clause 1 was moved and seconded.

Rev Cameron Garret moved:

That the Commission of Assembly:

Amend paragraph 3 of clause 1 by changing '**Preferred**' to '**Required**' in the subheading '**Preferred Skills and Experience**' so that it will read; '**Required Skills and Experience**'

The amendment was seconded and disapproved.

Rev Cameron Garrett moved:

That the Commission of Assembly:

Amend the **Role** section of clause 1 by deleting clause c) with its sub-clauses, and replacing it with a new clause:

c) assists the MDC in policy development and implementation.

The amendment was seconded and disapproved.

Rev Cameron Garrett moved:

That the Commission of Assembly:

Amend clause a) of the **Accountability and Review** section of clause 1 by inserting the words "Assembly approved" before the word "goals" so that it will read

a) The MDO is directly accountable to the MDC and will work towards the Assembly approved goals of the MDC.

The amendment was seconded and disapproved.

Rev Cameron Garrett moved:

That the Commission of Assembly:

Amend clause p) of the **Terms of Employment** section of clause 1 by replacing all words with the words;

p) The appointment can be extended by further 5 year terms provided:

- i) the findings of a satisfactory professional review external to the MDC have been reported to the Assembly; and
- ii) the job description is reviewed and if necessary adjusted by the Assembly.

The amendment was seconded and disapproved.

Clause 1 was approved.

Clause 2 was approved.

The Convener, Rev Ian Hutton, moved the deliverance.

That the Commission of Assembly:

1. Approve the Ministry Development Officer (formerly known as Director, Ministry Development Committee) Job Description as follows:

## **MINISTRY DEVELOPMENT OFFICER**

### **1. Ministry Development Committee (MDC)**

The Ministry Development Committee in conjunction with the presbyteries is responsible to the General Assembly for the work of promoting the spiritual health of congregations within the church in the state of Victoria.

### **2. Ministry Development Officer (MDO)**

The MDO is appointed by the General Assembly and is accountable to the MDC. The MDO is committed to working within the structures and procedures of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria and is committed to the policies and goals of the MDC.

### **3. Attributes**

The successful applicant will display the following attributes:

- a) be a mature and humble disciple of the Lord Jesus Christ and prayerfully dependent on him;
- b) be committed to God's Word and faithfully applying God's Word to all areas of life and ministry;
- c) have a passion to see churches revitalised, healthy and growing spiritually and numerically;
- d) have good verbal, written and relational skills;
- e) be able to make wise decisions with grace;
- f) be self-motivated and well organised and able to handle challenging and complex situations;
- g) be prepared to undertake training in selected areas of ministry as approved by the MDC.

### **4. Preferred Skills and Experience**

The MDO of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria shall be a person who:

- a) is an experienced minister of the Presbyterian Church of Australia;
- b) has experience in the revitalisation, spiritual health and growth of churches;
- c) has some experience in developing and implementing training programs relating to church spiritual health and revitalisation;
- d) has experience in evangelism and be able to train others in evangelism;
- e) has basic counselling and conflict resolution skills;
- f) has competency in church financial matters including budgeting and understanding basic financial documents.

### **5. Role**

The Ministry Development Officer:

- a) provides oversight of the home mission program, including:

- i) proactively identifying and recruiting potential home missionaries;
  - ii) training of home missionaries using the resources of the PTC and other training events where possible;
  - iii) visitation and assessment of home mission charges;
  - iv) in conjunction with presbyteries, identify priorities, and assist home mission charges to develop ministry strategies;
  - v) annually provide pastoral support, guidance and encouragement to home missionaries.
- b) provides assistance to existing pastoral charges and appointment charges through:
  - i) consultation for church extension;
  - ii) facilitating conflict resolution where needed;
  - iii) courses and training in revitalisation and evangelism.
- c) assists the MDC in aspects of policy development and implementation, and supervises the MDC office including:
  - i) directing the work of the MDC Office Administrator;
  - ii) responsibility for committee correspondence;
  - iii) the administration of grants;
  - iv) liaising with the PCV Office;
  - v) oversight of committee records and an effective filing system.
- d) liaises and maintains good relationships with presbyteries and other Assembly committees:
  - i) on matters of strategy and areas of church extension;
  - ii) in the recruitment, development and support of district interim moderators and intentional interim ministers;
  - iii) by consulting, where necessary, with presbyteries and charges that have applied for grants and making recommendations to the MDC.
- e) advises on exit appointments including:
  - i) serving on the Exit Students Committee;
  - ii) assisting in the assessment of churches that would be suitable for an exit appointment;
  - iii) follow-up of all exit students in their new appointments.
- f) is available, if invited, to teach at the Presbyterian Theological College at the direction of the MDC.

## **6. Accountability and Review**

- a) The MDO is directly accountable to the MDC and will work towards the goals of the MDC.
- b) The MDO will have an annual review by the committee to give valuable feedback to help in the performance and development of the role and to give appropriate advice and support.

## **7. Terms of employment**

- a) 1.05 times minister's minimum remuneration package.
- c) Manse provided or manse allowance, to be reviewed annually.

- d) Agreed communication costs.
- e) Fully serviced vehicle with work related expenses, running costs or equivalent benefit.
- f) Manse energy up to \$2000 per annum, to be reviewed annually.
- g) Superannuation at the ministerial rate.
- h) Five weeks annual leave.
- i) One week study leave.
- j) Removal costs.
- k) Work Cover and minister's disability insurance.
- l) Long service leave according to provisions for ministers under the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee.
- m) Any other provision the Assembly may determine from time to time.
- n) The position is a full-time appointment.
- o) The appointment is for an initial period of 3 years terminable by 6 months' notice on either side.
- p) The appointment can be extended by further 5-year terms, with a satisfactory professional review before any reappointment. Any professional review panel or committee should include at least at least on person external to the MDC.

2. Authorise the Ministry Development Committee to advertise for a Ministry Development Officer and bring a nomination to the 2017 General Assembly.

The motion was seconded and approved.

The Acting Moderator led in prayer for Rev Robert Carner, the work of the MDC and for the search for an MDO.

### **13. Petition 1 – from Presbytery of Ballarat re: Dissolution of Marnoo congregation and the sale of the Marnoo property**

The petitioners were brought to the bar.

The petition was taken as read and received.

The petitioners stated the petition.

Questions were asked.

(1) The Clerk moved:

That the Commission of Assembly:

Grant the prayer of the petition.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(2) The Clerk moved:

That the Commission of Assembly:

Agree with the mind of the Presbytery of Ballarat to dissolve the Marnoo congregation, in the light of the fact that no Presbyterian services have been held there since March 2016, and in accord with rule 4.69.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(3) The Clerk moved:

That the Commission of Assembly:

Declare that this decision shall have immediate effect, in accord with the provision of rule 6.15.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(4) The Clerk moved:

That the Commission of Assembly:



Give permission to the Presbytery of Ballarat, in accord with BIF regulation 16(a) and rule 4.79, for the sale of the property at Marnoo, namely: the sites named as Volume: 9070 Folio: 830 (church), Volume 9429 Folio 305 (hall), and Volume 8049 Folio 528 (vacant) between Park Lane and Newall Street, Marnoo.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(5) The Clerk moved:

That the Commission of Assembly:

In the matter of proceeds of sale, draw the attention of the presbytery to BIF regulation 17(c) and (d).

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **Announcement of Final Decision**

The Moderator advised the petitioners of the Assembly's decision as follows:

That the Assembly had resolved to:

1. Grant the prayer of the petition.
2. Agree with the mind of the Presbytery of Ballarat to dissolve the Marnoo congregation, in the light of the fact that no Presbyterian services have been held there since March 2016, and in accord with Rule 4.69.
3. Declare that this decision shall have immediate effect, in accord with the provision of Rule 6.15.
4. Give permission to the Presbytery of Ballarat, in accord with BIF regulation 16(a) and Rule 4.79, for the sale of the property at Marnoo, namely: the sites named as Volume: 9070 Folio: 830 (church), Volume 9429 Folio 305 (hall), and Volume 8049 Folio 528 (vacant) between Park Lane and Newall Street, Marnoo.
5. In the matter of proceeds of sale, draw the attention of the presbytery to BIF regulation 17(c) and (d).

The Acting Moderator removed the petitioners from the bar.

### **14. Commission to confirm minutes**

The Clerk moved:

That the Commission of Assembly:

Appoint the Moderator and the Clerks of Assembly a special commission to scrutinise the minutes of this Commission with the power to make any necessary corrections and to confirm them, and that a copy thereof be sent to all members.

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **15. Ballot Committee discharged**

The Clerk moved:

That the Commission of Assembly:

Thank and discharge the Ballot Committee.

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **16. Dissolution**

The business of the Commission of Assembly now being concluded, the Acting Moderator closed the meeting with the singing of a hymn prayer and the benediction.

CLERKS  
J P Wilson  
P W Phillips

Certificate

I certify that the minutes of this Commission, having been carefully scrutinised, are hereby confirmed in terms of minute 14 thereof.

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read "R White". The signature is written in a cursive style with a horizontal line underlining the end of the name.

Rev Robert White  
Moderator

## **BUSINESS COMMITTEE (Min. 5)**

The Business Committee has met to receive and review all papers proposed to be submitted to the Commission of Assembly and is satisfied that they are duly attested, drawn up in proper form, and competent.

### **Order of business**

The committee will present a proposed agenda at the start of the Commission. As a guide, the committee will seek to arrange business according to the following order.

1. Devotion and Constitution
2. Roll
3. Apologies
4. Business Committee, p5 (del p6)
5. Election of Moderator-Designate, p7 (del p7)
6. Board of Investment and Finance, p8 (del p16)
7. Clerkship Committee, p68 (del p68)
8. Maintenance of the Ministry Committee, p69 (del p71)
9. Selection Committee, p73 (del p74)
10. Theological Education Committee, p75 (del p83)
11. Petition 1, p113
12. Appeal 1, p115
13. Commission to confirm minutes, NOM A1
14. Ballot Committee discharged, NOM A2
15. Dissolution

Dean Carroll  
CONVENER

## PROPOSED DELIVERANCE

That the Commission of Assembly:

1. Determine the hours of meeting be 10:30am to the finish of business, with:  
lunch 12:30pm to 1:30pm; refreshments 3:40pm to 4:00pm; dinner 5:30pm to 6:30pm; as necessary.
2. Determine the time for speakers to be as follows:  
20 minutes in total for:  
Conveners and seconders moving deliverances as a whole  
Petitioners—stating the petition  
Appellants—stating the appeal  
Respondents to appeals  
Question time  
  
15 minutes in total for:  
Overturists—stating the overture  
  
5 minutes for:  
Appellants in reply  
Movers of substantive motions and amendments  
All other speakers.
3. Appoint a Ballot Committee for the Commission of Assembly consisting of:  
Ministers: Andrew Vines (Convener), Luke Brownley, Adam Humphries  
Elders: Bert Stasse, Doug Fraser
4. Permit Committee Conveners and Chairpersons who are not members of the Assembly to address the Commission of Assembly when their respective Committee's report and deliverance is before the Commission of Assembly.
5. Permit the Law Agent to remain in the Commission of Assembly during all sittings, including when meeting in private, so that he may give legal advice as required.
6. Permit the General Manager to be present in the Commission of Assembly, including when meeting in private, during any question time that relates to his areas of management so that he may answer questions as required.
7. Approve the Agenda as printed.

## **BOARD OF INVESTMENT AND FINANCE (Min. 7)**

### **GENERAL MISSION PROGRAM**

The Board of Investment and Finance (the BIF) has formulated the General Mission Program (GMP) for 2017/18 with reference to its regulation 12. Just two committees submitted budgets requesting an application for GMP in accordance with those regulations – APWM and State News.

The regulations also provided for GMP to be allocated “to any other organisations within or outside the Presbyterian Church of Victoria which the General Assembly has approved for financial support”. The BIF has proposed to continue to financially support the four organisations and PIM which were supported last year.

The BIF notes the decision of the Commission of Assembly in May 2015 directing GMP be allocated to the TEC Bursary fund according to a pre-determined formula (Minute 11.2) and has made provision for such allocation.

The BIF also notes the decision of the General Assembly in October 2016 requesting the BIF give consideration, in consultation with the Rev David Palmer, to the inclusion of an item to fund a faculty chair at the Presbyterian Theological Seminary (PTS), Dehradun, India at a cost of \$10,000. The BIF is grateful to Mr Palmer for his assistance in developing this proposal. Mr Palmer consulted with the Interim Principal of PTS, Dehradun concerning the details of this proposal which has the support of the National Director of APWM.

The BIF is recommending that the Commission approve the inclusion of a \$10,000 allocation of GMP to PTS, Dehradun to fund a chair in theological studies to be known as the Ellis chair in theological studies on the following terms:

- a) This allocation be made with the intention of renewing it on an annual basis of \$10,000 adjusted according to the annual movement in \$/AUD exchange rate and Melbourne CPI.
- b) PTS will nominate the member of faculty to occupy the Ellis chair in theological studies.
- c) The annual renewal of the allocation to fund the Ellis chair in theological studies requires the endorsement of APWM (Victoria) and the provision of a brief annual report from PTS, Dehradun for the consideration of the General Assembly.

John and Lyn Ellis were APWM Associate missionaries who served with great distinction at PTS, Dehradun between 2000 and 2015, John as a member of Faculty and Lyn as Nurse and Mother to the students who all live on site in the Men’s and Women’s Hostels and Married quarters. The Commission will be aware that PTS, Dehradun is the Theological Seminary of the Reformed Presbyterian Church of India with whom the Presbyterian Church of Australia has a partner church relationship. The Assembly’s desire to establish a faculty chair at PTS gives a very practical expression to this partnership. Naming the chair in honour of John and Lyn Ellis adds positively to this partnership. John Ellis knows nothing of this proposal.

The resulting net total of the GMP for 2017/18 is \$156,866.

At the May 2016 Commission of the General Assembly, the amount of \$158,563 was approved as the total of the GMP allocated to presbyteries for the financial year 2016/17. To the end of March 2017 approximately 93% of the total has been received compared to 93% to February 2016 against a total GMP of \$162,844 for 2015/16. A number of presbyteries have already met their allocations in full and are to be commended for doing so. The details for each presbytery are attached to the report.

The proposed distribution for 2017/18 is shown below with the 2016/17 amounts shown for comparison:

	<b>2016/17</b> \$	<b>2017/18</b> \$
<b>ASSEMBLY COMMITTEES:</b>		
Australian Presbyterian World Mission (Vic.)	15,000	15,000
State News	1,500	3,000
Theological Education – for Bursary Fund	95,963	81,536
SUB-TOTAL: ASSEMBLY COMMITTEES	112,243	99,536
<b>INTERDENOMINATIONAL ENTERPRISES:</b>		
Australian Christian Lobby	11,900	12,200
ACCESS Ministries	26,500	27,200
Council for Chaplains in Tertiary Institutions	550	560
Victorian Council of Churches: Displan	650	670
SUB-TOTAL: INTERDENOMINATIONAL	39,600	40,630
<b>OTHER GRANTS:</b>		
Presbyterian Inland Mission	6,500	6,700
Ellis chair in theological studies, PTS Dehradun	-	10,000
SUB-TOTAL: OTHER GRANTS	6,500	16,700
<b>GRAND TOTAL</b>	<b>158,563</b>	<b>156,866</b>

The 2012 Commission of Assembly approved the formula for the allocation to presbyteries of the total GMP until a further recommendation is brought from the BIF as follows:

the total GMP to be apportioned according to the number of communicant and adherent members in the respective presbyteries as published in the most recent report to the General Assembly after applying an equalisation factor of 0.6 for presbyteries in country areas to take account of the different situation faced in those areas.

The BIF does not see any reason to vary the formula.

Based on that formula, the recommended allocations to presbyteries for 2017/18 are as follows:

<b>PRESBYTERY</b>	<b>Percentage of LY total</b>	<b>Percentage of total</b>	<b>2017/18 \$</b>
Ballarat	3.69%	3.72%	5,841
Benalla	5.24%	4.99%	7,831
Flinders	12.17%	11.75%	18,436
Geelong	3.53%	2.39%	3,752
Gippsland	4.23%	4.19%	6,575
Kilnoorat	6.17%	6.80%	10,670
Maroondah	8.57%	9.00%	14,112
Melbourne East	19.81%	20.30%	31,841
Melbourne North	16.91%	17.30%	27,137
Melbourne West	16.84%	16.69%	26,185
North Western Victoria	2.86%	2.86%	4,487
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>156,866</b>

The percentage allocations for 2016/17 are shown for comparison purposes. The differences are the result of the relative changes to membership numbers (communicants and adherents) within presbyteries. While the overall GMP total has reduced slightly from last year, the allocations to presbyteries will vary as a result of the changes in membership.

### **Committee Budgets**

In accordance with the BIF Regulations, the BIF presents the Committee Budgets for approval by the Commission. The BIF has reviewed the budgets and in some cases sought further explanations or details from committees.

The interest rates paid on Common Fund deposits has remained constant at 12% for most committee funds since 2010/11. As a result of lower investment returns over recent years, the Common Fund interest rate will need to be reduced progressively over the coming years. The BIF has requested committees to prepare their budgets for the 2017/18 year on the assumption that the returns on Common Fund deposits will be 11% in 2017/18, 10% in 2018/19 and 9% in 2019/20. This represents a projected 25% reduction in interest income over the next 3 years which will be a significant challenge for some committees.

When the BIF examines the budgets proposed by committees, they are considered in terms of being sustainable in both the immediate and the longer term. The BIF trusts that the proposed budgets reflect good stewardship of resources. In some instances it may be appropriate for a committee to propose a budget with a significant deficit and this is the case for a number of budgets. Each budget has been considered on its merits taking account of the circumstances relevant to each committee.

The BIF reminds committees that having the budget approved simply means that the annual expenditure is approved. Committees are then required to appropriately consider any individual items of expenditure and approve it under the terms of Rule 5.29. The BIF has given committees a document detailing Committee Payment Procedures which is also available for downloading from the PCV website. The BIF reminds all committees to follow these procedures when requesting payments from the church office.

In view of the complexity of the budgets, the BIF would appreciate written notice of any questions being given to the General Manager before the Wednesday prior to the meeting of the Commission.

#### *Church Planting Committee*

The Church Planting Committee regulations provide for funding of a church plant by grants from the committee for a period up to five years (regulation 8). Over recent years the committee has funded five church plants with committee funding reducing to each over that period.

The first church plant was at Valley Presbyterian Church which was first funded by the committee in 2010/11. According to the committee's regulation 8, funding for the church plant should have ended in the 2014/15 year. While the church plant has not received funding by direct grant in recent years, the entire costs of its minister who is at the same time the Assembly's Church Planter Evangelist is being met by the committee. Effectively this church plant continues to receive funding in kind in excess of \$100,000 per year. The indications are that the appointment of the minister to the congregation is an indefinite or permanent one.

The BIF cannot find any regulatory support for this arrangement either within the committee regulations or in the job description of the Church Planter Evangelist. The BIF considers that it places tremendous strain on one person being asked to meet the responsibilities of two full time roles. While, the BIF does not question the resolve or the work of the Church Planter Evangelist, it does question the pressure being placed on the current incumbent in undertaking this role while he is at the same time carrying out the duties of full time minister of a church plant which may well shortly become a sanctioned charge.

In light of the projected deficits and reduction of committee funds, perhaps the Assembly should review the full time workload of the Church Planter Evangelist and ask the committee to request that the Valley congregation bear a portion of the costs of their minister consistent with other congregations within the PCV.

#### *State News Committee*

The BIF is of the view that the budget presented by the State News committee is unsustainable.

Expenses are projected to increase by 60% on the current year's budget. At the same time with declining interest rates projected for the Common Fund, the funding deficit will only widen with an increased dependence on funding from GMP. Over the next three years committee funds are expected to decline by 33% even after increasing the GMP funding. As the committee funds reduce, the deficits will only worsen.

The major reason for the increase in costs is the inclusion of various honoraria. Honoraria are voluntary payments. The website of the Australian Taxation Office describes an honorarium as either:

- An honorary reward for voluntary services, or
- A fee for professional services voluntarily rendered



As a rule of thumb, the Tax Office considers a payment of up to \$300 to be a genuine honoraria. Amounts in excess of \$300 will normally be taxable to the recipient and may require the employer to treat the transaction in a manner similar to wages.

The BIF has for some time taken the view that as a general rule payment of an honoraria can only be justified where a committee has adequate funds to meet the payments. This is not the case in the current situation.

If the services related to the honoraria are deemed to be essential to the functioning of the committee, then the position is probably more accurately described as an employment arrangement. Appointment of committee staff is governed by Rule 5.32

#### **5.32 Appointment of committee staff**

'Staff' are persons appointed by committees to positions that are provided for in committee regulations, or approved by the General Assembly at the request of the appointing committee, but not named by the General Assembly in its rules.

Committees may only appoint staff:

- a) as provided for in their regulations; or
- b) after obtaining the approval of the General Assembly.

All proposed staff appointments must be placed before the Board of Investment and Finance in accordance with its regulation 5(e) for the board's determination (after consultation with the appointing committee) of the salary and conditions of employment of such staff.

There is no provision within the regulations of the State News committee for appointment of staff. While it is unclear that this is an employment situation, the Code and Regulations require the financial arrangements of any employment to be thoroughly scrutinised. The BIF is mindful of the intent of these regulations and is cautious in approving an alternate payment system which could be seen as circumventing these controls.

The BIF has communicated its concerns to the committee. The committee has indicated its support of the BIF and its process but nevertheless wants to test its budget on the floor of the Commission of Assembly.

The budget proposed by the committee is included in the papers, to which the State News Committee is seeking the Commission's endorsement. However, also included is a budget which the BIF has modified by removing the proposed new honoraria that the BIF considers is more prudent and has provided it as an alternative. Regardless of which budget is endorsed, the BIF considers that the Commission should request the committee to consider its funding more carefully with a view to presenting sustainable forecasts into the future and to report to the Assembly in October.

#### *Social Services Committee*

The Federal Government has recently announced changes to its funding of aged care. The effect of these changes is a significant reduction in government funding to Kirkbrae.

The funding changes effect all providers of aged care services. The committee has sought to make savings by reducing its planned expenses for the 2017/18 year while seeking to maintain the level of service provided by Kirkbrae. Despite these cost savings the budget for Kirkbrae is projected to be in deficit by \$1 million in 2017/18. It is evident that the committee cannot continue to sustain deficits of this size indefinitely. Given the amount of time the committee has had to respond to the changes, it is not in a position to do anything further at this time.

In order to address the situation, the committee has proposed to conduct two reviews: a) an immediate review of residential aged care and staffing costs to be completed within the next few months, and b) an all of business review looking at all aspects of the Kirkbrae operations. We have been advised that the BIF/Trusts Corporation will be invited to participate in the second review.

While Stage 2 of the development of the residential units is projected to be financially beneficial to the operations, in view of the current funding challenges it does not seem prudent to commit to Stage 2 prior to conducting those reviews. In October 2016 the Assembly approved "Stage 2 of Kirkbrae Presbyterian Homes development, comprising of 20 apartments and a community centre with an estimated cost of \$11m" (Minute 93.1 Blue Book page 143).

In the light of the proposed plans to address the long term consequences of the reduction in government funding, the BIF supports the committee's budget for 2017/18 and recommends it to the Commission of Assembly for approval.

#### *Health and Community Chaplaincy Committee - Burnett Trust*

The Phillipa Burnett Trust arose from a bequest in 1985 "for the benefit of children or other social service as the church may think fit" and has been assigned to the Health and Community Chaplaincy Committee as a specific trust. In 2008 the Commission of Assembly authorised the committee to apply the funds more broadly as provided for in the will, and specifically to support Community Chaplaincy for the Deaf, the Pastoral Worker at Epworth Maternity Ward and the Pastoral Support Worker for Ministers' Wives. Since 2008 the funding needs have changed. Some of these activities are now being funded from the general funds of the committee and funding for alternate purposes is being proposed by the committee. These include Hospitals, Prisons and Police Chaplaincy work. The approval of the Commission on behalf of the church is sought for these uses of the trust in accordance with the terms of the will.

#### **Emergency Funding**

There has been no request for emergency funding under the provisions authorised by the Assembly in 2005 (Min 83.5 2005 BB p88) since last reporting to the Assembly in October 2016.

#### **Property matters**

Approval was given by the BIF under BIF Reg. 16 (a) for the following urgent property transactions

- lease of the Frankston manse at 12 Erwin Drive Seaford (Vol 8988 Fol 570) for a further period of up to two years
- lease of the Drouin manse at 1 Church Street Drouin for a period up to 14 months
- lease of the Warrnambool manse at 20 Loyola Avenue Warrnambool for a period up to 24 months.

#### **Property insurance**

The Assembly in October 2016 resolved:

7. Request the Trust Corporation to investigate the possibility of some or all churches insuring for an agreed value instead of replacement value, including the ramifications for those churches (particularly in the event of a partial loss) and the wider church, and report to the 2017 General Assembly of Victoria.

Minute 75

This matter arose from the debate of a previous minute relating to the insurance of the properties used by the Hawthorn congregation:

5. a. Note the response from the Hawthorn Board that it believes that it has sufficient insurance cover for the Church building in the event of either a partial loss or a total loss.
- b. Note that in arriving at its insurance valuations for the Hawthorn Church Building, the Board has taken into consideration the following:
  - i. that a total loss would release the congregation from the requirement to meet Heritage regulations; and
  - ii. that the existing church stands on land of approximately 2,000 square metres and has a seating capacity of 600; and
  - iii. that when rebuilding after a total loss, the current building regulations would need to be met; and
  - iv. that the current regulation on parking requirements for a new church building would require the congregation to construct a building considerably smaller than the existing one; and
  - v. there can be no prior assurance taken by the Church or any other party that the Council would vary the parking requirements if the church was to erect a new building on the site;so that in the event of a total loss, the congregation would be required to build a church that seated only as many people as it would be able to provide on-site parking for. This would clearly require a much smaller building.

Minute 75

While the Assembly requested the Trusts Corporation (TC) to report to the 2017 General Assembly, most congregations will be receiving renewal notices before then for the renewal commencing July 2017. The BIF wanted to provide this information prior to the renewal so that congregations can be adequately informed.

After a detailed consideration of this request by our broker in consultation with the insurer, the insurer has advised that they “are unable to agree to insuring the buildings for an Agreed Value. The ISR program requires that the buildings be insured for their full replacement value”.

Under the terms of the policy which the BIF/TC has negotiated, the insurer conducts cyclical valuations of properties insured under the policy every 3 or 4 years. This is a valuable service provided at no cost to the congregations. A commercial valuation can cost \$5,000 or more per property. In addition to the cost saving by not having to get a commercial valuation, the insurer undertook to remove the co-insurance clause from the policy. The effect of this is that where a congregation has accepted the valuation and insured for this sum, the insurer will meet the full cost of reinstatement or any partial claim. This is the case even if the insured sum is found to be less than the cost of reinstatement.

The BIF/TC has tested the insurer’s valuations by obtaining commercial valuations at substantial cost in two recent instances. In both cases there was no significant difference between the valuations provided by the insurer and the arms length commercial valuations. It is not in the interests of the insurer to inflate the valuation to gain a higher premium.

Where a congregation makes a conscious decision to insure for a sum significantly less than the assessed replacement cost, it is understandable that the insurer may reinstate the co-insurance clause. This means that the congregation is taking on some of the risk. The insurer is not prepared to take on all the risk in the circumstances where it is known that the property is underinsured.

Once these issues had been explained to the Hawthorn board, it took the decision to increase its ISR cover to match the assessed sum (now \$6.7M), notwithstanding the decision of the Assembly in minute 75.7.

In summary, the position is either:

- A) Insure for replacement cost as assessed. No coinsurance clause will apply. The insurer will meet the full cost of reinstatement for any claim (less the deductible). This will be honoured even in the event that the cost of reinstatement is found to be greater (or proportionately greater) than the insured sum.
- B) Partial insurance. The insured sum is considerably less than the replacement cost. The co-insurance clause will apply. The congregation will carry the proportionate risk for every claim. The insurer will meet its proportional cost of the repairs (less the deductible).

Note: The above comments relate to the insurance policy which the BIF/TC has negotiated with Ansvar through Arthur J Gallagher. For congregations who chose to insure elsewhere the above options do not necessarily apply.

### **Conclusion**

The BIF gives thanks to God for his material blessings on our denomination.

We acknowledge the dedicated work of the General Manager and staff in the church office in financial management and church administration generally. We also commend those who work on each of the Assembly committees and thank them for their efforts generally, and specifically for their contribution to the budgetary process.

Iain Bramley  
CHAIRMAN

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA  
GENERAL MISSION PROGRAM 2016/2017  
PAYMENTS BY PARISHES/PRESBYTERIES**

	Allocation 2016/17	Received for 2016/17	Received in Excess of Allocation	Received for Prior Year	TOTAL Received in 2016/17	BALANCE of Allocation NOT Received	TOTAL Received for 2016/17 as % of Allocation
<b>PRESBYTERY OF BALLARAT</b>							
<b>Total Allocated to Presbytery</b>	<b>5,852</b>						
Ararat	362	362			362		100.0%
Ballarat North/Mt Prospect/Smeaton	744	744			744		100.0%
Ballarat South	865	900	35		900		104.0%
Ballarat West/Lexton	1,146	1,146			1,146		100.0%
Carisbrook/Castlemaine	804	804			804		100.0%
Daylesford	221	221			221		100.0%
Horsham/Marnoo	523	523			523		100.0%
Kaniva/Nhill	704	704			704		100.0%
Skipton/Lismore	483	483			483		100.0%
<b>PRESBYTERY TOTAL</b>	<b>5,852</b>	<b>5,887</b>	<b>35</b>		<b>5,887</b>		<b>100.6%</b>
<b>Percentages subscribed/unpaid</b>							
<b>PRESBYTERY OF BENALLA</b>							
<b>Total Allocated to Presbytery</b>	<b>8,304</b>						
Benalla	2,158	2,158			2,158		100.0%
Broadford	515	515			515		100.0%
Numurkah	847	847			847		100.0%
Seymour/Nagambie/Yea	581	581			581		100.0%
Shepparton/Stanhope/Kyabram	1,000	1,000			1,000		100.0%
Tatura	1,394	1,394			1,394		100.0%
Wangaratta/Yarrawonga/Myrtleford	1,228	1,228			1,228		100.0%
Wodonga	581	581			581		100.0%
<b>PRESBYTERY TOTAL</b>	<b>8,304</b>	<b>8,304</b>			<b>8,304</b>		<b>100.0%</b>
<b>Percentages subscribed/unpaid</b>							
<b>PRESBYTERY OF FLINDERS</b>							
<b>Total Allocated to Presbytery</b>	<b>19,290</b>						
Aspendale	734	734			734		100.0%
Brighton	297	297			297		100.0%
Cardinia/Koo-Wee-Rup	149	149			149		100.0%
Cheltenham	1,140	840			840	300	73.7%
Clarinda	611	611			611		100.0%
Clayton	2,929	2,929			2,929		100.0%
Cranbourne	1,320					1,320	
Dandenong	1,099	1,099			1,099		100.0%
Dromana/Mornington	1,416	944			944	472	66.7%
Frankston	3,960	3,960			3,960		100.0%
Mordialloc	969	500			500	469	51.6%
Somerville	879	879			879		100.0%
Sorrento/Rye	2,623	2,623			2,623		100.0%
South East Samoan	1,165	1,165			1,165		100.0%
<b>PRESBYTERY TOTAL</b>	<b>19,291</b>	<b>16,730</b>			<b>16,730</b>	<b>2,561</b>	<b>86.7%</b>
<b>Percentages subscribed/unpaid</b>							
<b>PRESBYTERY OF GEELONG</b>							
<b>Total Allocated to Presbytery</b>	<b>5,591</b>						
Geelong North	2,236	2,236			2,236		100.0%
Geelong West	1,655	1,655			1,655		100.0%
Moorabool	716	716			716		100.0%
The Leigh	984	984			984		100.0%
<b>PRESBYTERY TOTAL</b>	<b>5,591</b>	<b>5,591</b>			<b>5,591</b>		<b>100.0%</b>
<b>Percentages subscribed/unpaid</b>							

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA  
GENERAL MISSION PROGRAM 2016/2017  
PAYMENTS BY PARISHES/PRESBYTERIES**

	Allocation 2016/17	Received for 2016/17	Received in Excess of Allocation	Received for Prior Year	TOTAL Received in 2016/17	BALANCE of Allocation NOT Received	TOTAL Received for 2016/17 as % of Allocation
<b>PRESBYTERY OF GIPPSLAND</b>							
<b>Total Allocated to Presbytery</b>	<b>6,702</b>						
Bairnsdale	604	604			604		100.0%
Drouin	2,708	2,708			2,708		100.0%
Leongatha	175	175			175		100.0%
Moe/Yarram	1,169	1,169			1,169		100.0%
Morwell	1,169	1,169			1,169		100.0%
Sale	78	78			78		100.0%
Warragul	799	799			799		100.0%
<b>PRESBYTERY TOTAL</b>	<b>6,702</b>	<b>6,702</b>			<b>6,702</b>		<b>100.0%</b>
<b>Percentages subscribed/unpaid</b>							
<b>PRESBYTERY OF KILNOORAT</b>							
<b>Total Allocated to Presbytery</b>	<b>9,776</b>						
Camperdown/Noorat/Terang	1,390	1,390			1,390		100.0%
Colac	970	970			970		100.0%
Hamilton	1,350	1,350			1,350		100.0%
Heywood/Portland	700	700			700		100.0%
Koroit/Port Fairy	790	790			790		100.0%
Warrnambool	4,580	4,580			4,580		100.0%
<b>PRESBYTERY TOTAL</b>	<b>9,780</b>	<b>9,780</b>			<b>9,780</b>		<b>100.0%</b>
<b>Percentages subscribed/unpaid</b>							
<b>PRESBYTERY OF MAROONDAH</b>							
<b>Total Allocated to Presbytery</b>	<b>13,595</b>						
Belgrave Heights	853	853			853		100.0%
Blackburn	500	500			500		100.0%
Croydon Hills	2,167	2,167			2,167		100.0%
Donvale	6,083	6,083			6,083		100.0%
Heathmont	1,080	1,080			1,080		100.0%
Kirkbrae	100	100			100		100.0%
Mt Evelyn	1,029	1,029			1,029		100.0%
Warburton	400	800	400		800		200.0%
Woori Yallock	1,383	1,383			1,383		100.0%
<b>PRESBYTERY TOTAL</b>	<b>13,595</b>	<b>13,995</b>	<b>400</b>		<b>13,995</b>		<b>102.9%</b>
<b>Percentages subscribed/unpaid</b>							
<b>PRESBYTERY OF MELBOURNE EAST</b>							
<b>Total Allocated to Presbytery</b>	<b>31,414</b>						
Arabic	974	974			974		100.0%
Ashburton	1,340	1,340			1,340		100.0%
Auburn	1,420					1,420	
Burwood Community	2,015	2,015			2,015		100.0%
Camberwell	6,220	6,220			6,220		100.0%
Canterbury	3,170					3,170	
Caulfield/Elwood	2,765	2,765			2,765		100.0%
Gardenvale East	315	315			315		100.0%
Hawthorn	1,605	1,605			1,605		100.0%
Korean, Balwyn	1,855	1,855			1,855		100.0%
Malvern	2,720	2,720			2,720		100.0%
South Yarra	3,235	3,235			3,235		100.0%
St Kilda / Balaclava	1,380					1,380	
Surrey Hills	2,400	2,400			2,400		100.0%
<b>PRESBYTERY TOTAL</b>	<b>31,414</b>	<b>25,444</b>			<b>25,444</b>	<b>5,970</b>	<b>81.0%</b>
<b>Percentages subscribed/unpaid</b>							
						<b>19.0%</b>	

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA  
GENERAL MISSION PROGRAM 2016/2017  
PAYMENTS BY PARISHES/PRESBYTERIES**

	Allocation 2016/17	Received for 2016/17	Received in Excess of Allocation	Received for Prior Year	TOTAL Received in 2016/17	BALANCE of Allocation NOT Received	TOTAL Received for 2016/17 as % of Allocation
<b>PRESBYTERY OF MELBOURNE NORTH</b>							
<b>Total Allocated to Presbytery</b>	<b>26,810</b>						
Bundoora	4,279	4,279			4,279		100.0%
Eltham	3,799	3,799			3,799		100.0%
Epping	1,786	1,786			1,786		100.0%
Heidelberg	1,867	1,867			1,867		100.0%
Hume	861	861			861		100.0%
Kangaroo Ground	1,401	1,401			1,401		100.0%
Reservoir	3,341	3,341			3,341		100.0%
Samoan	3,618	3,618			3,618		100.0%
Valley	2,158	2,158			2,158		100.0%
Westminster Community Tem'towe	765	765			765		100.0%
Whittlesea/Mernda	2,935	1,500			1,500	1,435	51.1%
<b>PRESBYTERY TOTAL</b>	<b>26,810</b>	<b>25,375</b>			<b>25,375</b>	<b>1,435</b>	<b>94.6%</b>
<b>Percentages subscribed/unpaid</b>						<b>5.4%</b>	
<b>PRESBYTERY OF MELBOURNE WEST</b>							
<b>Total Allocated to Presbytery</b>	<b>26,701</b>						
Brimbank	878					878	
Clifton Hill	508	508			508		100.0%
Darebin	878	878			878		100.0%
Essendon	1,071	1,071			1,071		100.0%
Gisborne	976	976			976		100.0%
Melton	1,205	1,205			1,205		100.0%
Point Cook	672	672			672		100.0%
Scots Melbourne/Flemington	15,733	15,733			15,733		100.0%
Sunshine	1,276	1,276			1,276		100.0%
West Footscray	578	578			578		100.0%
Williamstown	1,595	1,595			1,595		100.0%
Wyndham	1,331	1,331			1,331		100.0%
<b>PRESBYTERY TOTAL</b>	<b>26,701</b>	<b>25,823</b>			<b>25,823</b>	<b>878</b>	<b>96.7%</b>
<b>Percentages subscribed/unpaid</b>						<b>3.3%</b>	
<b>PRESBYTERY OF NORTH WESTERN VICTORIA</b>							
<b>Total Allocated to Presbytery</b>	<b>4,528</b>						
Bendigo	1,221	1,221			1,221		100.0%
Eaglehawk	577	577			577		100.0%
Kerang/Pyramid Hill	905	905		1,370	2,275		100.0%
Rochester	986	986			986		100.0%
South East Bendigo	530	530			530		100.0%
Sunraysia	308	308			308		100.0%
<b>PRESBYTERY TOTAL</b>	<b>4,528</b>	<b>4,528</b>		<b>1,370</b>	<b>5,898</b>		<b>100.0%</b>
<b>Percentages subscribed/unpaid</b>							

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA  
GENERAL MISSION PROGRAM 2016/2017  
PAYMENTS BY PARISHES/PRESBYTERIES**

	Allocation 2016/17	Received for 2016/17	Received in Excess of Allocation	Received for Prior Year	TOTAL Received in 2016/17	BALANCE of Allocation NOT Received	TOTAL Received for 2016/17 as % of Allocation
<b>SUMMARY</b>							
<b>Total Allocated to Presbyteries</b>	<b>158,563</b>						
BALLARAT	5,852	5,887	35		5,887		100.6%
BENALLA	8,304	8,304			8,304		100.0%
FLINDERS	19,290	16,730			16,730	2,561	86.7%
GEELONG	5,591	5,591			5,591		100.0%
GIPPSLAND	6,702	6,702			6,702		100.0%
KILNOORAT	9,776	9,780			9,780		100.0%
MAROONDAH	13,595	13,995	400		13,995		102.9%
MELBOURNE EAST	31,414	25,444			25,444	5,970	81.0%
MELBOURNE NORTH	26,810	25,375			25,375	1,435	94.6%
MELBOURNE WEST	26,701	25,823			25,823	878	96.7%
NORTH WESTERN VICTORIA unallocated	4,528	4,528		1,370	5,898		100.0%
<b>TOTALS</b>	<b>158,563</b>	<b>148,159</b>	<b>435</b>	<b>1,370</b>	<b>149,529</b>	<b>10,844</b>	<b>93.4%</b>
<b>Percentages subscribed/unpaid</b>						<b>6.8%</b>	



**General Assembly  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2017/18**

Account No	Description	Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:				Budget for Approval		
		2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	8 Months to Feb-17	2016/2017 Projected	11%	10%	9%
<b>Income</b>								
1080	General Mission Program	170,481	158,563	135,602	155,392	156,866	150,000	150,000
1160	Donations & Gifts	580	-	-	-	-	-	-
1359&1358	Interest Common Fund General and Assembly Hall	538,760	515,000	329,067	491,000	411,000	510,000	455,000
1359	Interest Transfer ex Fraser Trust	-	41,200	23,626	43,153	33,500	23,500	13,500
1501	Management Fees	165,889	165,688	102,540	153,810	166,271	170,012	174,262
1601	Rental Trusts Corporation	846	887	540	810	9,906	10,221	10,546
1120	Safe Church funding from congregations	66,299	77,376	76,395	76,395	81,484	81,889	83,936
1640	Scots Church Property Trust	79,964	81,600	38,228	81,600	83,200	84,900	86,600
1650	Sundry Income	2,802	2,000	2,000	2,000	2,000	2,000	2,000
1654	Assembly Lunch Income	955	-	1,200	1,200	-	-	-
<b>Total Income</b>		<b>1,026,576</b>	<b>1,042,314</b>	<b>709,197</b>	<b>1,005,360</b>	<b>944,227</b>	<b>1,032,522</b>	<b>975,844</b>
<b>Expenditure</b>								
<b>1. Personnel Related Expenses</b>								
2810	Salaries & Wages	419,510	412,972	247,157	386,598	436,929	448,149	460,907
2245	Fringe Benefits (Employee)	47,700	47,700	31,800	47,700	31,800	31,800	31,800
2550	Long Service Leave accrual	12,497	10,951	6,943	10,951	11,197	11,449	11,736
2870	Superannuation	40,432	41,736	25,062	39,023	44,033	45,130	46,377
2830	Staff Amenities	896	1,000	475	1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000
2220	Education & Training	877	2,000	-	2,000	2,000	2,000	2,000
2250	Fringe Benefits Tax	22,256	22,212	16,439	22,212	15,582	14,808	14,808
2140	Consultancy	660	-	-	-	-	-	-
2930	Temporary Staff	6,591	1,000	9,316	12,000	4,000	4,000	4,000
2950	WorkCover Levy	4,049	4,262	4,803	4,803	5,110	5,221	5,355
2955	Disability Insurance	2,562	2,639	-	-	-	-	-
2920	Travelling Expenses	180	500	20	500	500	500	500
<b>Total Personnel Related Expenses</b>		<b>558,211</b>	<b>546,973</b>	<b>342,016</b>	<b>526,787</b>	<b>552,151</b>	<b>564,058</b>	<b>578,483</b>

**General Assembly  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2017/18**

Account No	Description	Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:				2017/2018 Proposed	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Projected
		2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	8 Months to Feb-17	2016/2017 Projected			
<b>2. Office Related Expenses</b>								
2010	Accounting & Audit Fees	27,300	34,483	13,042	34,483	36,207	38,018	39,918
2130	Computer & Software Costs	4,033	5,000	2,480	5,000	5,000	5,000	5,000
2180	Depreciation - Furniture & Equipment	5,407	5,400	4,070	5,400	5,400	5,400	5,400
2280	General Expenses	418	500	24	500	500	500	500
2399	Insurance Public Liability etc	3,904	4,177	3,504	4,177	4,469	4,782	5,117
2700	Postage Printing & Stationery	2,987	3,500	2,457	3,500	3,500	3,500	3,500
2760	Maintenance Office Equipment	-	200	-	200	200	200	200
2910	Telephone & Fax	7,608	8,000	4,820	8,000	8,000	8,000	8,000
<b>Total Office Related Expenses</b>		<b>51,657</b>	<b>61,260</b>	<b>30,398</b>	<b>61,260</b>	<b>63,277</b>	<b>65,400</b>	<b>67,635</b>
<b>3. Grants</b>								
2292	Grants PWMU	6,184	6,578	4,260	6,578	6,775	6,978	7,187
2310	General Mission Programme Distribution-outside PCV	44,850	46,100	46,100	46,100	57,330	58,620	60,085
2311	General Mission Programme Distribution-PCV	125,631	112,463	89,502	109,292	99,536	91,380	89,915
<b>Total Grants</b>		<b>176,665</b>	<b>165,141</b>	<b>139,862</b>	<b>161,969</b>	<b>163,641</b>	<b>156,978</b>	<b>157,187</b>
<b>4. Property Related Expenses</b>								
2120	Cleaning & Rubbish Removal	3,308	3,183	1,869	3,183	3,343	3,510	3,685
2391	Insurance Fire & General	71	100	71	71	100	100	100
2540	Light Power & Heating	2,252	2,977	1,646	2,300	2,600	2,730	2,867
2753	Office Rent	-	-	-	-	60,000	61,800	63,654
<b>Total Property Related Expenses</b>		<b>5,631</b>	<b>6,260</b>	<b>3,586</b>	<b>5,555</b>	<b>66,043</b>	<b>68,140</b>	<b>70,306</b>

**General Assembly  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2017/18**

Account No	Description	Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:				Budget for Approval		
		2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	8 Months to Feb-17	2016/2017 Projected	11%	10%	9%
<b>5. Assembly Related Expenses</b>								
2048	Church Architect	1,863	2,000	4,433	4,433	2,100	2,153	2,206
2285	Committee Expenses - Travel	1,800	2,000	530	2,000	1,800	1,800	1,800
2302	General Assembly - The Fellowship	252	500	-	500	-	-	-
2300	General Assembly week - Expenses	6,831	8,000	6,799	6,799	8,200	8,405	8,615
2300	Ministers Wives Dinner	1,164	1,800	1,785	1,785	1,800	1,800	1,800
2131	Website Hosting & Development	4,102	4,500	595	2,500	2,500	2,556	2,620
2350	Honoraria	3,590	3,671	3,670	3,670	5,100	5,215	5,345
2270	General Assembly Australia Expenses	61,982	80,000	31,451	60,000	40,000	40,000	60,000
2705	Printing, Postage & Stationery	17,406	20,450	23,664	28,000	18,000	18,405	18,865
2921	Travel Expenses - Assessors	967	2,000	870	2,000	2,000	2,000	2,000
2925	Clerk's Denominational Travel & Accommodation	4,091	2,500	1,047	2,500	2,500	2,500	2,500
2510	SUBTOTAL	104,049	127,421	74,845	114,187	84,000	84,834	105,752
	Legal Expenses	889,589	550,000	486,051	550,000	20,000	20,000	20,000
	<b>Total Assembly Related Expenses</b>	<b>993,637</b>	<b>677,421</b>	<b>560,896</b>	<b>664,187</b>	<b>104,000</b>	<b>104,834</b>	<b>125,752</b>
<b>6. Safe Church Expenses</b>								
2811	Salaries & Wages	39,742	38,336	26,208	38,430	39,295	40,179	41,183
2811	Admin Assistant Wages		9,360	6,840	12,780	14,356	14,679	15,046
2871	Superannuation	3,821	4,770	3,305	5,121	5,365	4,018	4,118
2701	Printing, Postage & Stationery	6,027	7,000	1,567	7,000	5,000	5,125	5,253
2221	Professional Development	841	1,600	773	1,600	2,000	2,050	2,101
2923	Travel	4,301	2,050	1,639	2,050	3,000	3,075	3,152
2911	Phone/Internet	1,298	2,200	1,285	2,200	2,255	2,311	2,369
2751	Office Rent	6,184	6,304	4,260	6,304	6,461	6,623	6,788
2542	Energy Costs	541	533	229	533	546	560	574
2141	Professional Services	-	4,100	450	4,100	2,000	2,050	2,101
2851	Professional Ass'n, Journals	510	600	600	600	615	630	646
2281	Contingency	601	-	-	-	-	-	-
2951	Workcover SCU	342	525	497	497	590	589	603
	<b>Total Safe Church Expenses</b>	<b>64,209</b>	<b>77,376</b>	<b>47,654</b>	<b>81,215</b>	<b>81,484</b>	<b>81,889</b>	<b>83,936</b>
	<b>Total Archive Related Expenses</b>	<b>48,683</b>	<b>54,487</b>	<b>33,881</b>	<b>54,554</b>	<b>54,620</b>	<b>55,335</b>	<b>56,261</b>
	<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>1,898,694</b>	<b>1,588,917</b>	<b>1,158,293</b>	<b>1,555,527</b>	<b>1,085,215</b>	<b>1,096,634</b>	<b>1,139,560</b>
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations</b>	<b>(872,119)</b>	<b>(546,603)</b>	<b>(449,095)</b>	<b>(550,167)</b>	<b>(140,989)</b>	<b>(64,112)</b>	<b>(163,716)</b>

**General Assembly  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2017/18**

Account No	Description	Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:				Budget for Approval		
		2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	8 Months to Feb-17	2016/2017 Projected	2017/2018 Proposed	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Projected
						11%	10%	9%
<b>Capital Items</b>								
	Server/ws replacement / Computer equipment		10,000	8,080	10,000	3,000	3,000	3,000
	Office Furn & Equip	587	500			1,000	1,000	1,000
	SCU Cupboards					1,200		
	Archive Computer					1,200		
	Office Furn & Equip - Safe Church Office			750	750			
<b>Balance Sheet Items</b>								
	Increase/(Decrease) in Current Assets			(196,855)				
	Increase/(Decrease) in Fixed Assets			(29,115)				
	(Increase)/Decrease in Current Liabilities			(670)				
	(Increase)/Decrease in Non-Current Liabilities							
	Recoupment of SCPT legal fees					(1,500,000)		
	<b>Total Capital Expenditure &amp; BS items</b>	<b>587</b>	<b>10,500</b>	<b>(217,810)</b>	<b>10,750</b>	<b>(1,493,600)</b>	<b>4,000</b>	<b>4,000</b>
<b>General Funds</b>								
		<b>1,997,840</b>	<b>1,457,888</b>	<b>1,770,624</b>	<b>1,447,925</b>	<b>2,817,934</b>	<b>2,767,522</b>	<b>2,617,791</b>
<b>Perpetual Funds</b>		<b>2,286,996</b>	<b>2,286,996</b>	<b>2,286,996</b>	<b>2,286,996</b>	<b>2,286,996</b>	<b>2,286,996</b>	<b>2,286,996</b>

**General Assembly  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2017/18**

Account No	Description	Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:					2017/2018 Proposed	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Projected
		2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	8 Months to Feb-17	2016/2017 Projected	12%			
<b>ARCHIVES</b>									
<b>Income</b>									
1652	Archival Fees ex Private Researchers	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<b>Total Archival Income</b>		<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>
<b>7. Archive Expenses</b>									
2122	Cleaning & Preservation Costs	-	50	-	50	-	50	50	50
2132	Computer & Software Costs	-	250	139	250	-	200	200	200
2222	Education & Training	-	150	-	150	-	100	100	100
2282	General Expenses	230	350	191	350	191	350	350	350
2552	Long Service Leave	804	800	407	800	407	850	850	850
2702	Postage, Printing & Stationery	256	500	198	500	198	500	500	500
2703	Archival Boxes & Wallets	-	350	180	350	180	350	350	350
2704	Retrieval	1,595	2,300	755	2,300	755	1,500	1,500	1,500
2752	Rent	5,000	5,000	3,333	5,000	3,333	5,000	5,000	5,000
2812	Salaries	28,823	31,806	20,847	31,884	20,847	33,335	34,168	34,168
2835	Storage	8,269	8,400	5,414	8,400	5,414	8,400	8,400	8,400
2852	Subscriptions & Reference Books	204	100	-	100	-	100	100	100
2872	Superannuation	3,230	3,181	2,085	3,188	2,085	3,333	3,417	3,417
2912	Telephone & Internet	-	850	-	850	-	850	850	850
2922	Travelling Expenses	-	50	-	50	-	50	50	50
2952	WorkCover Levy	272	350	331	331	331	367	376	376
<b>Total Archive Related Expenses</b>		<b>48,683</b>	<b>54,487</b>	<b>33,881</b>	<b>54,554</b>	<b>33,881</b>	<b>55,335</b>	<b>56,261</b>	<b>56,261</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Archival Operations</b>		<b>(48,683)</b>	<b>(54,487)</b>	<b>(33,881)</b>	<b>(54,554)</b>	<b>(33,881)</b>	<b>(55,335)</b>	<b>(56,261)</b>	<b>(56,261)</b>

**General Assembly  
Beneficiary Trusts  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2017/18**

Account No	Description	Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:				2017/2018 Proposed	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Projected
		2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	8 Months to Feb-17	2016/2017 Projected			
<b>Donaldson Trust</b>								
<b>Income</b>								
1352	Interest Common Fund Specific	4,148	-	3,177	3,700	-	-	-
1440	Other Income	82,162	144,800	60,023	81,072	80,900	80,900	83,200
1995	Unrealised Gains revaluation	(117,987)	-	79,692	79,692	-	-	-
	<b>Total Income</b>	<b>(31,677)</b>	<b>144,800</b>	<b>142,892</b>	<b>164,464</b>	<b>80,900</b>	<b>80,900</b>	<b>83,200</b>
<b>Payments</b>								
2291	Grants Paid	6,080	25,000	7,520	25,000	25,000	25,000	25,000
	<b>Surplus</b>	<b>(37,757)</b>	<b>119,800</b>	<b>135,372</b>	<b>139,464</b>	<b>53,600</b>	<b>55,900</b>	<b>58,200</b>
	<b>Balance of Specific Funds in Comm Fund</b>	<b>47,035</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>12,692</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>
	<b>Perpetual Funds (Separately Invested)</b>	<b>254,508</b>	<b>254,508</b>	<b>272,552</b>	<b>272,552</b>	<b>272,552</b>	<b>272,552</b>	<b>272,552</b>
	<b>Specific Balance (Separately Invested)</b>	<b>1,480,722</b>	<b>1,600,522</b>	<b>1,632,392</b>	<b>1,620,186</b>	<b>1,673,786</b>	<b>1,729,686</b>	<b>1,787,886</b>
<b>Forster Trust</b>								
<b>Income</b>								
1353	Interest Common Fund Specific	3,617	3,700	2,445	3,600	3,400	3,000	2,700
<b>Payments</b>								
2292	Grants Paid	3,600	3,600	3,600	3,600	3,900	3,600	3,600
	<b>Surplus</b>	<b>17</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>(1,155)</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>(500)</b>	<b>(600)</b>	<b>(900)</b>
	<b>Balance of Specific Funds</b>	<b>1,888</b>	<b>1,988</b>	<b>733</b>	<b>1,888</b>	<b>1,388</b>	<b>788</b>	<b>(112)</b>
	<b>Perpetual Funds</b>	<b>29,000</b>	<b>29,000</b>	<b>29,000</b>	<b>29,000</b>	<b>29,000</b>	<b>29,000</b>	<b>29,000</b>
<b>Ministers Retirement Housing</b>								
<b>Income</b>								
1355	Interest Common Fund Specific	436,089	432,000	315,776	480,000	437,000	399,000	358,000
	<b>Total Income</b>	<b>436,089</b>	<b>432,000</b>	<b>315,776</b>	<b>480,000</b>	<b>437,000</b>	<b>399,000</b>	<b>358,000</b>
<b>Payments</b>								
2510	Legal Expenses	4,317	4,000	1,225	4,000	4,000	4,000	4,000
2751&2752	Property Expenses	5,261	12,000	4,000	12,000	12,000	12,000	12,000
	<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>9,578</b>	<b>16,000</b>	<b>5,225</b>	<b>16,000</b>	<b>16,000</b>	<b>16,000</b>	<b>16,000</b>
	<b>Surplus / Balance Sheet Payments</b>	<b>426,511</b>	<b>416,000</b>	<b>310,551</b>	<b>464,000</b>	<b>421,000</b>	<b>383,000</b>	<b>342,000</b>
<b>Capital Items / Balance Sheet Payments</b>								
	Loans Advanced/Repaid	-	400,000	100,000	400,000	400,000	400,000	400,000
	<b>Balance Invested in Common Fund</b>	<b>3,905,608</b>	<b>3,921,608</b>	<b>4,116,159</b>	<b>3,969,608</b>	<b>3,990,608</b>	<b>3,973,608</b>	<b>3,915,608</b>

**General Assembly  
Beneficiary Trusts  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2017/18**

Account No	Description	2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	8 Months to Feb-17	2016/2017 Projected	2017/2018 Proposed	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Projected
					12%	11%	10%	9%

**J & E Walters (P Owen Trustee)**  
**This budget is presented for information purposes only. The approval of the Commission is not required.**

<b>Income</b>								
1356	Interest Common Fund Specific	16,221	16,500	11,166	16,800	14,500	12,600	11,100
<b>Payments</b>								
2293	Grants Paid	15,000	24,000	10,000	24,000	20,000	15,251	11,100
	<b>Surplus</b>	<b>1,221</b>	<b>(7,500)</b>	<b>1,166</b>	<b>(7,200)</b>	<b>(5,500)</b>	<b>(2,651)</b>	<b>0</b>
	<b>Balance of Specific Funds</b>	<b>15,351</b>	<b>7,851</b>	<b>16,517</b>	<b>8,151</b>	<b>2,651</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>
	<b>Perpetual Funds</b>	<b>123,658</b>	<b>123,658</b>	<b>123,658</b>	<b>123,658</b>	<b>123,658</b>	<b>123,658</b>	<b>123,658</b>
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit) Beneficiary Trusts</b>	<b>389,993</b>	<b>528,400</b>	<b>445,934</b>	<b>596,264</b>	<b>468,600</b>	<b>435,649</b>	<b>399,300</b>
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>Balance of Specific Funds</b>	<b>5,450,604</b>	<b>5,531,969</b>	<b>5,778,493</b>	<b>5,599,833</b>	<b>5,668,433</b>	<b>5,704,082</b>	<b>5,703,382</b>
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>Perpetual Funds</b>	<b>407,166</b>	<b>407,166</b>	<b>425,210</b>	<b>425,210</b>	<b>425,210</b>	<b>425,210</b>	<b>425,210</b>

**General Assembly  
Reserved funds  
Scots Church Property Trust**

Account No	Description	2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	8 Months to Feb-17	2016/2017 Projected	2017/2018 Proposed	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Projected
					0%	0%	0%	0%

<b>Income</b>								
	Interest Common Fund Specific	96,232	-	68,113	94,142	98,000	44,000	44,000
<b>Payments</b>								
	Advance for AH repairs			64,267	64,267			
	Legal Fees					550,000		
	<b>Surplus</b>	<b>96,232</b>		<b>3,846</b>	<b>29,875</b>	<b>(452,000)</b>	<b>44,000</b>	<b>44,000</b>
	<b>Balance of Funds</b>	<b>863,786</b>	<b>863,786</b>	<b>867,632</b>	<b>893,661</b>	<b>441,661</b>	<b>485,661</b>	<b>529,661</b>

**General Assembly  
Specific Trusts  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2017/18**

Account No	Description	2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	8 Months to Feb-17	2016/2017 Projected	Budget for Approval		
						12%	11%	10%
<b>Deakin (Moderators) Trust</b>								
<b>Income</b>								
1351	Interest Common Fund Specific	24,821	24,300	17,516	26,700	24,100	21,600	19,500
<b>Payments</b>								
2590	Moderators Expenses	10,330	24,400	3,353	24,400	26,400	21,600	19,500
	<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>10,330</b>	<b>24,400</b>	<b>3,353</b>	<b>24,400</b>	<b>26,400</b>	<b>21,600</b>	<b>19,500</b>
	<b>Surplus</b>	<b>14,491</b>	<b>(100)</b>	<b>14,163</b>	<b>2,300</b>	<b>(2,300)</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>
	<b>Balance of Specific Funds</b>	<b>216,429</b>	<b>216,329</b>	<b>230,592</b>	<b>218,729</b>	<b>216,429</b>	<b>216,429</b>	<b>216,429</b>
<b>Fraser Trust</b>								
<b>Income</b>								
1353	Interest Common Fund Specific	103,616	103,200	69,101	104,900	95,500	88,500	81,500
<b>Payments</b>								
2791	Rent Paid Missionaries on Home Assignment	5,718	45,000	1,675	45,000	45,000	45,000	45,000
2400	Interest transfer to General	50,607	41,200	23,626	43,153	33,500	23,500	13,500
2870	Superannuation Missionaries	39,000	-	-	-	-	-	-
	<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>95,325</b>	<b>86,200</b>	<b>25,301</b>	<b>88,153</b>	<b>78,500</b>	<b>68,500</b>	<b>58,500</b>
	<b>Surplus (Indexation of Capital)</b>	<b>8,291</b>	<b>17,000</b>	<b>43,800</b>	<b>16,747</b>	<b>17,000</b>	<b>20,000</b>	<b>23,000</b>
	<b>Balance of Funds</b>	<b>851,253</b>	<b>868,253</b>	<b>895,053</b>	<b>868,000</b>	<b>885,000</b>	<b>905,000</b>	<b>928,000</b>
<b>Balfour Memorial Trust</b>								
<b>Income</b>								
1356	Interest Common Fund Specific	112,113	116,100	76,238	115,000	109,700	102,200	93,500
1600	Rentals Received Ministers Holiday Homes	10,733	11,000	9,296	11,000	11,500	11,500	11,500
	<b>Total Income</b>	<b>122,846</b>	<b>127,100</b>	<b>85,534</b>	<b>126,000</b>	<b>121,200</b>	<b>113,700</b>	<b>105,000</b>
<b>Payments</b>								
2790	Rent Paid Ministers' Holiday Home	92,415	92,500	79,694	92,500	95,000	95,000	95,000
2810	Wages - Ministers Holiday Homes	1,687	1,693	1,095	1,693	1,731	1,770	1,814
	<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>94,103</b>	<b>94,193</b>	<b>80,789</b>	<b>94,193</b>	<b>96,731</b>	<b>96,770</b>	<b>96,814</b>
	<b>Surplus</b>	<b>28,743</b>	<b>32,907</b>	<b>4,745</b>	<b>31,807</b>	<b>24,469</b>	<b>16,930</b>	<b>8,186</b>
	<b>Balance of Funds</b>	<b>965,460</b>	<b>998,367</b>	<b>970,205</b>	<b>997,267</b>	<b>1,021,736</b>	<b>1,038,666</b>	<b>1,046,852</b>
<b>Insurance</b>								
<b>Income</b>								
1354	Interest Common Fund Specific	20,238	19,600	13,152	20,000	16,400	13,100	9,800
<b>Payments</b>								
2385	Insurance Claims & Risk Management	31,130	35,000	5,000	35,000	35,000	35,000	35,000
	<b>Surplus</b>	<b>(10,892)</b>	<b>(15,400)</b>	<b>8,152</b>	<b>(15,000)</b>	<b>(18,600)</b>	<b>(21,900)</b>	<b>(25,200)</b>
	<b>Balance of Funds</b>	<b>164,282</b>	<b>148,882</b>	<b>172,434</b>	<b>149,282</b>	<b>130,682</b>	<b>108,782</b>	<b>83,582</b>



**General Assembly  
Specific Trusts  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2017/18**

Account No	Description	2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	8 Months to Feb-17	2016/2017 Projected	Budget for Approval		
						12%	11%	9%
<b>Capital Fund Reserve</b>								
<b>Income</b>								
1340	Interest on Loans to Congregations @ 3%	73,908	105,000	61,888	87,812	120,000	120,000	120,000
1355	Interest Common Fund Specific	183,059	193,100	120,972	184,100	177,000	170,700	161,900
1440	Other Investment Income	1,699	2,104	692	1,384	2,104	2,104	2,104
	<b>Total Income</b>	<b>258,666</b>	<b>300,204</b>	<b>183,553</b>	<b>273,296</b>	<b>299,104</b>	<b>292,804</b>	<b>284,004</b>
<b>Payments</b>								
2295	Grant to Property Development Fund	114,932						
2401	Interest on Loans from TC @ 5%	142,207	175,000	103,044	160,770	200,000	200,000	200,000
2402	Interest paid to Depositors	1,527	1,530	762	1,529	1,530	1,530	1,530
	<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>258,666</b>	<b>176,530</b>	<b>103,806</b>	<b>162,298</b>	<b>201,530</b>	<b>201,530</b>	<b>201,530</b>
	<b>Surplus</b>	<b>(0)</b>	<b>123,674</b>	<b>79,747</b>	<b>110,998</b>	<b>97,574</b>	<b>91,274</b>	<b>82,474</b>
	<b>Balance of Funds</b>	<b>1,498,499</b>	<b>1,622,173</b>	<b>1,578,204</b>	<b>1,609,497</b>	<b>1,707,071</b>	<b>1,798,344</b>	<b>1,880,818</b>
	Deposits from Congregations, PWMU etc	76,019	76,500	76,669	76,500	76,500	76,500	76,500
	Loans		4,000,000	2,927,060	4,000,000	4,000,000	4,000,000	4,000,000
	Break Even Loan Balance		7,722,734		7,722,734	8,852,233	8,535,353	8,092,550
<b>Other Specific Trusts - GAA, Overseas Visitors</b>								
<b>Income</b>								
1163	Pres-Aid Donations - Easter	38,869	0	3,245	0	0	0	0
1164	Pres-Aid Donations - Christmas	72,799	0	55,958	55,958	0	0	0
1350	Common Fund Interest	64,694	59,000	36,260	54,390	23,300	22,500	21,400
	<b>Total Income</b>	<b>176,361</b>	<b>59,000</b>	<b>95,463</b>	<b>110,349</b>	<b>23,300</b>	<b>22,500</b>	<b>21,400</b>
<b>Payments</b>								
2291	Grants Paid - Overseas Visitors Fund	3,164	10,000	5,171	10,000	10,000	10,000	10,000
2290	Grants Paid - GAA	35,000	228,500	110,000	228,500	83,500	73,500	73,500
2294	Grants - Pres-Aid	112,140	0	57,214	55,958	0	0	0
	<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>150,304</b>	<b>238,500</b>	<b>172,384</b>	<b>294,458</b>	<b>93,500</b>	<b>83,500</b>	<b>83,500</b>
	<b>Surplus / (Deficit)</b>	<b>26,057</b>	<b>(179,500)</b>	<b>(76,921)</b>	<b>(184,110)</b>	<b>(70,200)</b>	<b>(61,000)</b>	<b>(62,100)</b>
	<b>Balance of Funds - O/S Visitors</b>	<b>167,780</b>	<b>216,780</b>	<b>172,619</b>	<b>212,170</b>	<b>225,470</b>	<b>237,970</b>	<b>249,370</b>
	<b>Balance of Funds - GAA</b>	<b>373,078</b>	<b>144,578</b>	<b>280,232</b>	<b>51,732</b>	<b>(31,768)</b>	<b>(105,268)</b>	<b>(178,768)</b>
	<b>Balance of Funds - Pres-AID Funds</b>	<b>1,159</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>3,245</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>
	<b>Balance of Funds - Accrued Interest</b>			<b>9,000</b>				
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) Specific Trusts</b>								
		<b>66,690</b>	<b>(21,419)</b>	<b>73,686</b>	<b>(37,258)</b>	<b>47,943</b>	<b>45,304</b>	<b>26,360</b>
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>Balance of Specific Funds</b>	<b>4,237,940</b>	<b>4,215,362</b>	<b>4,311,584</b>	<b>4,106,677</b>	<b>4,154,620</b>	<b>4,199,924</b>	<b>4,226,283</b>

**Australian Presbyterian World Mission Vic  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2017/18**

Account No	Description	Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:				2017/2018 Proposed	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Projected
		2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	8 Months to Feb-17	2016/2017 Projected			
	<b>Income</b>							
1089.19	General Mission Programme	28,445	15,000	11,938	15,000	20,000	25,000	
1162.19	Mission Lunch Income	1,313	1,500	1,764	1,764	2,000	2,000	
1169.19	Donations & Bequests	419	-	-	-	-	-	
1359.19	Interest Common Fund	66,563	64,900	43,789	65,500	52,200	47,000	
1440.19	Other Investment Income	124	-	126	126	-	-	
1990.19	Profit (Loss) on Sale of Asset	3,682	-	-	-	-	-	
	<b>Total Income</b>	<b>100,546</b>	<b>81,400</b>	<b>57,616</b>	<b>82,389</b>	<b>74,200</b>	<b>74,000</b>	
	<b>Expenditure</b>							
	<b>Grants</b>							
2296.19	Grants - Mission Expenses	5,000	6,000	1,000	6,000	6,000	6,000	
2297.19	Grants - General - detail below	38,496	28,000	12,998	28,000	23,000	28,455	
2298.19	Grants - Christmas Gifts	8,500	9,000	9,115	9,115	10,000	10,000	
2299.19	Grants - Re-entry Expenses	345	4,000	2,220	4,000	4,000	4,000	
2870.19	Superannuation - Missionaries	15,000	15,000	-	15,000	15,000	15,000	
2928.19	Travel - PWMU Bursary	954	-	-	-	-	-	
	<b>Total Grant Payments</b>	<b>68,295</b>	<b>62,000</b>	<b>25,333</b>	<b>62,115</b>	<b>58,000</b>	<b>63,455</b>	
	<b>Committee</b>							
2130.19	Computer & Website Expenses	175	500	-	500	200	200	
2183.19	Depreciation Motor Vehicles	4,734	3,800	3,138	5,750	7,800	4,000	
2280.19	Mission Lunch Expenses	1,365	1,500	2,000	2,000	2,000	2,000	
2289.19	General Expenses-Committee	400	500	50	500	500	500	
2600.19	Motor Vehicle Expenses	7,491	11,000	5,091	11,000	11,000	11,000	
2705.19	Promotion - New Poster	-	1,000	-	1,000	1,000	-	
2709.19	Postage & Stationery	76	250	2	250	250	250	
2859.19	Subscriptions	-	150	75	150	100	100	
2929.19	Travelling Expenses	63	1,000	59	1,000	1,000	1,000	
2950.19	WorkCover Levy	119	350	142	142	200	200	
	<b>Total Committee Expenses</b>	<b>14,423</b>	<b>20,050</b>	<b>10,557</b>	<b>22,292</b>	<b>23,050</b>	<b>19,250</b>	
	<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>82,718</b>	<b>82,050</b>	<b>35,890</b>	<b>84,407</b>	<b>81,050</b>	<b>82,705</b>	
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations</b>	<b>17,828</b>	<b>(650)</b>	<b>21,725</b>	<b>(2,018)</b>	<b>(6,750)</b>	<b>(8,705)</b>	
	<b>Capital Items</b>							
	Motor Vehicle	-	30,000	26,461	26,461	-	-	
	<b>Total Capital Expenditure</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>30,000</b>	<b>26,461</b>	<b>26,461</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	
	<b>General Funds (exc balance of Appeal Funds)</b>	<b>235,764</b>	<b>208,914</b>	<b>234,166</b>	<b>213,035</b>	<b>214,085</b>	<b>209,330</b>	
	<b>Perpetual Funds</b>	<b>307,671</b>	<b>307,671</b>	<b>307,671</b>	<b>307,671</b>	<b>307,671</b>	<b>307,671</b>	

**Australian Presbyterian World Mission Vic  
Specific Trusts  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2017/18**

Account No	Description	Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:				Budget for Approval		
		2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	8 Months to Feb-17	2016/2017 Projected	2017/2018 Proposed	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Projected
		12.0%				11.0%	10.0%	9.0%
<b>Vanuatu Trusts</b>								
<b>Income</b>								
1352	Interest Common Fund	18,807	18,500	12,191	18,400	16,400	14,200	12,000
<b>Expenditure</b>								
2292	Grants	20,000	20,000	10,000	20,000	20,000	20,000	20,000
2295	Blackwell Scholarship Grant	3,400	3,400	1,700	3,400	3,200	3,000	2,800
	<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>23,400</b>	<b>23,400</b>	<b>11,700</b>	<b>23,400</b>	<b>23,200</b>	<b>23,000</b>	<b>22,800</b>
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit)</b>	<b>(4,593)</b>	<b>(4,900)</b>	<b>491</b>	<b>(5,000)</b>	<b>(6,800)</b>	<b>(8,800)</b>	<b>(10,800)</b>
<b>Specific Funds</b>								
		112,356	107,456	112,847	107,356	100,556	91,756	80,956
	<b>Perpetual Funds</b>	<b>41,451</b>	<b>41,451</b>	<b>41,451</b>	<b>41,451</b>	<b>41,451</b>	<b>41,451</b>	<b>41,451</b>
<b>Beatty Trust</b>								
<b>Income</b>								
1353	Interest Common Fund	14,780	14,800	9,780	14,800	13,500	12,100	10,700
<b>Expenditure</b>								
2293	Grants - APWM National Office	15,000	15,000	7,500	15,000	15,000	15,000	15,000
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit)</b>	<b>(20)</b>	<b>(200)</b>	<b>2,280</b>	<b>(200)</b>	<b>(1,500)</b>	<b>(2,900)</b>	<b>(4,300)</b>
	<b>Specific Funds</b>	<b>123,028</b>	<b>122,828</b>	<b>125,308</b>	<b>122,828</b>	<b>121,328</b>	<b>118,428</b>	<b>114,128</b>
<b>Bone MA Trust</b>								
<b>Income</b>								
1351.19	Interest Common Fund	7,795	6,500	4,153	6,100	4,600	2,800	1,100
<b>Expenditure</b>								
2290.19	Grants - Aboriginal	15,000	8,500	4,250	8,500	8,500	8,500	3,045
2291.19	Grants - Mt Magnet	10,000	10,000	5,000	10,000	10,000	10,000	10,000
	<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>25,000</b>	<b>18,500</b>	<b>9,250</b>	<b>18,500</b>	<b>18,500</b>	<b>18,500</b>	<b>13,045</b>
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit)</b>	<b>(17,205)</b>	<b>(12,000)</b>	<b>(5,097)</b>	<b>(12,400)</b>	<b>(13,900)</b>	<b>(15,700)</b>	<b>(11,945)</b>
	<b>Specific Funds</b>	<b>54,045</b>	<b>42,045</b>	<b>48,948</b>	<b>41,645</b>	<b>27,745</b>	<b>12,045</b>	<b>100</b>
<b>Dehra Dun</b>								
<b>Income</b>								
1356	Interest Common Fund	4,607	4,800	3,218	4,900	4,200	3,600	3,000
<b>Expenditure</b>								
2294	Grants	6,159	6,200	0	6,200	6,200	6,200	6,200
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit)</b>	<b>(1,551)</b>	<b>(1,400)</b>	<b>3,218</b>	<b>(1,300)</b>	<b>(2,000)</b>	<b>(2,600)</b>	<b>(3,200)</b>
	<b>Specific Funds</b>	<b>14,709</b>	<b>13,309</b>	<b>17,927</b>	<b>13,409</b>	<b>11,409</b>	<b>8,809</b>	<b>5,609</b>
	<b>Perpetual Funds</b>	<b>25,000</b>	<b>25,000</b>	<b>25,000</b>	<b>25,000</b>	<b>25,000</b>	<b>25,000</b>	<b>25,000</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations</b>								
		17,828	(650)	21,725	(2,018)	(6,750)	(7,850)	(8,705)
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit) Specific Trusts</b>	<b>(23,570)</b>	<b>(18,500)</b>	<b>892</b>	<b>(18,900)</b>	<b>(24,200)</b>	<b>(30,000)</b>	<b>(30,245)</b>
	<b>Total Surplus/(Deficit)</b>	<b>(5,742)</b>	<b>(19,150)</b>	<b>22,618</b>	<b>(20,918)</b>	<b>(30,950)</b>	<b>(37,850)</b>	<b>(38,950)</b>
<b>TOTAL</b>								
	<b>Specific Funds</b>	<b>304,138</b>	<b>245,806</b>	<b>305,030</b>	<b>285,238</b>	<b>261,038</b>	<b>231,038</b>	<b>200,793</b>
	<b>Perpetual Funds</b>	<b>66,451</b>	<b>66,451</b>	<b>66,451</b>	<b>66,451</b>	<b>66,451</b>	<b>66,451</b>	<b>66,451</b>

**Christian Education & Nurture  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2017/18**

Account No	Description	Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:					Budget for Approval					
		2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	8 Months to Feb-17	2016/2017 Projected	2017/2018 Proposed	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Projected				
<b>Income</b>												
1359	Interest Common Fund General	90,139	90,700	60,157	90,700	83,800	75,000	66,700				
1032	18/30 Camp Income	-	5,000	-	-	5,000	5,000	5,000				
1662	Women's Ministry Income	570	9,000	-	500	3,000	9,000	9,000				
	<b>Total Income</b>	<b>90,709</b>	<b>104,700</b>	<b>60,157</b>	<b>91,200</b>	<b>91,800</b>	<b>89,000</b>	<b>80,700</b>				
<b>Expenditure</b>												
<b>Seminars</b>												
2580	Conferences and Seminars	-	2,000	1,006	2,000	3,000	2,000	2,000				
2582	Women's Ministry	10,761	12,000	720	1,000	6,000	6,000	6,000				
2584	18/30 Camp Expenditure	-	5,000	-	-	5,000	5,000	5,000				
	<b>Total Seminar Expenses</b>	<b>10,761</b>	<b>19,000</b>	<b>1,725</b>	<b>3,000</b>	<b>14,000</b>	<b>13,000</b>	<b>13,000</b>				
<b>Committee</b>												
2133	Website	500	800	205	350	800	800	800				
2180	Depreciation	901	1,200	859	1,200	900	-	-				
2280	General Expenses	552	800	-	800	800	800	800				
2285	Youth Ministry Research	-	3,000	2,545	3,000	-	-	-				
2392	Insurances Professional Indemnity	400	420	400	400	420	440	460				
2700	Postage Printing & Stationery	-	300	-	300	300	300	300				
2920	Travelling Expenses	648	3,000	669	1,000	3,300	3,000	3,000				
	<b>Total Committee Expenses</b>	<b>3,001</b>	<b>9,520</b>	<b>4,679</b>	<b>7,050</b>	<b>6,520</b>	<b>5,340</b>	<b>5,360</b>				
<b>Grants to PYV</b>												
2295	PYV Youth Worker Subsidy	50,220	51,225	34,150	51,225	52,762	54,345	55,975				
2292	PYV Camp Fees	19,430	12,000	7,790	12,000	12,000	12,000	12,000				
2292	PYV Camp Leader Subsidies	-	13,000	10,000	13,000	13,000	13,000	13,000				
	<b>Total Grants to PYV</b>	<b>69,650</b>	<b>76,225</b>	<b>51,940</b>	<b>76,225</b>	<b>77,762</b>	<b>79,345</b>	<b>80,975</b>				
<b>Total Expenses</b>		<b>83,412</b>	<b>104,745</b>	<b>58,343</b>	<b>86,275</b>	<b>98,282</b>	<b>97,685</b>	<b>99,335</b>				
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations</b>		<b>7,297</b>	<b>(45)</b>	<b>1,813</b>	<b>4,925</b>	<b>(6,482)</b>	<b>(8,685)</b>	<b>(18,635)</b>				
<b>General Funds</b>		<b>491,981</b>	<b>488,936</b>	<b>494,653</b>	<b>493,906</b>	<b>481,324</b>	<b>472,640</b>	<b>454,005</b>				
<b>Perpetual Funds</b>		<b>268,250</b>	<b>268,250</b>	<b>268,250</b>	<b>268,250</b>	<b>268,250</b>	<b>268,250</b>	<b>268,250</b>				
<b>Capital Items</b>												
	WMV Office Equipment inc laptop		1,200		1,200	3,000						
	PYV Trailer		3,000		3,000	4,000						
	PA equipment for CENC/PYV		4,200		4,200	7,000	0	0				
	<b>Total Capital Expenditure</b>		<b>4,200</b>		<b>4,200</b>	<b>7,000</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>				



**Presbyterian Youth in Victoria  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2017/18**

Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:							12.0%	11.0%	10.0%	9.0%
Account No	Description	2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	8 Months to Feb-17	2016/2017 Projected	2017/2018 Proposed	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Projected		
<b>Social (June 2018)</b>										
1039	Income	318	500	-	500	1,000	1,020	1,051		
2729	Expenses	1,409	500	-	500	1,000	1,020	1,051		
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Social</b>	<b>(1,090)</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>		
<b>Ministers Family Camp (~Sep 2017)</b>										
1029	Income	98	400	-	-	408	416	429		
2731	Expenses	89	300	-	-	306	312	321		
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Ministers Family Camp</b>	<b>9</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>102</b>	<b>104</b>	<b>107</b>		
<b>Summer Camp (Dec 2017 - Jan 2018)</b>										
1025	Income	51,049	60,000	47,356	60,000	55,000	56,100	57,783		
2725	Expenses	50,427	60,000	51,080	60,000	55,000	56,100	57,783		
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Summer Camp</b>	<b>623</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>(3,724)</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>		
<b>Youth Leaders' Conference (~Jan 2018)</b>										
1031	Income	19,462	17,340	-	17,340	-	-	-		
2734	Expenses	15,981	17,340	1,586	17,340	1,000	1,020	1,051		
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Youth Leaders' Conference</b>	<b>3,481</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>(1,586)</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>(1,000)</b>	<b>(1,020)</b>	<b>(1,051)</b>		
<b>West State Camp (~Apr 2018)</b>										
1033	Income	16,011	14,500	-	14,500	14,790	15,086	15,538		
2736	Expenses	13,795	14,500	150	14,500	14,790	15,086	15,538		
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on West State Camp</b>	<b>2,216</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>(150)</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>		
<b>East State Camp (~June 2018)</b>										
1034	Income	6,264	11,500	2,750	11,500	11,730	11,965	12,324		
2737	Expenses	9,092	11,500	205	11,500	11,730	11,965	12,324		
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on East State Camp</b>	<b>(2,829)</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>2,545</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>		
<b>Volleyball (~Oct 2017)</b>										
1020	Income	2,108	2,500	2,673	2,500	-	-	-		
2720	Expenses	2,028	2,500	2,361	2,500	-	-	-		
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Volleyball</b>	<b>80</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>312</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>		
<b>North State Camp (~Sep 2017)</b>										
1042	Income	8,834	9,400	7,530	7,530	9,588	9,780	10,073		
2740	Expenses	8,257	9,400	7,591	7,591	9,588	9,780	10,073		
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on North State Camp</b>	<b>577</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>(61)</b>	<b>(61)</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>		

**Presbyterian Youth in Victoria  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2017/18**

Account No	Description	Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:					2017/2018 Proposed	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Projected
		2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	8 Months to Feb-17	2016/2017 Projected	11.0%			
<b>Bookstall &amp; Tuckshop</b>									
1021	Income	1,055	700	407	700	714	728	750	
2724	Expenditure	1,052	700	458	700	714	728	750	
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Bookstall &amp; Tuckshop</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>(51)</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	
<b>Merchandising</b>									
1022	Income	1,362	2,100	1,082	2,100	2,142	2,185	2,250	
2722	Expenses	976	2,500	2,402	2,500	2,550	2,601	2,679	
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Merchandising</b>	<b>386</b>	<b>(400)</b>	<b>(1,320)</b>	<b>(400)</b>	<b>(408)</b>	<b>(416)</b>	<b>(429)</b>	
	<b>Net Surplus/(Deficit) on all Events</b>	<b>3,455</b>	<b>(300)</b>	<b>(4,035)</b>	<b>(461)</b>	<b>(1,306)</b>	<b>(1,332)</b>	<b>(1,372)</b>	

**Presbyterian Youth in Victoria  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2017/18**

		Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:				11.0%		10.0%		9.0%	
Account No	Description	2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	8 Months to Feb-17	2016/2017 Projected	2017/2018 Proposed	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Projected			
<b>Income</b>											
1169	Donations Miscellaneous	6,000	1,000	900	1,000	1,020	1,040	1,072			
1170	Donations to Subsidise Campers	1,500	1,200	750	1,200	1,224	1,248	1,286			
1060	Equipment Hire	-	200	-	200	204	208	214			
1065	Training Events	100	-	-	-	300	-	-			
1241	CENC Funding - Youth Worker	50,220	51,225	34,150	51,225	52,762	54,345	55,975			
1248	Allan Trust Funding - Youth Worker	39,975	40,775	27,183	40,775	41,998	43,258	44,556			
1359	Interest Common Fund	50,850	51,700	35,099	52,649	49,400	44,600	39,300			
<b>Total Income (excl Camps &amp; Events)</b>		<b>148,645</b>	<b>146,100</b>	<b>98,083</b>	<b>147,049</b>	<b>146,908</b>	<b>144,700</b>	<b>142,403</b>			
<b>General Expenses</b>											
2150	Council expenses	48	250	314	314	255	260	268			
2060	Bank Charges & Debits Tax	121	130	86	130	133	135	139			
2130	Computer / Website / Software	2,172	4,500	2,108	4,500	2,700	2,754	2,837			
2180	Depreciation - Furniture/Equip	1,673	1,000	764	1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000			
2220	Leader Training	1,762	1,700	1,357	1,700	2,000	2,040	2,101			
2275	First Aid	388	780	437	780	796	812	836			
2278	General Printing & Publicity	2,405	3,000	955	3,000	1,500	1,530	1,576			
2279	Music Expenses	655	816	476	816	800	816	840			
2280	General Expenses	-	450	135	450	400	408	420			
2392	Insurances	2,400	2,520	2,400	2,400	2,520	2,646	2,778			
2600	Motor Vehicle Expenses - Van	169	-	145	145	-	-	-			
2281	PYV Mission Trip	1,000	1,000	-	1,000	1,000	1,020	1,051			
2721	AGM Expenditure (~Dec)	-	60	-	60	-	-	-			
2769	Equipment Repairs & Maintenance	-	900	32	900	900	918	946			
<b>Total General Expenses</b>		<b>12,793</b>	<b>17,106</b>	<b>9,211</b>	<b>17,195</b>	<b>14,003</b>	<b>14,339</b>	<b>14,792</b>			



**Presbyterian Youth in Victoria  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2017/18**

		Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:				11.0%		10.0%		9.0%	
Account No	Description	2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	8 Months to Feb-17	2016/2017 Projected	2017/2018 Proposed	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Projected			
<b>Office</b>											
2910	Telephone	175	400	93	120	300	306	315			
2911	Internet access/usage	490	714	455	714	700	714	735			
2752	Rent	5,200	5,300	3,467	5,300	5,406	5,514	5,680			
2705	Office / Stationery	764	1,400	1,547	1,547	1,450	1,479	1,523			
<b>Total Office Expenses</b>		<b>6,630</b>	<b>7,814</b>	<b>5,561</b>	<b>7,681</b>	<b>7,856</b>	<b>8,013</b>	<b>8,254</b>			
<b>Staff Related Expenses</b>											
2812	Administrative Support	24,689	28,000	14,431	28,000	28,840	29,705	30,596			
2872	Superannuation PYV Admin Officer	1,999	2,660	1,528	2,800	2,713	2,767	2,850			
2811	Stipend Youth Worker	36,005	34,578	23,048	34,578	35,270	36,063	36,875			
2640	NCB Youth Worker	17,892	18,250	12,168	18,250	18,615	19,034	19,462			
2790	Rent assistance	24,504	25,000	16,336	25,000	25,750	26,523	27,318			
2550	Long Service Leave Levy	350	350	350	350	350	350	350			
2870	Superannuation - PYV (Youth Worker)	7,769	7,924	5,280	7,924	8,083	8,265	8,450			
2221	Training Expenses - Youth Worker	299	510	432	510	510	520	536			
2282	Hospitality/books - Youth Worker	1,072	1,428	340	1,428	1,400	1,428	1,471			
2955	Disability Insurance	2,050	2,091	2,310	2,310	2,310	2,356	2,427			
2950	Workcover	795	816	930	930	832	849	874			
2920	Travel	2,538	3,060	-	3,060	3,000	3,060	3,152			
<b>Total Staff Related Expenses</b>		<b>119,962</b>	<b>124,667</b>	<b>77,152</b>	<b>125,140</b>	<b>127,673</b>	<b>130,920</b>	<b>134,362</b>			
<b>Net Surplus/(Deficit) for the Year</b>		<b>12,715</b>	<b>(3,787)</b>	<b>2,124</b>	<b>(3,429)</b>	<b>(3,930)</b>	<b>(9,904)</b>	<b>(16,377)</b>			
<b>Perpetual Funds</b>											
Deposits in Common Fund		179,830	180,174	173,281	180,532	177,603	168,698	153,322			
Paypal		3,131	-	1,005	-	-	-	-			
<b>Total General Funds</b>		<b>182,961</b>	<b>180,174</b>	<b>174,286</b>	<b>180,532</b>	<b>177,603</b>	<b>168,698</b>	<b>153,322</b>			
<b>Perpetual Funds</b>		<b>268,250</b>	<b>268,250</b>	<b>268,250</b>	<b>268,250</b>	<b>268,250</b>	<b>268,250</b>	<b>268,250</b>			

**Presbyterian Youth in Victoria  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2017/18**

Account No	Description	Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:				Budget for Approval		
		2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	8 Months to Feb-17	2016/2017 Projected	2017/2018 Proposed	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Projected
	<b>Summary</b>							
	Camp Fees & Events	106,561	118,940	61,798	116,670	95,372	97,279	100,198
	Income	148,645	146,100	98,083	147,049	146,908	144,700	142,403
	<b>Total Income</b>	<b>255,206</b>	<b>265,040</b>	<b>159,880</b>	<b>263,718</b>	<b>242,280</b>	<b>241,979</b>	<b>242,601</b>
	Camp & Event Costs	103,106	119,240	65,833	117,131	96,678	98,612	101,570
	Other Costs	139,385	149,587	91,924	150,016	149,532	153,272	157,407
	<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>242,491</b>	<b>268,827</b>	<b>157,757</b>	<b>267,147</b>	<b>246,210</b>	<b>251,883</b>	<b>258,977</b>
	<b>Net Surplus/(Deficit) for the Year</b>	<b>12,715</b>	<b>(3,787)</b>	<b>2,124</b>	<b>(3,429)</b>	<b>(3,930)</b>	<b>(9,904)</b>	<b>(16,377)</b>
	<b>Capital Items / Prepayments</b>							
	Camp Deposits			1,818				
	Mission Trip Prepayments			9,745				
	<b>Total Capital Expenditure</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>11,563</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>

**Church & Nation Committee  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2017/18**

Account No	Description	Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:					2017/2018 Proposed	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Projected
		2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	8 Months to Feb-17	2016/2017 Projected	11%			
<b>Income</b>									
1030	Colloquium Registration Fees	6,657	-	-	-	12,000	-	12,000	
1060	Colloquium Product Sales	-	-	-	-	500	-	500	
1068	Sales Booklets	6,657	-	-	-	12,500	-	12,500	
1359	Interest Common Fund	14	-	-	-	-	-	-	
	Interest Common Fund	48,054	49,400	33,574	51,100	49,100	45,600	42,900	
	<b>Total Income</b>	<b>54,725</b>	<b>49,400</b>	<b>33,574</b>	<b>51,100</b>	<b>61,600</b>	<b>45,600</b>	<b>55,400</b>	
<b>General Expenditure</b>									
2130	Computer & Software Costs	1,034	750	135	750	750	750	750	
2180	Depreciation	433	250	288	250	250	250	250	
2289	General Expenses	150	200	74	200	200	200	200	
2392	Insurance Professional Indemnity	400	420	400	400	420	441	463	
2580	Conferences	-	500	445	500	750	775	775	
2709	Postage Printing & Stationery	-	300	195	300	320	340	340	
2748	Publications Cost	-	300	-	300	325	350	350	
2810	Researcher Wages	17,410	15,580	10,367	15,580	15,970	16,369	16,778	
2870	Researcher Superannuation	1,606	1,558	1,037	1,558	1,597	1,637	1,678	
2850	Journal Subscriptions (& Books)	498	650	418	650	650	650	650	
2851	Books	-	400	-	400	400	400	400	
2910	Telephone & Fax	438	500	-	500	500	500	500	
2911	Researcher - internet, phone, office supplies	-	750	-	750	750	750	750	
2920	Travelling Expenses	842	1,100	1,408	1,100	1,500	1,500	1,500	
2950	Insurance W/Cover Premiums	157	200	162	200	200	200	200	
	<b>Total General Expenditure</b>	<b>22,968</b>	<b>23,458</b>	<b>14,931</b>	<b>23,400</b>	<b>24,581</b>	<b>25,112</b>	<b>25,584</b>	

**Church & Nation Committee  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2017/18**

Account No	Description	Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:					2017/2018 Proposed	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Projected
		2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	8 Months to Feb-17	2016/2017 Projected	12%			
<b>Colloquium</b>									
2030	Colloquium Advertising & Brochures	1,778	-	-	-	2,000	-	2,000	
2281	Colloquium Miscellaneous	236	-	-	-	1,000	-	1,000	
2285	Colloquium Meals	5,054	-	-	-	6,000	-	6,000	
2350	Colloquium Honoraria	4,282	-	-	-	5,500	-	5,500	
2708	Colloquium Printing and Stationery	709	-	-	-	1,500	-	1,500	
2921	Colloquium Travel	4,966	-	-	-	6,000	-	8,000	
2922	Colloquium Accommodation	2,295	-	-	-	6,000	-	6,000	
<b>Total Colloquium Expenditure</b>		<b>19,320</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>28,000</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>30,000</b>	
<b>Total Committee Expenditure</b>		<b>42,288</b>	<b>23,458</b>	<b>14,931</b>	<b>23,400</b>	<b>52,581</b>	<b>25,112</b>	<b>55,584</b>	
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations</b>		<b>12,437</b>	<b>25,942</b>	<b>18,644</b>	<b>27,700</b>	<b>9,019</b>	<b>20,488</b>	<b>(184)</b>	
<b>General Funds</b>		<b>418,773</b>	<b>444,965</b>	<b>437,705</b>	<b>446,723</b>	<b>455,991</b>	<b>476,730</b>	<b>476,796</b>	
<b>Capital Items / Prepayments</b>									
Colloquium prepayments		(6,211)	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Enter Details Here		-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
<b>Total Capital Expenditure</b>		<b>(6,211)</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	

**Church Planting Committee  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget - 2017/18**

							<b>Budget for Approval</b>	
<b>Acct No.</b>	<b>Description</b>	<b>2015/2016 Actual</b>	<b>2016/2017 Budget</b>	<b>8 Months to Feb-16</b>	<b>2016/2017 Projected</b>	<b>2017/18 Proposed</b>	<b>2018/19 Projected</b>	<b>2019/20 Projected</b>
<b>Income</b>								
1359	Interest Common Fund	39,699	24,700	17,253	27,700	21,100	10,100	3,500
1600	Rentals Received - Officer	27,636	27,600	16,421	27,600	27,600	-	-
1640	Scots Church Distribution	140,962	140,000	164,516	164,516	140,000	140,000	140,000
	<b>Total Income</b>	<b>208,297</b>	<b>192,300</b>	<b>198,190</b>	<b>219,816</b>	<b>188,700</b>	<b>150,100</b>	<b>143,500</b>
<b>Expenditure</b>								
<b>Committee operations</b>								
2220	Training & Conferences	627	2,000	95	2,000	3,000	3,000	3,000
2221	Committee sponsored training of others	189	3,000	218	3,000	-	-	-
2130	Media	250	1,000	500	500	6,000	6,000	6,000
2860	National conference subsidy	420	3,000	-	3,000	-	-	-
2285	Geneva Push	16,000	17,000	16,000	16,000	16,000	16,000	16,000
2920	Travel	1,617	3,000	311	3,000	3,000	3,000	3,000
	<b>Total Committee Operations</b>	<b>19,103</b>	<b>29,000</b>	<b>17,125</b>	<b>27,500</b>	<b>28,000</b>	<b>28,000</b>	<b>28,000</b>
<b>Church Planter Evangelist</b>								
2810	Church planter evangelist - Stipend	39,365	34,663	23,048	34,572	35,350	36,234	37,321
2640	Non-Cash Benefit	20,885	18,165	13,180	18,252	18,574	19,038	19,609
2640	Childrens' Education NCB	-	3,000	1,000	3,000	3,000	3,000	3,000
2870	Superannuation	7,769	7,924	5,280	7,924	8,089	8,291	8,539
2752	Rental/Manse Allowance	23,400	23,400	15,600	23,400	23,400	23,400	23,400
2541	Manse Energy Expenses	3,601	4,000	2,258	4,000	4,000	4,000	4,000
2550	LSL Levy	350	350	350	350	350	350	350
2955	Disability Insurance/Workcover	2,297	2,297	2,936	2,936	2,936	2,936	3,229
2910	Telephone/Fax	1,083	1,450	755	1,450	1,450	1,450	1,450
	<b>Total Church Planter Evangelist</b>	<b>98,751</b>	<b>95,249</b>	<b>64,406</b>	<b>95,883</b>	<b>97,147</b>	<b>98,698</b>	<b>100,898</b>

**Church Planting Committee  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget - 2017/18**

							Budget for Approval	
Acct No.	Description	2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	8 Months to Feb-16	2016/2017 Projected	2017/18 Proposed	2018/19 Projected	2019/20 Projected
<b>Committee Grants</b>								
	Startup Grants	1,175	-	-	-	20,000	-	-
	Operating Grants	214,831	130,488	85,133	122,250	95,740	84,755	60,720
	Second Worker Grant	-	27,390	17,917	20,200	5,850	-	-
	<b>Total Committee Grants</b>	<b>216,007</b>	<b>157,878</b>	<b>103,050</b>	<b>142,450</b>	<b>121,590</b>	<b>84,755</b>	<b>60,720</b>
<b>Property Expenses - Officer</b>								
2390	Insurance - Fire & General	474	498	478	478	502	-	-
2711	Property Expenses	2,532	2,700	2,536	2,700	12,700	-	-
2750	Rates & Taxes	19,291	16,000	6,261	16,000	20,000	-	-
	<b>Total Property Expenses - Officer</b>	<b>22,297</b>	<b>19,198</b>	<b>9,275</b>	<b>19,178</b>	<b>33,202</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>
	<b>TOTAL Expenses</b>	<b>356,158</b>	<b>301,324</b>	<b>193,857</b>	<b>285,011</b>	<b>279,939</b>	<b>211,453</b>	<b>189,618</b>
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations</b>	<b>(147,861)</b>	<b>(109,024)</b>	<b>4,333</b>	<b>(65,195)</b>	<b>(91,239)</b>	<b>(61,353)</b>	<b>(46,118)</b>
	<b>Balance on General Funds</b>	<b>257,015</b>	<b>147,991</b>	<b>261,348</b>	<b>191,820</b>	<b>100,580</b>	<b>39,228</b>	<b>(6,891)</b>

**Church Planting Committee  
Specific - Property Development Fund  
Income & Expenditure Budget - 2017/18**

Account No	Description	12%				11%		10%		9%	
		2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	8 Months to Feb-16	2016/2017 Projected	2017/18 Proposed	2018/19 Projected	2019/20 Projected			
<b>Income</b>											
1162	Donations Property Development	36,775	14,500	15,628	23,441	25,000	25,000	25,000			
1240	Grant from Capital Fund	114,932	-	-	-	-	-	-			
1350	Interest Property Development Fund	82,870	88,000	73,085	112,000	109,800	11,300	11,700			
	<b>Total Income</b>	<b>234,577</b>	<b>102,500</b>	<b>88,712</b>	<b>135,441</b>	<b>134,800</b>	<b>36,300</b>	<b>36,700</b>			
<b>Expenditure</b>											
2140	Consultancy	-	20,000	-	20,000	20,000	20,000	20,000			
2292	Grants Property Development	-	750,000	-	-	1,000,000	-	-			
	<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>770,000</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>20,000</b>	<b>1,020,000</b>	<b>20,000</b>	<b>20,000</b>			
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit)</b>	<b>234,577</b>	<b>(667,500)</b>	<b>88,712</b>	<b>115,441</b>	<b>(885,200)</b>	<b>16,300</b>	<b>16,700</b>			
<b>Property Development Fund</b>		<b>883,096</b>	<b>215,596</b>	<b>971,808</b>	<b>998,537</b>	<b>113,337</b>	<b>129,637</b>	<b>146,337</b>			

**Health & Community Chaplaincy Committee  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2017/2018**

Account No	Description	Projected Common Fund Interest Rates: 12%				Budget for Approval		2019/2020 Projected
		2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	8 Months to Feb-17	2016/2017 Projected	2017/2018 Proposed	2018/2019 Projected	
<b>Income</b>								
1040	Family Camp Income	25,099	27,000	24,059	24,059	27,000	27,000	27,000
1160	Donations and Gifts	740	1,000	125	1,000	750	750	750
1161	Good Friday Appeal	20,824	23,000	327	22,000	22,000	22,000	22,000
1249	Grant : HCCVI	25,812	26,265	13,100	26,200	27,053	27,865	28,700
1359	Interest Common Fund General	105,641	118,700	82,022	123,100	115,300	105,300	94,200
	<b>Total Income</b>	<b>178,116</b>	<b>195,965</b>	<b>119,632</b>	<b>196,359</b>	<b>192,103</b>	<b>182,915</b>	<b>172,650</b>
<b>Expenditure</b>								
2030	Advertising (inc Good Friday Appeal)	890	1,500	410	1,500	950	1,050	1,150
2114	Tertiary Chaplains (AFES Workers)	30,000	40,000	20,000	40,000	30,000	30,000	30,000
2180	Depreciation Furniture/Equipment	377	377	250	377	374	67	67
2226	Pastors Renewal Retreats	3,738	6,000	41	-	4,500	4,500	4,500
2227	Chaplaincy Resources( Tracts,books,DVDs)	214	1,000	109	1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000
2228	Education & Training (Conferences/Seminars)	1,596	6,100	160	1,800	4,000	4,000	2,500
2229	Ministers & Family Support	-	11,800	3,033	4,500	6,000	6,000	6,000
2280	General Expenses	564	500	193	500	1,000	1,000	1,000
2282	Chaplains' Appreciation Luncheon	86	250	53	250	250	250	250
2283	Chaplains Commissioning Service	619	1,800	264	1,800	750	750	750
	Chaplaincy Fees : Healthcare	-	-	-	-	6,000	6,000	6,000
	<b>Chaplaincy Co-ordinator</b>							
2815	Salary	28,402	43,994	29,329	43,994	46,629	47,794	48,989
2875	Superannuation	2,861	4,399	2,933	4,399	4,663	4,779	4,899
2954	Workcover Levy - General	515	768	783	783	564	578	593
2911	Phone (co-ordinator) & Laptop	-	500	-	500	480	480	480
2392	Insurance Professional Indemnity	1,030	1,050	1,000	1,000	1,070	1,070	1,070
2752	Heathmont House office rental	3,640	3,900	2,427	3,900	4,160	4,368	4,586
2580	Ministry Family Camp	39,601	45,000	40,575	40,575	49,000	49,000	49,000
	<b>MFC Administrator</b>							
2813	Salary	14,200	19,500	12,990	19,500	19,988	20,487	20,999
2877	Superannuation	1,408	1,950	1,311	1,950	1,999	2,049	2,100
	Administrator Workcover	-	-	-	-	242	248	254
2913	Telephone	451	480	145	480	480	480	-
2551	Long Service Leave General	175	-	3,456	-	-	-	-
2700	Postage Printing & Stationery & Secretarial Fees	1,231	1,500	499	1,500	1,500	1,500	1,500
2800	Professional Supervision(Development)	-	1,000	109	750	1,250	1,250	1,250
2922	Travelling Expenses - Committee	-	1,000	36	500	500	500	500
	<b>Total Committee Expenditure</b>	<b>131,596</b>	<b>194,369</b>	<b>120,107</b>	<b>171,558</b>	<b>187,348</b>	<b>189,201</b>	<b>189,438</b>
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations</b>	<b>46,519</b>	<b>1,596</b>	<b>(474)</b>	<b>24,801</b>	<b>4,755</b>	<b>(6,286)</b>	<b>(16,787)</b>
<b>General Funds</b>								
		<b>1,024,584</b>	<b>1,025,057</b>	<b>1,025,724</b>	<b>1,048,262</b>	<b>1,053,391</b>	<b>1,047,172</b>	<b>1,030,451</b>
<b>Capital Items</b>								
	Laptop/Software - MFC Administrator	-	1,500	-	1,500	-	-	-
	Accrued Leave	-	-	(1,364)	-	-	-	-
	<b>Total Capital Expenditure</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>1,500</b>	<b>(1,364)</b>	<b>1,500</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>



**Health & Community Chaplaincy Committee  
Specific Trusts  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2017/2018**

**P Burnett Trust**

Account No	Description	2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	8 Months to Feb-17	2016/2017 Projected	Budget for Approval	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Projected
<b>Income</b>								
1245	LSL Grant Received	8,181	-	-	-	-	-	-
1351	Interest Common Fund Specific	70,581	70,300	45,938	69,000	63,100	57,700	50,700
	<b>Total Income</b>	<b>78,763</b>	<b>70,300</b>	<b>45,938</b>	<b>69,000</b>	<b>63,100</b>	<b>57,700</b>	<b>50,700</b>
<b>Expenditure</b>								
<b>Pastoral Support Worker</b>								
2142	Professional Supervision	553	350	195	350	650	650	650
2221	Professional Development- Pastoral Support Worker	845	500	-	-	500	500	500
2812	Pastoral Support Worker (Ministers' Wives) (Salary)	38,369	38,160	24,957	38,160	24,749	33,823	34,669
2872	Super PSW	3,866	3,816	2,496	3,816	2,475	3,382	3,467
2912	Pastoral Support Worker - Phone	420	480	206	480	360	480	480
2550	Long Service Leave	5,611	-	533	800	-	-	-
2923	Pastoral Support Worker - Travel	4,154	4,000	2,615	4,000	4,000	4,000	4,000
2924	Pastoral Support Worker - Accommodation	557	400	86	400	550	550	550
2952	Workcover	381	506	435	435	343	453	463
	<b>Total Pastoral Support Worker</b>	<b>54,755</b>	<b>48,212</b>	<b>31,524</b>	<b>48,442</b>	<b>33,627</b>	<b>43,839</b>	<b>44,779</b>
2110	Chaplaincy Fees - Hospitals	11,000	6,000	5,600	6,000	-	-	-
2111	Chaplaincy Fees - Prisons	1,200	1,200	400	400	-	-	-
2112	Chaplaincy Fees - Police	1,200	4,800	800	1,200	4,800	4,800	4,800
2116	Deaf Chaplaincy	20,000	20,000	13,333	20,000	20,000	20,000	20,000
2921	Travel - Corrections	2,000	2,000	-	2,000	2,000	2,000	2,000
	<b>Kirkbrae Chaplaincy</b>	<b>13,273</b>	<b>500</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>
	<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>103,428</b>	<b>82,712</b>	<b>51,658</b>	<b>78,042</b>	<b>60,427</b>	<b>70,639</b>	<b>71,579</b>
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit)</b>	<b>(24,665)</b>	<b>(12,412)</b>	<b>(5,720)</b>	<b>(9,042)</b>	<b>2,673</b>	<b>(12,939)</b>	<b>(20,879)</b>
	<b>Specific Funds - Burnett</b>	<b>583,131</b>	<b>570,719</b>	<b>577,411</b>	<b>574,089</b>	<b>576,762</b>	<b>563,824</b>	<b>542,944</b>

**Health & Community Chaplaincy Committee  
Specific Trusts  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2017/2018**

**Harold Hughes Trust**

Account No	Description	2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	8 Months to Feb-17	2016/2017 Projected	2017/2018 Proposed	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Projected
<b>Income</b>								
1350	Interest Common Fund Specific	3,803	1,200	499	1,200	1,100	1,000	900
1440	Other Investment Income	47,028	108,400	33,545	60,700	62,000	56,900	52,700
1440	Management Fee - Separate Investments	-	(20,800)	-	(11,328)	(11,806)	(10,846)	(10,047)
1995	Gain / (Loss) on Investments	(64,633)	-	66,347	66,347	-	-	-
	<b>Total Income</b>	<b>(13,801)</b>	<b>88,800</b>	<b>100,391</b>	<b>116,919</b>	<b>51,294</b>	<b>47,054</b>	<b>43,553</b>
<b>Expenditure</b>								
2810	Chaplaincy wages	102,076	134,906	85,824	134,906	131,993	112,745	69,338
2810	Superannuation	9,579	13,491	8,582	13,491	13,199	11,275	6,934
2810	Workcover	334	2,000	1,111	1,111	1,597	1,365	839
2810	Professional Development & Supervision	2,926	8,750	2,247	6,150	6,150	6,150	3,900
2810	RCH/AH Paediatric Internship	2,364	3,000	-	-	-	-	-
	<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>117,280</b>	<b>162,147</b>	<b>97,764</b>	<b>155,658</b>	<b>152,940</b>	<b>131,534</b>	<b>81,011</b>
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit)</b>	<b>(131,081)</b>	<b>(73,347)</b>	<b>2,627</b>	<b>(38,738)</b>	<b>(101,646)</b>	<b>(84,480)</b>	<b>(37,458)</b>
<b>Common Fund - Hughes</b>								
	<b>Separately Invested Funds - Hughes</b>	<b>(5,271)</b>	<b>10,000</b>	<b>23,944</b>	<b>10,000</b>	<b>10,000</b>	<b>10,000</b>	<b>10,000</b>
	<b>Perpetual Funds (Separately Invested) - Hughes</b>	<b>387,659</b>	<b>299,041</b>	<b>311,260</b>	<b>267,302</b>	<b>165,657</b>	<b>81,177</b>	<b>43,719</b>
	<b>Total Hughes Funds</b>	<b>1,298,058</b>	<b>1,236,891</b>	<b>1,263,054</b>	<b>1,259,320</b>	<b>1,157,674</b>	<b>1,073,194</b>	<b>1,035,736</b>

**Walton Trust**

Account No	Description	2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	8 Months to Feb-17	2016/2017 Projected	2017/2018 Proposed	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Projected
1352	Common Fund Interest	316	250	117	180	130	-	-
2117	Chaplaincy- Ballarat	1,200	1,200	800	1,200	1,200	80	-
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit)</b>	<b>(884)</b>	<b>(950)</b>	<b>(683)</b>	<b>(1,020)</b>	<b>(1,070)</b>	<b>(80)</b>	<b>0</b>
<b>Specific Funds - Walton</b>								
		<b>2,170</b>	<b>1,220</b>	<b>1,487</b>	<b>1,150</b>	<b>80</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations</b>								
		<b>46,519</b>	<b>1,596</b>	<b>(474)</b>	<b>24,801</b>	<b>4,755</b>	<b>(6,286)</b>	<b>(16,787)</b>
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit) Specific Trusts</b>	<b>(156,630)</b>	<b>(86,709)</b>	<b>(3,776)</b>	<b>(48,800)</b>	<b>(100,043)</b>	<b>(97,499)</b>	<b>(58,337)</b>
	<b>Total Surplus/(Deficit)</b>	<b>(110,111)</b>	<b>(85,113)</b>	<b>(4,250)</b>	<b>(23,999)</b>	<b>(95,288)</b>	<b>(103,785)</b>	<b>(75,125)</b>

## Maintenance of the Ministry Committee Income & Expenditure Budget 2017/18

Projected Common Fund Interest Rates: 12%

10%

9%

Account Description		2017/2018 Proposed		2018/2019 Projected		2019/2020 Projected	
		11%	10%	9%			
<b>General Operations</b>							
<b>Income</b>							
1440	Other Investment Income	-	-	-	-	-	-
1359	Interest Common Fund General	100,335	74,499	112,000	94,000	83,600	
	<b>Total Income</b>	<b>106,597</b>	<b>74,499</b>	<b>112,000</b>	<b>94,000</b>	<b>83,600</b>	
<b>Expenditure</b>							
2130	Computer & Software Costs	-	-	120	120	120	120
2401	Interest Subsidy Ministers Car Loans	7,262	3,811	5,717	7,200	7,200	7,200
2700	Postage, Printing & Stationery	185	227	500	400	420	440
2881	Sustentation Travel Grants	0	0	5,000	3,600	3,600	3,600
2889	Sustentation Expense General	74,360	57,527	88,000	92,000	92,000	92,000
2910	Telephone/email Convenor	546	0	600	600	600	600
2920	Travelling Expenses - meetings	613	932	900	1,200	1,200	1,200
	<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>82,966</b>	<b>62,497</b>	<b>100,837</b>	<b>105,140</b>	<b>105,160</b>	
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations</b>	<b>23,631</b>	<b>12,002</b>	<b>11,164</b>	<b>(11,140)</b>	<b>(21,560)</b>	
<b>General Funds</b>							
		<b>886,338</b>	<b>898,340</b>	<b>897,502</b>	<b>886,642</b>	<b>865,082</b>	
<b>Peperual Funds</b>							
		<b>42,466</b>	<b>42,466</b>	<b>42,466</b>	<b>42,466</b>	<b>42,466</b>	
<b>Capital Items</b>							
	Enter Details Here						
	Enter Details Here						
	<b>Total Capital Expenditure</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>

**Maintenance of the Ministry Committee  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2017/18**

Projected Common Fund Interest Rates: 12%

**Long Service Leave Funds**

		Projected Common Fund Interest Rates: 12%				Budget for Approval 11%		10%	9%
Account No	Description	2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	8 Months to Feb-17	2016/2017 Projected	2017/2018 Proposed	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Projected	
<b>Income</b>									
1130	LSL Levy	40,950	41,300	39,900	39,900	41,300	41,300	41,300	
1135	LSL Transfers In	9,769	-	-	-	-	-	-	
1358	Interest Common Fund General	127,510	146,800	103,016	156,000	139,400	126,800	113,000	
<b>Total Income</b>		<b>178,229</b>	<b>188,100</b>	<b>142,916</b>	<b>195,900</b>	<b>180,700</b>	<b>168,100</b>	<b>154,300</b>	
<b>Expenditure</b>									
2550	Long Service Accrual - not cash	111,080	156,619	90,688	156,619	155,471	163,266	166,865	
<b>Total Expenses</b>		<b>111,080</b>	<b>156,619</b>	<b>90,688</b>	<b>156,619</b>	<b>155,471</b>	<b>163,266</b>	<b>166,865</b>	
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations</b>		<b>67,149</b>	<b>31,481</b>	<b>52,228</b>	<b>39,281</b>	<b>25,229</b>	<b>4,834</b>	<b>(12,565)</b>	
	Long Service Taken - cash	161,790	180,000	66,959	180,000	180,000	180,000	180,000	
<b>Provision for Long Service Leave</b>		<b>933,199</b>	<b>932,375</b>	<b>956,928</b>	<b>909,818</b>	<b>885,289</b>	<b>868,555</b>	<b>855,420</b>	
<b>General Funds</b>		<b>1,251,238</b>	<b>1,259,338</b>	<b>1,327,195</b>	<b>1,267,138</b>	<b>1,267,838</b>	<b>1,255,938</b>	<b>1,230,238</b>	

**METRO Committee  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2017/18**

Account No	Description	Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:					Budget for Approval		
		2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	8 Months to Feb-17	2016/2017 Projected	11%	10%	9%	
<b>Income</b>									
1359	Interest Common Fund	91,117	97,400	66,091	99,600	89,800	80,600	71,800	
1650	Youth Metro Income	4,370	1,100	900	1,100	1,500	1,500	1,500	
1040	Events Income	-	600	385	600	600	600	600	
	<b>Total Income</b>	<b>95,487</b>	<b>99,100</b>	<b>67,376</b>	<b>101,300</b>	<b>91,900</b>	<b>82,700</b>	<b>73,900</b>	
<b>Expenditure</b>									
2030	Advertising & Website	-	500	-	500	200	500	500	
2221	Youth Metro Expenses	5,540	12,500	3,338	12,500	8,000	8,000	8,000	
2222	Adult Metro Expenses	958	2,500	1,070	2,500	1,500	2,000	2,000	
2250	Events	706	2,500	1,223	2,500	1,200	2,000	2,000	
2280	Convener Expenses	-	150	-	150	-	-	-	
2225	Train the Trainer	-	2,000	-	2,000	-	-	-	
2289	General Expenses	-	500	-	500	-	-	-	
2290	Grants for trainees	94,255	96,000	57,654	96,000	90,000	78,000	72,000	
2350	Honorariums	5,000	-	-	-	-	-	-	
2709	Postage, Printing & Stationery	-	350	-	350	350	350	350	
2850	Subscriptions, Books & Journals	-	250	-	250	250	250	250	
2920	Travelling Expenses	-	300	-	300	300	300	300	
	<b>Total Committee Expenditure</b>	<b>106,459</b>	<b>117,550</b>	<b>63,285</b>	<b>117,550</b>	<b>101,800</b>	<b>91,400</b>	<b>85,400</b>	
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations</b>	<b>(10,972)</b>	<b>(18,450)</b>	<b>4,091</b>	<b>(16,250)</b>	<b>(9,900)</b>	<b>(8,700)</b>	<b>(11,500)</b>	
<b>General Funds</b>									
		<b>832,550</b>	<b>814,100</b>	<b>836,641</b>	<b>816,300</b>	<b>806,400</b>	<b>797,700</b>	<b>786,200</b>	
<b>Capital Items</b>									
	Enter Details Here								
	Enter Details Here								
	<b>Total Capital Expenditure</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	

**Ministry Development Committee  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2017/18**

Account No	Description	Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:				Budget for Approval		
		2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	8 Months to Feb-17	2016/2017 Projected	2017/2018 Proposed	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Projected
				12%	11%	10%	9%	
<b>Income</b>								
1359	Interest Common Fund	141,307	137,000	100,657	166,000	143,000	105,000	
1640	Scots Church Property Trust	563,847	550,000	658,064	658,064	720,000	720,000	
1650	Sundry Income	4,297	-	-	-	-	-	
<b>Total Income</b>		<b>709,451</b>	<b>687,000</b>	<b>758,721</b>	<b>824,064</b>	<b>863,000</b>	<b>825,000</b>	
<b>Expenditure</b>								
<b>1. Grants</b>								
2860	Subsidies to Congregations	199,036	270,847	144,586	214,470	305,500	300,000	
2864	Second Ministry Workers	56,522	47,094	32,098	48,272	56,250	60,000	
2867	Cross Cultural Subsidies	115,054	136,000	70,500	94,445	117,500	130,000	
2290	Grants Paid - Capital	345,633	403,875	27,664	227,050	318,544	150,000	
<b>Total Grants</b>		<b>716,244</b>	<b>857,816</b>	<b>274,848</b>	<b>584,236</b>	<b>797,794</b>	<b>640,000</b>	
<b>2. Ministry Development Director</b>								
2181	Depreciation - Motor Vehicle	4,798	4,785	3,186	4,785	4,785	4,785	
2280	General Expenses	930	1,000	255	1,000	1,000	1,000	
2790	Manse Allowance	24,000	24,000	16,000	24,000	24,000	24,000	
2831	HM Director's Discretionary	531	1,000	207	1,000	1,000	1,000	
2955	Disability Insurance	2,152	2,260	-	-	-	2,520	
2540	Light Power & Heating	3,050	4,500	2,497	4,500	4,500	4,500	
2550	Long Service Leave Levy	350	350	350	350	350	350	
2600	Motor Vehicle Running Costs	6,058	7,000	3,871	7,000	7,000	7,000	
2640	Non Cash Benefits	18,787	19,209	12,776	19,165	19,596	20,588	
2810	Salary	44,544	36,396	24,202	36,303	37,117	38,996	
2870	Superannuation	8,157	8,341	5,547	8,320	8,507	8,938	
2141	Professional Supervision	140	600	70	600	600	600	
2910	Telephone & Fax	3,287	2,400	2,079	2,400	2,400	2,400	
2920	Travelling Expenses	6,122	6,000	3,369	6,000	6,000	6,000	
2950	WorkCover	611	682	805	805	843	868	
<b>Total Ministry Development Director Expenses</b>		<b>123,518</b>	<b>118,523</b>	<b>75,214</b>	<b>116,227</b>	<b>117,698</b>	<b>123,545</b>	
<b>3. Office</b>								
2030	Advertising	440	1,000	-	1,000	1,000	1,000	
2060	Bank Charges	140	100	72	100	100	100	
2180	Depreciation Office Equipment	1,772	2,000	999	1,500	1,300	1,300	
2282	General Expenses	328	1,000	435	1,000	1,000	1,000	
2551	Long Service Leave Accrual	1,175	1,176	428	1,176	1,318	1,448	
2752	Office Rental	17,548	18,250	12,166	18,250	18,980	20,430	
2912	Telephone & Fax	1,381	1,400	938	1,400	1,400	1,400	
2130	Computer & Software Costs	1,465	1,000	1,063	1,000	1,500	1,000	
2700	Postage Printing & Stationery	2,472	4,000	1,780	4,000	4,000	4,000	
2700	Publicity brochure	-	2,500	-	1,000	1,000	-	
2812	Salaries	47,882	48,950	30,802	48,950	54,706	57,475	
2850	Subscriptions	313	200	424	200	200	200	
2872	Superannuation	4,821	4,895	3,130	4,895	5,471	5,748	
2952	WorkCover Levy	907	485	671	671	542	571	
<b>Total Office Expenses</b>		<b>80,644</b>	<b>86,956</b>	<b>52,910</b>	<b>85,142</b>	<b>92,516</b>	<b>95,671</b>	

**Ministry Development Committee  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2017/18**

Account No	Description	Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:					2017/2018 Proposed	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Projected
		2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	8 Months to Feb-17	2016/2017 Projected	12%			
<b>4. Committee</b>									
2630	Staff Amenities	1,549	1,200	748	1,200	1,200	1,200	1,200	1,200
2922	Travelling Expenses	346	600	679	600	600	600	600	600
	<b>Total Committee Expenses</b>	<b>1,895</b>	<b>1,800</b>	<b>1,427</b>	<b>1,800</b>	<b>1,800</b>	<b>1,800</b>	<b>1,800</b>	<b>1,800</b>
<b>5. District Interim Moderator Expenses</b>									
<b>6. Miscellaneous</b>									
2140	Consultancy	70	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
2220	Education & Training	972	3,000	1,132	3,000	2,000	2,000	2,000	2,000
2230	Evangelistic Materials	-	500	-	-	-	-	-	-
2581	Training inc. Embers to Flame, ESL, Peacewise	3,553	8,000	-	2,000	5,000	3,000	3,000	3,000
	<b>Total Miscellaneous Expenses</b>	<b>4,595</b>	<b>11,500</b>	<b>1,132</b>	<b>5,000</b>	<b>7,000</b>	<b>5,000</b>	<b>5,000</b>	<b>5,000</b>
	<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>926,895</b>	<b>1,111,517</b>	<b>405,531</b>	<b>792,405</b>	<b>1,016,808</b>	<b>817,181</b>	<b>866,017</b>	<b>866,017</b>
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit) Operations</b>	<b>(217,444)</b>	<b>(424,517)</b>	<b>353,190</b>	<b>31,659</b>	<b>(153,808)</b>	<b>16,819</b>	<b>(41,017)</b>	<b>(41,017)</b>
<b>Balance of General Funds</b>									
	<b>Capital Items</b>	<b>1,264,792</b>	<b>848,236</b>	<b>1,622,595</b>	<b>1,303,912</b>	<b>1,139,507</b>	<b>1,163,825</b>	<b>1,130,341</b>	<b>1,130,341</b>
	Computer	1,699							
	Motor Vehicle (less trade in)					18,000			
	<b>Total Capital Expenditure</b>	<b>1,699</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>18,000</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>

**Ministry Development Committee  
Specific Trusts  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2017/18**

Account No	Description	Projected Common Fund Interest Rates: 12%				Budget for Approval	
		2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	8 Months to Feb-17	2016/2017 Projected	2017/2018 Proposed	2018/2019 Projected

**Church Extension - Victoria**

<b>Income</b>									
1351	Common Fund Interest Specific	27,714	25,800	16,947	25,500	15,500	5,600	2,500	
<b>Expenditure</b>									
2291	Grants Paid	150,000	100,000	17,942	100,000	100,000	34,000	-	
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit)</b>	<b>(122,286)</b>	<b>(74,200)</b>	<b>(994)</b>	<b>(74,500)</b>	<b>(84,500)</b>	<b>(28,400)</b>	<b>2,500</b>	
	<b>Specific Funds</b>	<b>188,294</b>	<b>114,094</b>	<b>187,300</b>	<b>113,794</b>	<b>29,294</b>	<b>894</b>	<b>3,394</b>	
	<b>Perpetual Funds</b>	<b>26,913</b>	<b>26,913</b>	<b>26,913</b>	<b>26,913</b>	<b>26,913</b>	<b>26,913</b>	<b>26,913</b>	

**Church Extension - Other States**

<b>Income</b>								
1352	Common Fund Interest Specific	830	800	415	700	800	700	600
<b>Expenditure</b>								
2292	Grants Paid	830	800	415	700	800	700	600
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit)</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>
	<b>Specific Funds</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>
	<b>Perpetual Funds</b>	<b>6,913</b>	<b>6,913</b>	<b>6,913</b>	<b>6,913</b>	<b>6,913</b>	<b>6,913</b>	<b>6,913</b>

**Evangelism**

<b>Income</b>								
1353	Common Fund Interest Specific	166,796	171,100	114,623	173,100	158,700	142,900	126,500
<b>Expenditure</b>								
2293	Grants Paid Evangelism	33,542	40,000	20,446	40,000	40,000	40,000	40,000
2861	Second Ministry Workers	18,841	15,698	15,143	21,091	26,250	20,000	20,000
2294	Daylesford	25,000	20,000	13,200	20,000	15,000	15,000	15,000
2294	Bundoora	20,000	20,000	13,333	20,000	20,000	20,000	20,000
2297	TEC grant	-	26,000	10,244	20,000	26,000	-	-
2296	Additional Evangelism Project (Ashburton)	-	20,000	-	20,000	20,000	46,000	46,000
2863	AFES Workers	20,000	20,000	10,000	20,000	25,000	25,000	25,000
<b>Total Expenses</b>		<b>117,383</b>	<b>161,698</b>	<b>82,367</b>	<b>161,091</b>	<b>172,250</b>	<b>166,000</b>	<b>166,000</b>
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit)</b>	<b>49,413</b>	<b>9,402</b>	<b>32,256</b>	<b>12,009</b>	<b>(13,550)</b>	<b>(23,100)</b>	<b>(39,500)</b>
	<b>Specific Funds</b>	<b>1,390,712</b>	<b>1,400,114</b>	<b>1,422,968</b>	<b>1,402,721</b>	<b>1,389,171</b>	<b>1,366,071</b>	<b>1,326,571</b>
	<b>Perpetual Funds</b>	<b>39,992</b>	<b>39,992</b>	<b>39,992</b>	<b>39,992</b>	<b>39,992</b>	<b>39,992</b>	<b>39,992</b>



**Ministry Development Committee  
Specific Trusts  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2017/18**

Account No	Description	Projected Common Fund Interest Rates: 12%				2017/2018 Proposed	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Projected
		2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	8 Months to Feb-17	2016/2017 Projected			

**Noble Trust**

Income	1355	Common Fund Interest Specific	52,671	53,000	33,796	50,500	46,100	39,900	33,600
<b>Expenditure</b>									
2813		Salaries (NCB)	23,260	29,700	24,945	29,700	33,696	30,000	30,000
2281		General Expenses	448	1,000	399	1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000
2553		LSL Grants HM	9,769	-	-	-	-	-	-
2873		Superannuation	29,007	28,000	22,646	28,000	28,000	30,000	30,000
2953		Workcover Levy	199	252	265	265	252	270	270
2586		Ministers Conference	1,126	1,200	-	1,200	1,000	1,000	1,000
2295		Grants Paid	-	2,000	-	2,000	2,000	2,000	2,000
2923		Travelling / Training Expenses	196	2,000	-	1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000
<b>Total Expenses</b>			<b>64,004</b>	<b>64,152</b>	<b>48,254</b>	<b>63,165</b>	<b>66,948</b>	<b>65,270</b>	<b>65,270</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit)</b>			<b>(11,333)</b>	<b>(11,152)</b>	<b>(14,458)</b>	<b>(12,665)</b>	<b>(20,848)</b>	<b>(25,370)</b>	<b>(31,670)</b>
		<b>Specific Funds</b>	<b>307,104</b>	<b>295,952</b>	<b>292,647</b>	<b>294,439</b>	<b>273,591</b>	<b>248,221</b>	<b>216,551</b>
		<b>Perpetual Funds</b>	<b>125,000</b>	<b>125,000</b>	<b>125,000</b>	<b>125,000</b>	<b>125,000</b>	<b>125,000</b>	<b>125,000</b>

**TOTAL**

<b>Surplus/(Deficit) Specific Trusts</b>	<b>(84,206)</b>	<b>(75,950)</b>	<b>16,804</b>	<b>(75,156)</b>	<b>(118,898)</b>	<b>(76,870)</b>	<b>(68,670)</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations</b>	<b>(217,444)</b>	<b>(424,517)</b>	<b>353,190</b>	<b>31,659</b>	<b>(153,808)</b>	<b>16,819</b>	<b>(41,017)</b>
<b>Total Surplus/(Deficit)</b>	<b>(301,650)</b>	<b>(500,467)</b>	<b>369,994</b>	<b>(43,497)</b>	<b>(272,706)</b>	<b>(60,051)</b>	<b>(109,687)</b>
<b>Total Specific Trusts</b>	<b>1,886,110</b>	<b>1,810,160</b>	<b>1,902,914</b>	<b>1,810,955</b>	<b>1,692,057</b>	<b>1,615,187</b>	<b>1,546,517</b>
<b>Total Perpetual Funds</b>	<b>198,818</b>	<b>198,818</b>	<b>198,818</b>	<b>198,818</b>	<b>198,818</b>	<b>198,818</b>	<b>198,818</b>

## Social Services - Kirkbrae Presbyterian Homes General Operations

### Income & Expenditure Budget 2017/18

Description	Budget for Approval 11%						
	2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	8 Months to Feb-17	2016/2017 Projected	2017/2018 Proposed	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Projected
<b>Income</b>							
Commonwealth Funding	6,608,666	6,982,400	4,109,485	6,982,400	6,380,000	6,475,700	6,572,836
Resident Fees	2,138,389	2,312,692	1,357,149	2,312,692	2,126,720	2,158,621	2,191,000
Interest Received	8,496	2,400	3,356	2,400	3,600	3,600	3,600
Catering Income	5,972	5,000	3,536	5,000	3,700	3,700	3,700
Other Operating Income	80,959	9,200	47,171	9,200	11,200	11,200	11,200
<b>Total Operating Income</b>	<b>8,842,481</b>	<b>9,311,692</b>	<b>5,520,697</b>	<b>9,311,692</b>	<b>8,525,220</b>	<b>8,652,821</b>	<b>8,782,336</b>
Commonwealth Subsidy - Capital	48,733	-	7,624	-	9,600	9,744	9,890
Accommodation Charge	658,454	487,200	410,768	487,200	619,000	626,428	635,824
Retentions on Bonds	228,849	382,274	185,747	382,274	446,708	712,720	905,896
Interest Received on Investments	1,212,258	1,140,000	668,378	1,140,000	983,000	1,020,000	1,150,000
Net Gain/(Loss) on sale of Investments	(4,543)	-	(90,770)	-	-	-	-
Net Unrealised Gain on Investments	(812,123)	-	-	-	-	-	-
Other Income	101,566	63,500	-	63,500	42,500	42,500	42,500
<b>Total Non-Operating Income</b>	<b>1,433,194</b>	<b>2,072,974</b>	<b>1,181,747</b>	<b>2,072,974</b>	<b>2,100,808</b>	<b>2,411,392</b>	<b>2,744,111</b>
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>10,275,676</b>	<b>11,384,666</b>	<b>6,702,444</b>	<b>11,384,666</b>	<b>10,626,028</b>	<b>11,064,213</b>	<b>11,526,446</b>
<b>Expenditure</b>							
Catering Costs	349,994	368,600	243,990	368,600	383,000	394,490	406,325
Administration Expenses	273,723	298,569	193,222	298,569	399,236	486,305	430,000
Motor Vehicle & Transport Expenses	21,102	28,676	12,670	28,676	30,275	31,183	32,119
Maintenance - Hand Tools & Equipment	898	1,000	486	1,000	1,030	1,061	1,093
Committee Expenses	12,765	2,000	12,217	2,000	6,500	6,695	6,896
Chemist & Medical	56,218	88,040	43,251	88,040	74,600	76,838	79,143
Contenance Costs	80,601	90,000	50,139	90,000	90,000	92,700	95,481
Cleaning, Laundry, House & Infection Control	350,513	382,100	225,452	382,100	350,530	361,046	371,877
Consultants Fees	111,833	150,034	107,032	150,034	105,771	108,944	112,212

**Social Services - Kirkbrae Presbyterian Homes  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2017/18**

Description	2015/2016	2016/2017	8 Months to	2016/2017	2017/2018	2018/2019	2019/2020
	Actual	Budget	Feb-17	Projected	Proposed	Projected	Projected
Contract Therapy	539,337	540,660	280,303	540,660	503,300	518,399	533,951
Insurance	87,823	96,105	59,188	96,105	95,050	97,902	100,839
Rates, Taxes & Utilities	305,344	258,000	225,727	258,000	376,200	387,486	399,111
Occupational Health & Safety	5,826	5,000	1,968	5,000	5,000	5,150	5,305
Maintenance Costs	467,537	432,851	272,530	432,851	421,962	434,621	447,659
Total Security Costs	29,961	33,000	8,000	33,000	16,580	17,077	17,590
Staff Costs	7,876,601	8,356,042	5,533,118	8,356,042	7,716,961	7,852,008	7,989,418
Depreciation	665,248	887,694	461,942	887,694	1,045,000	1,375,000	1,450,000
<b>Total Operating Expenses</b>	<b>11,235,322</b>	<b>12,018,371</b>	<b>7,731,236</b>	<b>12,018,371</b>	<b>11,620,995</b>	<b>12,246,905</b>	<b>12,479,018</b>
SSC Non Operating Costs	7,000	17,825	4,667	17,825	8,000	8,240	8,487
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>11,242,322</b>	<b>12,036,196</b>	<b>7,735,903</b>	<b>12,036,196</b>	<b>11,628,995</b>	<b>12,255,145</b>	<b>12,487,505</b>
<b>Total Operating Result</b>	<b>(2,392,841)</b>	<b>(2,706,679)</b>	<b>(2,210,539)</b>	<b>(2,706,679)</b>	<b>(3,095,775)</b>	<b>(3,594,084)</b>	<b>(3,696,682)</b>
<b>Total Non Operating Result</b>	<b>1,426,195</b>	<b>2,055,149</b>	<b>1,177,080</b>	<b>2,055,149</b>	<b>2,092,808</b>	<b>2,403,152</b>	<b>2,735,623</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations</b>	<b>(966,646)</b>	<b>(651,530)</b>	<b>(1,033,459)</b>	<b>(651,530)</b>	<b>(1,002,967)</b>	<b>(1,190,932)</b>	<b>(961,059)</b>
<b>General Funds - Common Fund</b>	<b>4,718</b>		<b>4,012</b>				
<b>General Funds - Separately Invested</b>	<b>23,093,738</b>		<b>22,801,730</b>				
<b>Perpetual Funds</b>	<b>39,150</b>		<b>39,150</b>		<b>39,150</b>	<b>39,150</b>	<b>39,150</b>
<b>Capital Items</b>							
Residential Care					658,003		
Independent Living Units					1,371,770		
<b>Total Capital Expenditure</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>2,029,773</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>

**State News Committee  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2017/18**

as submitted by committee

		Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:				Budget for Approval		
		12%	10%	9%	11%	10%	9%	
Account No	Description	2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	8 months to Feb-17	2016/2017 Projected	2017/2018 Proposed	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Projected
<b>Income</b>								
1080	General Mission Programme	1,422	1,500	1,194	1,500	3,000	4,000	5,000
1062	Advertising Revenue	-	-	-	-	250	500	750
1359	Interest Common Fund General	7,098	7,000	4,674	7,000	6,200	5,100	4,200
	<b>Total Income</b>	<b>8,521</b>	<b>8,500</b>	<b>5,868</b>	<b>8,500</b>	<b>9,450</b>	<b>9,600</b>	<b>9,950</b>
<b>Expenditure</b>								
2130	Software & Website Costs	-	1,000	731	1,000	200	200	200
2180	Depreciation	-	700	244	442	591	591	149
2280	General Expenses					600	600	600
2350	Honorarium for editor	2,000	2,000	1,200	2,000	2,000	2,000	2,000
	Honorarium for writer					2,000	2,000	2,000
	Honorarium for designer					1,200	1,200	1,200
	Honorarium for photographer					400	400	400
	Honorarium for sub-editor					800	800	800
2630	Books					800	800	800
1064	Newsletter Production Costs	13,820	11,500	2,639	10,556	13,000	13,000	13,000
	Less Contribution recouped	(6,910)	(5,750)	(1,320)	(5,278)	(6,500)	(6,500)	(6,500)
	<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>8,910</b>	<b>9,450</b>	<b>3,493</b>	<b>8,720</b>	<b>15,091</b>	<b>15,091</b>	<b>14,649</b>
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations</b>	<b>(389)</b>	<b>(950)</b>	<b>2,374</b>	<b>(220)</b>	<b>(5,641)</b>	<b>(5,491)</b>	<b>(4,699)</b>
<b>General Funds</b>		<b>57,770</b>	<b>55,420</b>	<b>58,616</b>	<b>56,220</b>	<b>51,170</b>	<b>46,270</b>	<b>41,720</b>
<b>Capital Items</b>								
	Computer		2,100	1,772	1,772			
	Enter Details Here							
	Enter Details Here							
	<b>Total Capital Expenditure</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>2,100</b>	<b>1,772</b>	<b>1,772</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>

**State News Committee  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2017/18**

as recommended by BIF

Account No	Description	Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:					2017/2018 Proposed	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Projected
		2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	8 months to Feb-17	2016/2017 Projected	11% Approval			
<b>Income</b>									
1080	General Mission Programme	1,422	1,500	1,194	1,500	3,000	4,000	5,000	
1062	Advertising Revenue	-	-	-	-	250	500	750	
1359	Interest Common Fund General	7,098	7,000	4,674	7,000	6,200	5,600	5,000	
	<b>Total Income</b>	<b>8,521</b>	<b>8,500</b>	<b>5,868</b>	<b>8,500</b>	<b>9,450</b>	<b>10,100</b>	<b>10,750</b>	
<b>Expenditure</b>									
2130	Software & Website Costs	-	1,000	731	1,000	200	200	200	
2180	Depreciation	-	700	244	442	591	591	149	
2280	General Expenses					600	600	600	
2350	Honorarium for editor	2,000	2,000	1,200	2,000	2,000	2,000	2,000	
	Books					800	800	800	
2630	Newsletter Production Costs	13,820	11,500	2,639	10,556	13,000	13,000	13,000	
1064	Less Contribution recouped	(6,910)	(5,750)	(1,320)	(5,278)	(6,500)	(6,500)	(6,500)	
	<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>8,910</b>	<b>9,450</b>	<b>3,493</b>	<b>8,720</b>	<b>10,691</b>	<b>10,691</b>	<b>10,249</b>	
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations</b>	<b>(389)</b>	<b>(950)</b>	<b>2,374</b>	<b>(220)</b>	<b>(1,241)</b>	<b>(591)</b>	<b>501</b>	
<b>General Funds</b>		<b>57,770</b>	<b>55,420</b>	<b>58,616</b>	<b>56,220</b>	<b>55,570</b>	<b>55,570</b>	<b>56,220</b>	
<b>Capital Items</b>									
	Computer		2,100	1,772	1,772				
	Enter Details Here								
	Enter Details Here								
	<b>Total Capital Expenditure</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>2,100</b>	<b>1,772</b>	<b>1,772</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	

**Theological Education Committee  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2017/18**

		Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:					Budget for Approval	
		2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	8 Months to Feb-17	2016/2017 Projected	2017/2018 Proposed	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Projected
						11.0%	10.0%	9.0%
<b>Income</b>								
1702	Tuition Fees (non-candidates)	223,496	185,240	89,891	185,240	200,000	185,240	200,000
1700	Tuition Fees (Candidates)	227,822	254,402	125,254	233,222	235,170	235,030	241,790
1704	Tuition ex Bursaries (Cat 2-5)	10,798	32,176	6,274	27,382	48,721	50,191	51,692
1704	Tuition ex Bursaries (Diaconal)	-	7,941	-	3,984	4,207	4,443	4,691
1703	Tuition Fees Short Courses	8,437	6,000	11,210	11,210	6,000	6,000	6,000
1700	Israel Study Tour	-	42,140	-	-	-	42,140	-
1705	Study Tour expenses	-	(24,150)	-	-	-	(24,150)	-
	<b>TOTAL Tuition Fees</b>	<b>470,553</b>	<b>503,749</b>	<b>232,629</b>	<b>461,038</b>	<b>494,098</b>	<b>498,894</b>	<b>504,173</b>
1709	Ministers Conference Income	4,975	6,000	750	6,000	6,000	6,000	6,000
2586	Ministers' Conference Expenses	(6,075)	(7,000)	(848)	(7,000)	(7,000)	(7,000)	(7,000)
1168	Donations and Gifts - General	1,241	5,000	12,415	15,000	5,000	5,000	5,000
1050	Bequests	87,741	-	-	-	-	-	-
1244	MDC Evangelism grant	-	26,000	8,719	8,719	20,000	-	-
1245	Grant re staff costs - Walters trust	15,000	-	-	-	-	-	-
1359	Interest Common Fund-General	277,175	326,000	226,152	340,000	324,000	300,000	272,000
1600	Rental of TEC Manse	15,080	15,451	10,053	15,451	15,760	15,760	15,760
1601	Rental Income Accommm Units	68,822	73,767	49,651	73,767	75,242	77,499	79,824
1650	Sundry Income	1,963	-	-	-	-	-	-
1990	(Loss) on sale of Asset	(3,554)	-	-	-	-	-	-
	<b>Total Income</b>	<b>932,921</b>	<b>948,967</b>	<b>539,521</b>	<b>912,974</b>	<b>933,100</b>	<b>896,153</b>	<b>875,758</b>
<b>Expenditure</b>								
<b>Australian College of Theology Affiliation and Admin Fees</b>								
2045	ACT Admin Fees	44,146	48,819	21,858	48,819	48,810	48,333	49,817
2050	ACT Affiliation Fees	6,645	6,376	8,200	8,200	8,846	9,112	9,385
	<b>Total ACT Affiliation and Admin Fees</b>	<b>50,791</b>	<b>55,195</b>	<b>30,058</b>	<b>57,019</b>	<b>57,656</b>	<b>57,445</b>	<b>59,203</b>
<b>Staff Related</b>								
2810	Salaries	236,473	276,528	169,750	246,741	211,719	258,319	284,275
2640	Non Cash Benefits	62,776	80,130	41,318	60,779	50,669	73,743	85,881
2600	Motor Vehicle Running Expenses	5,684	8,000	4,212	8,000	8,000	8,000	8,000
2830	Staff Amenities	382	800	173	800	800	800	800
2870	Superannuation	39,470	47,263	27,064	58,819	39,448	48,575	54,115
2950	WorkCover Levy	4,024	4,144	4,678	4,678	4,819	4,963	5,112
2955	Disability Insurance	6,826	6,980	10,120	10,120	10,347	10,606	10,871
2550	Long Service Leave Levy	(10,752)	1,400	1,050	1,050	1,400	1,400	1,400
2550	Long Service Leave accrual (non cash)		3,137	680	1,020	1,071	1,125	1,181

**Theological Education Committee  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2017/18**

Account No	Description	Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:					Budget for Approval	
		2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	8 Months to Feb-17	2016/2017 Projected	2017/2018 Proposed	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Projected
		12.0%					11.0%	9.0%
2840	Study Leave accrual (non cash)	33,484	47,637	22,400	39,555	29,629	41,888	49,001
2848	Study Leave Travel Expenses (non cash)	3,000	7,000	2,000	7,000	7,000	7,000	7,000
2181	Depreciation Motor Vehicle	1,111	-	-	-	-	-	-
2541	Lighting & Heating - Manses	7,706	12,000	5,492	9,000	10,500	12,000	12,000
2911	Telephone & Fax-Manses	5,691	7,000	3,135	5,600	6,000	7,000	7,000
2490	Lecturers' Fees	54,480	44,800	33,990	57,888	56,160	44,000	44,000
2240	Lecturers' Fees - Exam Marking	15,755	9,900	7,150	14,300	16,200	16,200	16,200
2920	Travelling Expenses	15,146	22,000	11,502	18,083	17,740	17,740	17,740
2229	Education & Training	1,427	6,000	-	6,000	6,000	6,000	6,000
2805	Recruitment Expenses	6,901	-	-	-	-	-	-
<b>Total Staff Related Expenses</b>		<b>489,586</b>	<b>584,720</b>	<b>344,715</b>	<b>549,432</b>	<b>477,503</b>	<b>559,358</b>	<b>610,575</b>
<b>Total Staff Related CASH Expenses</b>		<b>453,102</b>	<b>526,946</b>	<b>319,635</b>	<b>501,858</b>	<b>501,377</b>	<b>538,411</b>	<b>553,393</b>
<b>2520</b>	<b>Total Library Related Expenses</b>	<b>54,190</b>	<b>83,956</b>	<b>25,485</b>	<b>83,956</b>	<b>94,960</b>	<b>96,100</b>	<b>98,269</b>
<b>Office Related</b>								
2910	Telephone & Fax	6,027	8,500	2,764	8,500	8,500	8,500	8,500
2060	Bank Charges, FID & Debits Tax	1,356	1,872	1,006	1,800	1,872	1,947	2,025
2180	Depreciation - Furniture and Equipment	9,893	8,650	5,979	8,650	8,000	8,000	8,000
2700	Postage Printing & Stationery	14,266	21,000	9,158	15,000	16,500	16,500	16,500
2540	Light Power & Heating	13,561	18,096	11,286	16,000	16,640	17,306	17,998
2760	Equipment Repairs & Maintenance	160	500	-	500	500	500	500
2130	Computer & Software Costs	3,273	6,000	3,004	6,000	6,000	6,000	6,000
2850	CCLl, Copyright	1,585	2,000	382	2,000	2,000	2,000	2,000
2392	Insurance Professional Indemnity	4,501	4,726	5,119	5,119	5,375	5,643	5,925
<b>Total Office Related Expenses</b>		<b>54,621</b>	<b>71,344</b>	<b>38,696</b>	<b>63,569</b>	<b>65,387</b>	<b>66,396</b>	<b>67,448</b>
<b>Property Related</b>								
2183	Depreciation Plant & Equipment	2,725	2,200	1,462	2,200	2,200	2,200	2,200
2186	Depreciation Buildings	33,425	33,600	22,192	33,600	33,600	33,600	33,600
2120	Cleaning & Rubbish Removal	15,899	15,000	6,852	15,000	15,000	15,000	15,000
2140	Strategic Masterplan / Fundraising costs	9,917	-	-	-	6,000	-	-
2750	Rates & Taxes-College	9,106	10,500	9,319	10,500	11,000	11,500	11,500
2820	Security Costs	1,551	1,700	548	1,700	1,800	1,900	1,900
<b>Total Property Related Expenses</b>		<b>72,623</b>	<b>63,000</b>	<b>40,374</b>	<b>63,000</b>	<b>69,600</b>	<b>64,200</b>	<b>64,200</b>
<b>Miscellaneous Expenses</b>								
2010	Audit Fees	10,984	5,000	152	5,000	6,000	6,000	6,000

**Theological Education Committee  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2017/18**

		Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:					Budget for Approval	
		12.0%	11.0%	10.0%	9.0%			
Account No	Description	2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	8 Months to Feb-17	2016/2017 Projected	2017/2018 Proposed	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Projected
2030	Advertising / Student Prospectus	4,554	7,000	6,311	7,000	10,000	10,000	10,000
2032	Marketing	6,302	12,000	3,056	12,000	15,000	15,000	15,000
2227	Combined Colleges Conference	-	5,000	-	-	5,000	-	-
2927	College Mission Support (Travel Expenses)	3,016	6,000	2,919	6,000	6,000	6,000	6,000
	College Mission Support (linked to Evangelism funds)	-	-	-	-	4,000	-	-
2290	Graduation Ceremony	3,753	5,000	496	5,000	5,000	5,000	5,000
2921	Hospitality	2,752	4,000	1,902	4,000	6,000	6,000	6,000
2831	Student Expenses	1,208	2,000	631	2,000	2,000	2,000	2,000
	Contingency	-	-	-	-	6,000	6,000	6,000
2280	General Expenses	3,700	6,500	2,660	6,500	6,000	6,000	6,000
2281	Short Course expenses	-	-	-	-	6,000	6,000	6,000
2282	Designer World Course	-	-	7,859	7,859	4,000	4,000	4,000
	<b>Total Miscellaneous Expenses</b>	<b>36,269</b>	<b>52,500</b>	<b>25,987</b>	<b>55,359</b>	<b>75,000</b>	<b>66,000</b>	<b>66,000</b>
<b>Residential Units</b>								
2185	Depreciation (Residential Units)	27,732	27,730	18,412	27,730	27,730	27,730	27,730
2391	Insurance	920	966	928	928	974	1,023	1,074
2542	Light and Power	29	-	20	20	-	-	-
2712	Maintenance & Cleaning	2,806	4,000	1,430	4,000	4,000	4,000	4,000
2751	Rates	269	225	-	225	232	239	246
	<b>Total Residential Units</b>	<b>31,757</b>	<b>32,921</b>	<b>20,790</b>	<b>32,903</b>	<b>32,936</b>	<b>32,992</b>	<b>33,050</b>



**Theological Education Committee  
General Operations  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2017/18**

Account No	Description	Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:					2017/2018 Proposed	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Projected
		2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	8 Months to Feb-17	2016/2017 Projected	11.0%			
<b>PTC Media Income</b>									
1065	Book Shop Sales	8,072	20,000	6,326	20,000	20,000	30,000	30,000	
1066	Less: Purchases (enter as negative)	(4,908)	(16,000)	(3,115)	(16,000)	(16,000)	(24,000)	(24,000)	
	<b>Total PTC Media Income</b>	<b>3,165</b>	<b>4,000</b>	<b>3,211</b>	<b>4,000</b>	<b>4,000</b>	<b>6,000</b>	<b>6,000</b>	
<b>PTC Media Expenses</b>									
2184	Depreciation	467	400	310	400	-	-	-	
2708	Printing & Stationery- Media	-	200	-	200	200	200	200	
2918	General Expenses	33	1,000	24	1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000	
2924	Travel Expenses	2,306	3,000	1,284	3,000	3,000	3,000	3,000	
	<b>Total PTC Media Expenses</b>	<b>2,806</b>	<b>4,600</b>	<b>1,618</b>	<b>4,600</b>	<b>4,200</b>	<b>4,200</b>	<b>4,200</b>	
	<b>PTC Media Surplus(Deficit)</b>	<b>359</b>	<b>(600)</b>	<b>1,593</b>	<b>(600)</b>	<b>(200)</b>	<b>1,800</b>	<b>1,800</b>	
	<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>789,478</b>	<b>944,236</b>	<b>524,512</b>	<b>905,837</b>	<b>873,241</b>	<b>940,691</b>	<b>996,945</b>	
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations</b>	<b>143,444</b>	<b>4,731</b>	<b>15,009</b>	<b>7,137</b>	<b>59,859</b>	<b>(44,538)</b>	<b>(121,187)</b>	
<b>Capital Items / Balance Sheet Payments</b>									
	Study Leave Payments					70,810	33,425		
	Motor Vehicle (less trade in)								
	Computer Equipment & IT		12,000	1,309	8,100	13,600	5,000	5,000	
	Increase (decrease) in debtors			(32,698)					
	<b>Total Capital Expenditure</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>12,000</b>	<b>(31,389)</b>	<b>8,100</b>	<b>84,410</b>	<b>38,425</b>	<b>5,000</b>	
<b>Non-Cash Items</b>									
	Depreciation		72,580	48,355	72,580	71,530	71,530	71,530	
	Long Service Leave Accrual		3,137	680	1,020	1,071	1,125	1,181	
	Accrued Audit Fees			(1,200)					
	Study Leave Accrual		47,637	24,400	39,555	29,629	41,888	49,001	
	<b>Total Non-Cash Items</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>123,354</b>	<b>72,235</b>	<b>113,155</b>	<b>102,230</b>	<b>114,543</b>	<b>121,712</b>	
	<b>Cash Movement</b>	<b>143,444</b>	<b>116,085</b>	<b>118,633</b>	<b>112,192</b>	<b>77,679</b>	<b>31,580</b>	<b>(4,475)</b>	
	<b>General Funds</b>	<b>1,832,044</b>	<b>1,948,129</b>	<b>1,950,677</b>	<b>1,944,236</b>	<b>2,021,914</b>	<b>2,053,494</b>	<b>2,049,019</b>	
	<b>Perpetual Funds</b>	<b>965,159</b>	<b>965,159</b>	<b>965,159</b>	<b>965,159</b>	<b>965,159</b>	<b>965,159</b>	<b>965,159</b>	

**Theological Education Committee  
Specific Trusts  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2017/18**

Account No	Description	Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:				11%		10%		9%	
		2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	8 Months to Feb-17	2016/2017 Projected	2017/2018 Proposed	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Projected			
<b>Building Fund</b>											
<b>Income</b>											
1160	Donations & Gifts	34,362	20,000	16,734	20,000	20,000	20,000	20,000	20,000	20,000	20,000
1350	Interest Common Fund	20,823	19,700	14,879	22,900	18,100	14,000	14,000	10,600	10,600	10,600
	<b>Total Income</b>	<b>55,185</b>	<b>39,700</b>	<b>31,613</b>	<b>42,900</b>	<b>38,100</b>	<b>34,000</b>	<b>34,000</b>	<b>30,600</b>	<b>30,600</b>	<b>30,600</b>
<b>Expenditure</b>											
2061	Bank Charges	245	270	160	270	270	270	270	270	270	270
2390	Insurance Fire & General	4,144	4,351	4,178	4,178	4,387	4,607	4,607	4,837	4,837	4,837
2714	Library Extension planning costs	5,573	10,000	5,350	10,000	10,000	-	-	-	-	-
2710	Property Maintenance	27,194	40,000	1,441	40,000	42,000	44,100	44,100	46,305	46,305	46,305
2711	Property Maintenance - Gardening	6,606	6,000	1,730	6,000	6,500	7,000	7,000	7,000	7,000	7,000
	<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>43,761</b>	<b>60,621</b>	<b>12,860</b>	<b>60,448</b>	<b>63,157</b>	<b>55,977</b>	<b>55,977</b>	<b>58,412</b>	<b>58,412</b>	<b>58,412</b>
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit) Building Fund</b>	<b>11,424</b>	<b>(20,921)</b>	<b>18,754</b>	<b>(17,548)</b>	<b>(25,057)</b>	<b>(21,977)</b>	<b>(21,977)</b>	<b>(27,812)</b>	<b>(27,812)</b>	<b>(27,812)</b>
	<b>Specific Funds</b>	<b>182,413</b>	<b>161,492</b>	<b>201,020</b>	<b>164,865</b>	<b>139,807</b>	<b>117,831</b>	<b>117,831</b>	<b>90,019</b>	<b>90,019</b>	<b>90,019</b>
<b>Library Fund</b>											
<b>Income</b>											
1161	Donations & Gifts	16,557	10,000	10,757	10,000	10,000	10,000	10,000	10,000	10,000	10,000
1351	Interest Common Fund	11,876	11,900	7,989	11,900	10,900	9,900	9,900	8,900	8,900	8,900
	<b>Total Income</b>	<b>28,433</b>	<b>21,900</b>	<b>18,746</b>	<b>21,900</b>	<b>20,900</b>	<b>19,900</b>	<b>19,900</b>	<b>18,900</b>	<b>18,900</b>	<b>18,900</b>
<b>Expenditure</b>											
2062	Bank Charges	245	240	160	240	240	240	240	240	240	240
2182	Depreciation Library Equipment	3,677	400	431	400	400	400	400	400	400	400
2521	Library Books	17,374	25,000	15,980	25,000	30,000	30,000	30,000	30,000	30,000	30,000
2529	Library Magazines & Journals	29,183	30,000	12,052	30,000	33,000	32,000	32,000	32,000	32,000	32,000
2709	Postage Printing & Stationery	1,239	6,000	1,400	6,000	7,000	7,000	7,000	7,000	7,000	7,000
2814	Library Wages	26,376	40,560	18,087	40,560	41,473	42,509	42,509	43,572	43,572	43,572
2871	Library Superannuation	2,606	4,056	1,840	4,056	4,147	4,251	4,251	4,357	4,357	4,357
	<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>80,701</b>	<b>106,256</b>	<b>49,950</b>	<b>106,256</b>	<b>116,260</b>	<b>116,400</b>	<b>116,400</b>	<b>117,569</b>	<b>117,569</b>	<b>117,569</b>
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit) Library Fund</b>	<b>(52,268)</b>	<b>(84,356)</b>	<b>(31,204)</b>	<b>(84,356)</b>	<b>(95,360)</b>	<b>(96,500)</b>	<b>(96,500)</b>	<b>(98,669)</b>	<b>(98,669)</b>	<b>(98,669)</b>
2535	Expenses paid from General Budget	(54,190)	(83,956)	(25,485)	(83,956)	(94,960)	(96,100)	(96,100)	(98,269)	(98,269)	(98,269)
	<b>Specific Funds</b>	<b>5,869</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>
	<b>Perpetual Funds</b>	<b>98,964</b>	<b>98,964</b>	<b>98,964</b>	<b>98,964</b>	<b>98,964</b>	<b>98,964</b>	<b>98,964</b>	<b>98,964</b>	<b>98,964</b>	<b>98,964</b>

**Theological Education Committee  
Specific Trusts  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2017/18**

Account No	Description	Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:				2016/2017 Projected	2017/2018 Proposed	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Projected
		2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	8 Months to Feb-17	12%				
<b>Fernside Trust</b>									
<b>Income</b>									
1353	Interest Common Fund	146,732	150,000	100,621	151,000	144,000	135,000	125,000	
<b>Total Income</b>		<b>146,732</b>	<b>150,000</b>	<b>100,621</b>	<b>151,000</b>	<b>144,000</b>	<b>135,000</b>	<b>125,000</b>	
<b>Expenditure</b>									
2793	Manse Allowances	54,796	51,480	47,568	51,480	85,536	97,236	97,236	
2754	Rent	27,120	57,543	10,217	6,948	-	-	-	
2283	Relocation Costs	15,463	-	-	-	-	-	-	
<b>Total Expenses</b>		<b>97,379</b>	<b>109,023</b>	<b>57,785</b>	<b>58,428</b>	<b>85,536</b>	<b>97,236</b>	<b>97,236</b>	
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) Fernside Trust</b>									
		<b>49,354</b>	<b>40,977</b>	<b>42,836</b>	<b>92,572</b>	<b>58,464</b>	<b>37,764</b>	<b>27,764</b>	
<b>Specific Funds</b>									
	Indexation of Capital	<b>64,793</b>	<b>75,770</b>	<b>88,654</b>	<b>133,365</b>	<b>161,829</b>	<b>168,593</b>	<b>164,357</b>	
	Perpetual Funds		30,000	18,975	24,000	30,000	31,000	32,000	
		<b>1,187,953</b>	<b>1,217,953</b>	<b>1,206,928</b>	<b>1,211,953</b>	<b>1,241,953</b>	<b>1,272,953</b>	<b>1,304,953</b>	
<b>Bursary Trusts</b>									
<b>Income</b>									
1162	Donations & Gifts	54,665	27,000	44,491	52,000	45,000	45,000	45,000	
1169	Geneva Trust Donation	8,727	-	-	-	7,000	7,000	7,000	
1081	GMP funding	95,764	95,653	76,371	92,783	81,536	77,987	86,534	
1352	Interest Common Fund	107,763	105,500	77,893	119,300	108,600	103,100	95,800	
<b>Total Income</b>		<b>266,919</b>	<b>228,153</b>	<b>198,755</b>	<b>264,083</b>	<b>242,136</b>	<b>233,087</b>	<b>234,334</b>	
<b>Expenditure</b>									
2071	Geneva Trust Bursaries	8,727	-	-	-	7,000	7,000	7,000	
2072	Bursaries	19,888	45,000	16,772	45,000	25,000	25,000	25,000	
2073	Scholarships - Candidates	179,354	127,201	66,102	127,982	117,585	117,515	120,895	
2074	Scholarships - Categories 2 to 5	9,796	32,176	3,382	27,382	48,721	50,191	51,692	
<b>Total Expenses</b>		<b>217,765</b>	<b>204,377</b>	<b>86,256</b>	<b>200,364</b>	<b>198,306</b>	<b>199,706</b>	<b>204,587</b>	
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) Bursaries</b>									
		<b>49,154</b>	<b>23,776</b>	<b>112,499</b>	<b>63,719</b>	<b>43,830</b>	<b>33,381</b>	<b>29,747</b>	
<b>Specific Funds</b>									
		<b>166,097</b>	<b>189,873</b>	<b>278,596</b>	<b>229,816</b>	<b>273,646</b>	<b>307,027</b>	<b>336,775</b>	
<b>Perpetual Funds</b>									
		<b>757,682</b>	<b>757,682</b>	<b>757,682</b>	<b>757,682</b>	<b>757,682</b>	<b>757,682</b>	<b>757,682</b>	

**Theological Education Committee  
Specific Trusts  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2017/18**

		Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:				12%		11%		10%		9%	
Account No	Description	2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	8 Months to Feb-17	2016/2017 Projected	2017/2018 Proposed	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Projected					
<b>Prizes Trusts</b>													
<b>Income</b>													
1164	Donations & Gifts	5,000	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
1354	Interest Common Fund	16,636	16,800	11,757	18,000	16,500	15,400	14,200					
	<b>Total Income</b>	<b>21,636</b>	<b>16,800</b>	<b>11,757</b>	<b>18,000</b>	<b>16,500</b>	<b>15,400</b>	<b>14,200</b>					
<b>Expenditure</b>													
2084	Prizes Specific	11,014	12,000	-	12,000	12,000	12,000	12,000					
	<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>11,014</b>	<b>12,000</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>12,000</b>	<b>12,000</b>	<b>12,000</b>	<b>12,000</b>					
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit) Prizes</b>	<b>10,622</b>	<b>4,800</b>	<b>11,757</b>	<b>6,000</b>	<b>4,500</b>	<b>3,400</b>	<b>2,200</b>					
	<b>Specific Funds</b>	<b>113,270</b>	<b>118,070</b>	<b>125,027</b>	<b>119,270</b>	<b>123,770</b>	<b>127,170</b>	<b>129,370</b>					
	<b>Perpetual Funds</b>	<b>30,515</b>	<b>30,515</b>	<b>30,515</b>	<b>30,515</b>	<b>30,515</b>	<b>30,515</b>	<b>30,515</b>					
<b>Diaconal Fund</b>													
<b>Income</b>													
1357	Interest Common Fund	20,191	21,100	14,406	22,000	21,600	21,300	20,700					
	<b>Total Income</b>	<b>20,191</b>	<b>21,100</b>	<b>14,406</b>	<b>22,000</b>	<b>21,600</b>	<b>21,300</b>	<b>20,700</b>					
2075	Scholarships	5,752	7,941	1,992	3,984	4,207	4,443	4,691					
	<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>5,752</b>	<b>7,941</b>	<b>1,992</b>	<b>3,984</b>	<b>4,207</b>	<b>4,443</b>	<b>4,691</b>					
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit) Diaconal Fund</b>	<b>14,439</b>	<b>13,159</b>	<b>12,414</b>	<b>18,016</b>	<b>17,393</b>	<b>16,857</b>	<b>16,009</b>					
	<b>Specific Funds</b>	<b>178,090</b>	<b>191,249</b>	<b>190,504</b>	<b>196,106</b>	<b>213,499</b>	<b>230,356</b>	<b>246,365</b>					

**Theological Education Committee  
Specific Trusts  
Income & Expenditure Budget 2017/18**

Account No	Description	Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:				12%		11%		10%		9%	
		2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	8 Months to Feb-17	2016/2017 Projected	2017/2018 Proposed	2018/2019 Projected	2019/2020 Projected					
<b>Miscellaneous Trusts - Hopkins, Oliver, Overseas Students</b>													
<b>Income</b>													
1356	Interest Common Fund	33,872	33,800	24,635	37,500	32,900	27,800	22,800					
	<b>Total Income</b>	<b>33,872</b>	<b>33,800</b>	<b>24,635</b>	<b>37,500</b>	<b>32,900</b>	<b>27,800</b>	<b>22,800</b>					
<b>Expenditure</b>													
2076	Bursaries (Oliver)	-	20,000	-	20,000	20,000	20,000	20,000					
2076	Scholarships (Overseas Students)	-	15,000	6,352	12,352	25,000	25,000	25,000					
2813	Lectures on Preaching (Hopkins)	-	7,620	-	7,620	7,620	5,000	5,000					
2296	Ministers' Conference Expenses (Oliver)	-	2,000	-	2,000	2,000	2,000	2,000					
	<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>44,620</b>	<b>6,352</b>	<b>41,972</b>	<b>54,620</b>	<b>52,000</b>	<b>52,000</b>					
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit) Miscellaneous</b>	<b>33,872</b>	<b>(10,820)</b>	<b>18,283</b>	<b>(4,472)</b>	<b>(21,720)</b>	<b>(24,200)</b>	<b>(29,200)</b>					
	<b>Specific Funds</b>	<b>251,525</b>	<b>240,705</b>	<b>269,808</b>	<b>247,053</b>	<b>225,333</b>	<b>201,133</b>	<b>171,933</b>					
	<b>Perpetual Funds</b>	<b>52,225</b>	<b>52,225</b>	<b>52,225</b>	<b>52,225</b>	<b>52,225</b>	<b>52,225</b>	<b>52,225</b>					
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations</b>	<b>143,444</b>	<b>4,731</b>	<b>15,009</b>	<b>7,137</b>	<b>59,859</b>	<b>(44,538)</b>	<b>(121,187)</b>					
	<b>Surplus/(Deficit) Specific Trusts</b>	<b>170,787</b>	<b>50,571</b>	<b>210,823</b>	<b>157,887</b>	<b>77,010</b>	<b>44,826</b>	<b>18,308</b>					
	<b>Total Surplus/(Deficit)</b>	<b>314,230</b>	<b>55,302</b>	<b>225,831</b>	<b>165,024</b>	<b>136,869</b>	<b>288</b>	<b>(102,879)</b>					
	<b>Total Specific Funds</b>	<b>962,057</b>	<b>977,159</b>	<b>1,153,608</b>	<b>1,090,475</b>	<b>1,137,885</b>	<b>1,152,110</b>	<b>1,138,818</b>					
	<b>Total Perpetual Funds</b>	<b>2,127,339</b>	<b>2,157,339</b>	<b>2,146,314</b>	<b>2,151,339</b>	<b>2,181,339</b>	<b>2,212,339</b>	<b>2,244,339</b>					

## **CLERKSHIP COMMITTEE (Min. 8)**

The Committee reports the following matter to the Commission of Assembly 2017:

### **1. CREATION OF NEW GAV OFFICE – ASSISTANT TO THE CLERKS**

What follows is the result of your Committee acting in relation to reference GAV 2013, Min. 66.5 re: Clerk's succession planning.

Your Committee, as directed by the October 2016 General Assembly, GAV 2016, Min 97.2.(f), received three presbytery nominations for the new position of Assistant to the Clerks.

Your Committee, as per GAV 2016, Min 97.2 (g), interviewed the three (3) Presbytery nominations. The nominees were:

- Rev Philip Burns;
- Rev Dean Carroll; and
- Rev Cameron Garrett.

Following these interviews, your Committee spent time in deliberation and prayer, seeking the Lord's guidance in our decision. All three nominees were fine candidates, displaying qualities and attributes suited to the position. Please note that, as a member of the Clerkship Committee, Rev Dean Carroll took no part in its deliberations in connection with this matter.

Your Committee recommends to the 2017 Commission of Assembly that the Rev Dean Carroll be appointed to the office of Assistant to the Clerks, commencing on July 1, 2017, with an honorarium half that received by the Deputy Clerk. His job description will be as described in GAV 2016, Min 97.2 (b), (c) and (d).

Rev Robert W White  
ACTING CONVENER

## MINISTRY DEVELOPMENT COMMITTEE (Min. 12)

The Ministry Development Committee has just received an indication that its Director, Rev Dr Robert Carner, will be retiring later in the year. It is considered that this is an urgent and emerging matter and that it would be in the best interests of the church for the 2017 Commission of Assembly to deal with this matter immediately.

The Director has served the committee well over many years. Most recently his re-appointment by the General Assembly in 2012 for a further 7 years takes his current employment arrangements up to 31/12/2018. Rev Dr Robert Carner's indication that he intends to resign prior to that date, and that after all leave entitlements are allowed for, his resignation will take effect towards the end of 2017. A more complete recognition of his work will be included in the October Assembly.

The MDC have been aware for some time that this retirement was a possibility but have not wanted to act until it had received something in writing. However the committee has been working solidly behind the scenes to be ready to bring to the Commission of Assembly a job description for this position at the last minute if necessary. Following a review held in 2015/16 it became apparent that a different name for the position would be appropriate. The committee is proposing the new name: 'Ministry Development Officer', which we believe better represents the role.

In developing this new role description, the committee believed that it was necessary to review and re-establish its goals. After careful and thorough checking of the Code, Regulations, Trusts for which we are responsible and the previous job description, we have established 5 key goals which we believe summarise our role as a committee of the Assembly. These goals do not replace our responsibilities which are comprehensively outlined in our regulations and the Code, but they assist in establishing and focussing the task of the Ministry Development Officer.

### Committee Goals

1. Assist presbyteries to raise the status of a Home Mission Charge to a Pastoral Charge.<sup>1</sup>
2. Assist presbyteries in the extension and revitalisation of existing Pastoral Charges and Appointment Charges.<sup>2</sup>
3. Support congregations in their task of evangelism.<sup>3</sup>
4. Assist presbyteries and congregations through administration and distribution of available funds:<sup>4</sup>
  - i) by helping to resource congregations for ministry;
  - ii) by supporting, where necessary, the placement of exit students;

<sup>1</sup> Code 1.6; 2.1.4, 4c; 4.54.6c, 61.3, 63, 70, 73, 131, 146; MDC Regulations 7 - 15

<sup>2</sup> Code 2.4b; 4.54.6b, 61.2, 63, 116, 117, 122, 131, 146 MDC Regulations 4, 5, 16, 18

<sup>3</sup> MDC Regulation 4.A.ii

<sup>4</sup> Code 4.83; MDC Regulations 4, 16, 18

iii) by contributing, where possible, other physical resources (including capital grants).

5. Recruit and support Home Missionaries, Intentional Interim Ministers and District Interim Moderators, and, where possible, support extra workers in congregations.<sup>5</sup>

The committee presents the following Job Description to the Assembly for its approval.

## **JOB DESCRIPTION MINISTRY DEVELOPMENT OFFICER**

(Previously referred to as: Director, Ministry Development Committee)

**Title:** Ministry Development Officer

### **Ministry Development Committee (MDC)**

The Ministry Development Committee in conjunction with the presbyteries is responsible to the General Assembly for the work of promoting the spiritual health of congregations within the church in the state of Victoria.

### **Ministry Development Officer (MDO)**

The MDO is appointed by the General Assembly and is accountable to the MDC. The MDO is committed to working within the structures and procedures of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria and is committed to the policies and goals of the MDC.<sup>6</sup>

### **Attributes**

The successful applicant will display the following attributes:

- a) be a mature and humble disciple of the Lord Jesus Christ and prayerfully dependent on him;
- b) be committed to God's Word and faithfully applying God's Word to all areas of life and ministry;
- c) have a passion to see churches revitalised, healthy and growing spiritually and numerically;
- d) have good verbal, written and relational skills;
- e) be able to make wise decisions with grace;
- f) be self-motivated and well organised and able to handle challenging and complex situations;
- g) be prepared to undertake training in selected areas of ministry as approved by the MDC.

### **Preferred Skills and Experience**

The MDO of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria shall be a person who:

- a) is an experienced minister of the Presbyterian Church of Australia;
- b) has experience in the revitalisation, spiritual health and growth of churches;
- c) has some experience in developing and implementing training programs relating to church spiritual health and revitalisation;

<sup>5</sup> Code 3.4.1, 5; 4.107, 108, MDC Regulations 16, 20, 21; Job Descriptions DIM, IIM

<sup>6</sup> Code 5.19



- d) has experience in evangelism and be able to train others in evangelism;
- e) has basic counselling and conflict resolution skills;
- f) has competency in church financial matters including budgeting and understanding basic financial documents.

## **Role**

The Ministry Development Officer:

- a) provides oversight of the home mission program, including:
  - i) proactively identifying and recruiting potential Home Missionaries;
  - ii) training of Home Missionaries using the resources of the PTC and other training events where possible;
  - iii) visitation and assessment of Home Mission Charges;
  - iv) in conjunction with presbyteries, identify priorities, and assist Home Mission Charges to develop ministry strategies;
  - v) annually provide pastoral support, guidance and encouragement to Home Missionaries.
- b) provides assistance to existing Pastoral Charges and Appointment Charges through:
  - i) consultation for church extension;
  - ii) facilitating conflict resolution where needed;
  - iii) courses and training in revitalisation and evangelism.
- c) assists the MDC in aspects of policy development and implementation, and supervises the MDC office including:
  - i) directing the work of the MDC Office Administrator;
  - ii) responsibility for committee correspondence;
  - iii) the administration of grants;
  - iv) liaising with the PCV Office;
  - v) oversight of committee records and an effective filing system.
- d) liaises and maintains good relationships with presbyteries and other Assembly committees:
  - i) on matters of strategy and areas of church extension;
  - ii) in the recruitment, development and support of District Interim Moderators and Intentional Interim Ministers;
  - iii) by consulting, where necessary, with presbyteries and charges that have applied for grants and making recommendations to the MDC.
- e) advises on exit appointments including:
  - i) serving on the Exit Students Committee;
  - ii) assisting in the assessment of churches that would be suitable for an exit appointment;
  - iii) follow-up of all exit students in their new appointments.
- f) is available, if invited, to teach at the Presbyterian Theological College at the direction of the MDC.

## **Accountability and Review**

- a) The MDO is directly accountable to the MDC and will work towards the goals of the MDC.
- b) The MDO will have an annual review<sup>7</sup> by the committee to give valuable feedback to help in the performance and development of the role and to give appropriate advice and support.

<sup>7</sup> This is a simple internal review by the committee.

## **Terms of employment**

- a) 1.05 times minister's minimum remuneration package.
- b) Payment of additional NCB for work-related travel exceeding 6000 km at the Assembly rate.
- c) Manse provided or manse allowance, to be reviewed annually.
- d) Agreed communication costs.
- e) Vehicle and running costs.
- f) Manse energy up to \$2000 per annum, to be reviewed annually.
- g) Superannuation at the ministerial rate.
- h) Five weeks annual leave.
- i) One week study leave.
- j) Removal costs.
- k) Work Cover and minister's Disability Insurance.
- l) Long service leave according to provisions for ministers under the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee.
- m) Any other provision the Assembly may determine from time to time.
- n) The position is a full-time appointment.
- o) The appointment is for an initial period of 3 years terminable by 6 months' notice on either side.
- p) The appointment can be extended by further 5 year terms, with a professional review<sup>8</sup> before any reappointment.

Ian Hutton  
CONVENER

<sup>8</sup> Any professional review panel or committee should include at least one person external to the MDC.

## **MAINTENANCE OF THE MINISTRY COMMITTEE (Min. 9)**

The committee reports the following matters to the Commission of Assembly 2017:

### **Committee**

Your committee continues to meet in Melton following the October 2016 General Assembly and notes that there have been two (2) changes of Membership:

- Mr Robert Taylor retired from our committee last October;
- Rev Kevin Maxwell was appointed to our committee last October; and
- Mr Reg Butcher continues as our Registrar;
- Annual Charge Reports should be transmitted to Mr Butcher in the first instance;
- Continuing members are Rev Keith Allen, Rev Mark Crabb and Elder Dennis Wright (Convener); and
- Your committee has met regularly throughout the year.

### **Declaration Of Terms Of Settlement**

Again your committee notes that there are many charges which are yet to submit Annual Charge Reports as at 31 March 2017. In order to have terms of settlement declared, charges are reminded that the last date for lodgement is 28 February. We continue to remind presbyteries to be more vigilant in following up outstanding Annual Charge Reports and in checking their accuracy.

### **Annual Charge Reports**

Charges and presbyteries should be aware that approval of grants and subsidies is dependent upon the lodgement of the Annual Charge Report, which is a requirement for ALL charges. The overall quality of figures presented is improving slowly, though some confusion still occurs with linked charges. We note that there is still some difficulty in the presentation and verification of budget figures. We urge ALL presbyteries to be more pro-active and rigorous in the collection and assessment of annual charge reports, and again ask that presbyteries appoint a registrar/committee whose task it is to facilitate this. Your committee recognizes that many charges do not have suitably qualified treasurers and administrators and require assistance from the presbytery and this committee. Our registrar and convener are available to assist charges. We are continuing to endeavour to produce a more user friendly annual charge report in paper and electronic form.

### **Long Service Leave (LSL) And LSL Levy**

Your committee stated in its report to the Assembly that it would report back to this Commission regarding the outcome of our efforts, since the end of the Assembly, in seeking compliance to the PCV's rules and regulations regarding the taking of LSL. We report that the same problems continue to exist, thus exerting the same pressures on the LSL Fund as previously reported.

Your committee recommends the continuance of the LSL Levy at \$350 per charge per minister per annum, BUT we refer you to our previous comments in regard to presbyteries not giving enough consideration to minister's LSL entitlements and the proper taking of that leave. In view of those comments and claims made on the LSL Fund for persons not previously advised to our committee, we still believe that the LSL levy will need to be increased sooner than later, and to a figure approximating what is accrued each year by each minister per charge (\$1,000+).

### **Non-Cash Benefits (NCB's) And Reporting To The ACNC**

Your committee reminds the Assembly that, even though the current Federal Government is taking no action on the non-cash benefits exemption and the charitable definition of churches, we should appreciate these benefits and adhere to the spirit of the laws of the land that allows us these concessions. IN PARTICULAR, each congregation MUST ensure that it has lodged its ANNUAL INFORMATION STATEMENT (AIS) to the Australian Charities & Not-for-Profits Commission (ACNC) to maintain the tax exemption on the minister's NCB's. Again, we ask that each presbytery make this a reporting point on its agenda each year, for each of its constituent charges.

### **Superannuation**

Your committee recommends that the rate of charge contribution to the PCV superannuation fund remains at 15% of actual remuneration (\$8,124 - 2017/18 year).

### **Minister's Remuneration**

Your committee submits the following to the Assembly:

An increase of 2.5% of base stipend (not including NCB) bringing total base remuneration up to \$54,144, with NCB balancing:

STIPEND: \$35,436.00	NCB: \$18,708.00	TOTAL: \$54,144.00
----------------------	------------------	--------------------

### **Fuel Prices**

Your committee believes there are continuing positive effects for oil prices in Australia. We note that fuel costs have held steady over the past 6 months. We recommend an increase in excess travel, the rate increasing to 50 cents per kilometre.

### **Supply Preaching Fees**

In accordance with the above we recommend:

- Supply preaching fees increase by 2.5%; and
- Travel reimbursement for supply preachers increases to 50 cents per kilometre.

Our grateful thanks go to the PCV General Manager and the office staff for all their assistance given to the convener and the committee.

Dennis K Wright  
CONVENER

## **NOMINATION FOR MODERATOR-DESIGNATE (Min. 6)**

The following name was received:

Rev Robert W White – Presbytery of Melbourne North

John P Wilson  
CLERK OF ASSEMBLY

## SELECTION COMMITTEE (Min. 10)

The October Assembly determined to:

"Request the Selection Committee to bring to the Commission of Assembly one or more names of members of the PCV with suitable skills who are willing to serve on the Board of ACCESS ministries with a view to the Assembly recommending them to the ACCESS Ministries' Board Nominations Committee." **BB 2016 Min 76**

Rev Grant Lawry has provided the Selection Committee with a clearer understanding of the skills and requirements of service in this regard.

### Skills and Commitments

- The skills that would best serve ACCESS are educational qualifications and experience in primary, secondary or tertiary education, financial skills and legal and governance skills.
- The ACCESS Ministries' Board presently meets on the third Wednesday of the month from 5:00-7:00pm. Meetings are all held at the ACCESS office in Canterbury Road, Surrey Hills, a short walk from the railway station. There are papers to be read in preparation for the meetings.
- Board members are also expected to serve on either the Audit or Governance Committee.
  - The Audit Committee usually meets before the Board meetings at 4:00pm.
  - The Governance Committee meets about 5-6 times a year currently on a Thursday afternoon from 4:30-6:00pm.

Rev Grant Lawry has advised the Selection Committee that he will conclude his service at the December ACCESS Ministries' Board meeting. Consequently the ACCESS Ministries' Board Nominations Committee will not require recommended names from the PCV until after the General Assembly in October. The Selection Committee is of the mind that additional time will allow it to better canvas the Church to bring a suitable list of names to the Assembly and seeks permission to do so.

Cameron Garrett  
CONVENER

## THEOLOGICAL EDUCATION COMMITTEE (Min. 11)

### 1. Affiliation Agreement of the Presbyterian Theological College with the Australian College of Theology

The Theological Education Committee is bringing this report and deliverance before the Commission of the General Assembly of Victoria under Code 5.34.1(c) which states:

“That the Assembly may empower the Commission of Assembly to consider and determine all matters that have *emerged* since the last meeting of the General Assembly that are considered *urgent* and in need of *executive* and judicial action. In taking up these *emerging* matters the Commission must consider the best interests of the church on every occasion.” (emphases added)

The Theological Education Committee (TEC) believes that its request for the Moderator of the General Assembly to be authorised to sign the 2017 Affiliation Agreement with the Australian College of Theology (ACT) on the behalf of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria is a matter which has emerged as an ‘urgent’ item of business since the meeting of the General Assembly in October 2016.

The ACT sent the request for the college to complete the 2017-2021 Affiliation Agreement on 12 December 2016, although the principal did not receive the document until 20 December. The new document requested the Convener of the TEC, Rev Neil Benfell, and the Principal of the PTC, Rev Peter Hastie, to act as signatories on behalf of the college. This had been normal practice for all previous Affiliation Agreements where the Convener of the TEC and the Principal have both signed on behalf of the college.

However, the new Affiliation Agreement also required the Moderator of the General Assembly of Victoria to be a signatory as well. It was impossible to comply with this request before 31 December 2016 because this matter had only emerged since the last Assembly that had met in October 2016. The Commission of Assembly, on 2 May 2017, is the earliest opportunity for the matter to be dealt with.

The matter also requires ‘executive’ action, as specified in Code 5.34.1(c) above. The college is presently operating under a special Interim Affiliation Agreement that will expire in two months’ time on 30 June 2017. At that point the college will become ‘unregistered’ and unable to offer courses with the ACT as provider. This means that we would have to suspend our academic program and transfer all our students to other colleges.

Of course, the only circumstances in which the Moderator may sign the Affiliation Agreement on behalf of the General Assembly is after the Assembly has considered the provisions of the Affiliation Agreement, particularly Section 49, which requires the Assembly to provide a financial guarantee for the college. Only if the Assembly consents to this section and authorises the Moderator to sign on its behalf may he do so. If the Moderator is to be authorised to sign the Affiliation Agreement before 30 June 2017, then the General Assembly must first approve Section 49 on page 23 of

the Affiliation Agreement, in which it acknowledges that it is ultimately liable for any financial liabilities incurred by the college in complying with the new Affiliation Agreement.

## **Background**

The Presbyterian Theological College (PTC) has been affiliated as a member college with the Australian College of Theology (ACT) in offering degree and diploma programs since 1976. We have maintained a close relationship with the ACT during the period 1976-2017. Our staff members have served as representatives on the ACT board and within its various committees. Two staff members currently serve on important committees that protect our interests.

Every five years, member colleges within the ACT Consortium are required to sign a new Affiliation Agreement that meets the standards set by TEQSA (The Tertiary Education Quality and Standards Agency). The PTC has done this on each occasion, the last of which was in December 2011. So have the other member colleges, including our sister Presbyterian colleges, Christ College in New South Wales, and Queensland Theological College in Brisbane.

In the period between 2011-2016 the federal government has imposed stricter controls within the tertiary and university sectors, particularly in the area of finance. This has been due to the failure of a number of private institutions that have suffered financial collapse.

What are the new measures that have been introduced into the Affiliation Agreement with the PTC? The issue of concern is a special clause in part D of the Agreement that deals with obligations of other parties, which in this case is the General Assembly of Victoria:

“49. Where the College is a division, department or agency of another entity.

Explanation: This clause only applies if the Company or Trust is a ‘party’. According to clause “L” on page 3 of the Affiliation Agreement:

‘The Company is an unincorporated entity which is part of the Presbyterian Church of Australia and governed by the Code Book of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria. The Company operates the College as a ministry separate from other activities’.

The ‘Company’ is the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, as is specified on page 2 of the Affiliation Agreement.

As the college is the division, department or agency of another entity, and that entity is the Presbyterian Church of Victoria acting through its General Assembly, the Assembly has several obligations under section 49 that are as follows:

“The entity:

- a. acknowledges that it is liable for any financial liabilities incurred by the College in complying with this Agreement;
- b. must discharge those liabilities if they are not discharged by the College when due and payable;



- c. Must ensure that the College is provided with, or has access to, the financial and other resources which are necessary to enable the College to perform its obligations under this agreement; and,
- d. Must monitor the performance of the College in the Colleges compliance with this agreement, Legislation and the requirements of Authorities.

Any present or future law that would otherwise vary the Company's or the Trust's obligations under this clause is excluded (To the extent allowed by law) if it is adversely effects ACT's rights or remedies."

Naturally, the question facing the General Assembly is: "What is the nature and extent of this guarantee?"

Essentially, it is an acknowledgement that the Assembly is ultimately liable for any financial liabilities incurred by the college in providing duties or services under the Affiliation Agreement. It is not a direction to keep the college operational without available funding (and this is an important distinction).

"So what would be the extent of such a liability?" Essentially, it would consist of the repayment on one term's fees to all independent students and only half the fees paid by candidates if the college ran out of funds and could no longer operate. This would amount to somewhere around \$200,000 if the college was forced to cease trading in the middle of a semester.

The likelihood of such an eventuality is virtually nil. It has never happened in the 40 years of our affiliation with the ACT. Further, the financial controls and monitoring that are currently exercised by the Presbyterian Church Office render such an outcome remote and well-nigh impossible. If the college happened to be in financial danger, the General Assembly would take decisive action to remedy the situation and/or cease operations well before the General Assembly incurred any liabilities.

In other words, the General Assembly, in providing a guarantee for any financial liabilities incurred by the college complying with the terms of the Affiliation Agreement, would have liabilities that are strictly limited and not open-ended. Further, the budgetary and financial protocols that the church has in place make it almost impossible for the General Assembly to find itself in such a situation.

For the record, the Dean and CEO of the ACT, Dr Martin Sutherland, commented to the Principal in November 2016 that the PTC's oversight and financial procedures make it one of the most stable colleges in the Consortium. This is due to the robust budgetary process in the Presbyterian Church Victoria where the college's fee income can be accurately predicted up to 18 months in advance.

Thus, the effect of this new provision in Section 49 does not change the nature of the risk that the college and the Presbyterian Church of Victoria have been carrying during the last 40 years. The substance of our obligations has not changed; the only thing that has altered is that the federal regulator (TEQSA) has now imposed a legal obligation upon us whereas before it was a moral one.

The TEC has come to the Commission because the former Affiliation Agreement has now lapsed and the college now requires the General Assembly (through the Moderator) to act as a joint signatory with the Convener of the TEC and the Principal of the PTC to initiate the new Agreement.

At the moment, the PTC has an Interim Affiliation Agreement that will conclude in two months. The effect of refusing to sign the new Affiliation Agreement would mean that college has to cease all its programs on 30 June 2017 and transfer its students to other ACT institutions. This would include all its candidates.

The TEC therefore requests the General Assembly to authorise the Moderator to act as a joint signatory of the new Affiliation Agreement (2017-2021).

### **How the PTC will fulfil its obligations under the Affiliation Agreement (2017-2021)**

The TEC believes it is important to specify how it intends to meet the additional obligations under the terms of the Affiliation Agreement. The Assembly needs to know how seriously it takes its responsibility for the college.

Under 'Part C: Specific Obligations of the College' is a set of requirements listed 31-48 to which the college must comply in order to remain a member of the ACT consortium. The PTC is one of seventeen colleges who are entering into this agreement. The other sixteen have already agreed.

The TEC meets its obligations under these requirements essentially through the actions of the principal and staff. They undertake a range of responsibilities to ensure that the college conforms to the performance standards set for all affiliated members of the consortium.

Specifically, the college meets its obligation as follows:

#### **31. Representing the Australian College of Theology**

All our marketing, publicity, handbooks and website accurately represent the relationship between the ACT and the college. The website and all documentation of the college have been checked to ensure compliance with this requirement. The ACT also runs its own checks on our material and informs us of any compliance issues.

#### **32. General Compliance Obligation**

The college takes seriously its obligation to observe government regulations and guidelines, particularly with respect to educational requirements, financial probity, privacy, anti-discrimination, and occupational health and safety.

The college follows ACT determinations with respect to tuition and administration fees. The last invoice for affiliation fees was authorized for payment on 14/12/2016, the date we received the invoice from the ACT.

All Fee-Help monies received through the ACT have been disbursed for tuition and tuition-related purposes.

All DGR donations have been used in accordance with DGR guidelines. Donations for students within this category, especially from the Geneva Trust, can only be spent for the purchase of books from Reformers Bookshop, which is in line with the donor's request.

The Staff Register of qualifications, professional development, and resourcing of students is continually updated.

**33. Child Protection**

All Safe Church protocols with respect to training and working with children have been met. The Safe Church Facilitator, Mrs Fiona Bligh, visited the college in February 2016 for in-house training with staff.

**34. Ethics Clearance and Human Subject Research**

Not applicable.

**35. Census Reporting**

The Registrar complies with all requirements for the submission of information on courses offered and units taken.

**36. Annual Reporting**

The Annual Report is prepared in the format prescribed by the ACT and covers financial, governance and academic matters relating to the operation of the college as set out in Appendix 5 (Annual Report). It is a large document of more than 40 pages. In addition, the college must provide annually the Finance Workbook, Audited Financial Statements, the Annual Guarantee, the Capital Expenditure budget, Certificates of Currency for Insurances, Strategic Plan, Progress on the Strategic Plan, WHS Policy, Academic Freedom Policy, Risk Management Plan and Risk Register, Ongoing Learning Support, Dispute/Grievance Lodgements, and the Business Continuity and Disaster Plan.

**37. Material Changes**

No reporting has been required.

**38. Specific Material Changes**

There have been no material changes to report in the constitution, governance or membership of the board of the organisation. The TEC has undertaken a strategic plan as the first step in preparing the college for an improvement in facilities and educational offerings.

**39. Advising ACT Students**

All students are provided with an updated yearbook that is regularly revised and re-printed. The website also reflects current information for the courses and units on offer. Enrolling students are fully briefed each semester by the Registrar and the Academic Dean, Dr Jared Hood. Our staff are in constant contact with the ACT in relation to any queries.

#### **40. Enrolling Transferring ACT Students**

The Registrar and Academic Dean facilitate any student transfers required when PTC is unable to offer an equivalent subject that the student requests. This is a current practice.

#### **41. Privacy**

The college administration is very attuned to privacy legislation and members of staff have received special training from the ACT to ensure that it is observed. We protect and secure personal and sensitive information of both students and staff from misuse, loss, unauthorised access, modification and disclosure. The college will not publish any individual's personal details, including a birthday, without their express consent.

#### **42. Compliance with the ESOS Act**

The college maintains strict compliance of the National Code of the ESOS Act by following the checklist supplied by the ACT and reporting on our compliance with its regulations.

#### **43. Staff**

The college monitors staff loads so that they do not exceed nine hours in each week. Students also complete assessments of lectures each semester.

The principal discusses with staff their involvement and participation in the teaching and pastoral program of the college and ensures that each member of the faculty and the administration/library receives appropriate staff development both off and on-site of the college. All staff have performed well above average over recent years. They bring a level of professionalism and dedication to their work that is a credit to the college.

#### **44. Insurance**

The Church Office manages all insurance matters.

#### **45. Financial Alert Protocols**

The college budgets are determined 18 months in advance by representatives of the TEC, the Principal, the Registrar/Business Officer and the General Manager, Mr Michael Ellison. It is a thorough and rigorous process that ensures that the college is financially stable, secure and represents no risk to the Assembly.

The Church Office prepares financial accounts each month and expenses are monitored carefully. The TEC also receives a financial report on a monthly basis that highlights any important variations on the budget.

The system presently in place imposes stringent checks and balances that ensures accurate forecasts and prompt and reliable reporting. Any financial alerts would be conveyed to the ACT very quickly and at an early stage under the present system.

Auditors regularly check the financial procedures of both the college and Church Office and can identify any system weaknesses and make necessary recommendations to minimize risk to both the TEC and Church Office staff.

The college is happy with the administration of the present system and appreciates the contribution and involvement of the General Manager, the Church Accountant, and the Church Office Accounts Payable Officer.

#### **46. ACT Regulations**

The college operates in a regime where it reports regularly to more stakeholders than most other agencies operating within the church.

The college is required to report to the GAA College Committee, The Board of Investment and Finance, the General Assembly of Victoria, the Church Office, Safe Church, presbyteries and the Australian College of Theology.

The college reports to the ACT on numerous occasions throughout the year in the form of the Annual College Report and several other periodic reports that are part of the ACT compliance regime.

#### **47. Fit and Proper Persons Declaration**

The college needs to provide a Fit and Proper Person Declaration for each member of the TEC upon the signing of the Affiliation Agreement. This is a new and more exacting requirement than currently exists. This process is now in hand. It imposes stringent conditions on all members of the TEC, namely,

- no convictions under civil or criminal law
- no breaches of any higher education protocols
- never been bankrupt
- never been disqualified from managing a corporation
- never given false or misleading information to TEQSA or a State or Territory educational registration body
- no basis in conduct for loss of public confidence in their appointment
- never been a member of a governing body or a key person in the organisation when the organisation has been charged with an offence under State or Commonwealth law or has been subject to a winding-up order.

The Fit and Proper Persons Declaration needs to be signed by every member of the TEC every two years. This raises the bar for all new appointments to the TEC. The TEC will now need to have a tighter selection regime for all appointees to the committee.

#### **48. Changes and Addenda to the Affiliation Agreement**

If new legislation governing tertiary education, welfare of students or work relations requires the ACT to modify any aspects of the agreement, or the management of the consortium decides that some aspects of the agreement will be modified, the college staff will bring these matters to the attention of the TEC and the Assembly, where necessary.

**Summary:**

Overall, the college staff and TEC will continue to meet the requirements and obligations of being members of the ACT because of the obvious advantages of remaining with a highly reputable education provider.

The ACT offers outstanding services and support for a first-class theological education that is world-standard and internationally recognised. The great advantage for the PTC in being a member of the ACT Consortium is that it gives the college academic and spiritual freedom within a general syllabus in which we can maintain our denominational and confessional heritage.

No other system in Australia enables us to sustain our theological and spiritual culture and also allows us the opportunity to play a role in the governance of the provider and participation in the formulation of curriculum and teaching/learning policy.

We need to remain as members of the consortium so that we continue to attract students to a first-rate theological course in which we enjoy an enormous amount of academic and theological freedom and are able to teach the Reformed faith.

**2. Library Funding Appeal**

In keeping with the resolutions of the last Assembly, the TEC has received advice about potential funding for the project from the BIF, through its Chairman and General Manager, whence several helpful ideas were forthcoming. The TEC is proceeding on this basis, in keeping with the general building concepts as approved at the Assembly last year.

A suggestion was made from the floor last October that additional foundations for adding a future third floor to the building should be considered. This possibility has been explored, but the footprint of the building, along with its potential over-shading and over-seeing residential properties would place this in conflict with local planning regulations. Furthermore, the cost would be very considerable, and the TEC considers this is not a viable option.

The appeal is planned to proceed as follows:

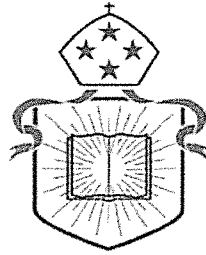
- Visits to congregations by college representatives to outline the project. Ministers will be contacted shortly to request access.
- The BIF has estimated a total of \$6,000 for the funding appeal, for mailing, printing and other expenses.
- The appeal is on a tax-deductible basis, for the College Building Fund.
- The appeal will commence as soon as possible this year.
- Congregations will be requested to consider making donations from their corporate resources, as well as those from private individuals.
- Approaches will be made to various charitable and educational trusts.
- The Commonwealth Education Department will be approached re the possibility of assistance.

- The TEC will try to manage as much of the work of the appeal itself as possible, with volunteer assistance. However, some temporary paid assistance may prove necessary as the work proceeds.

Rev Neil Benfell  
CONVENER

RECEIVED

28 MAR 2017



**AUSTRALIAN COLLEGE OF THEOLOGY**

**AFFILIATION AGREEMENT**

**for**

**PRESBYTERIAN THEOLOGICAL COLLEGE**



## **AFFILIATION AGREEMENT**

### **PARTIES**

#### **AUSTRALIAN COLLEGE OF THEOLOGY LIMITED**

(ABN 88 869 962 393, ACN 127 429 083) of Level 10, 257 Clarence Street, Sydney (ACT)

#### **PRESBYTERIAN THEOLOGICAL COLLEGE**

of 684 Elgar Road, Box Hill North VIC 3129 (College)

and

#### **THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**

(ABN 89 276 382 053) of Mezzanine Level, 156 Collins Street, Melbourne VIC 3000 (Company)

### **BACKGROUND**

- (A) In 1891, the General Synod of the Church of England in the Dioceses of Australia and Tasmania constituted ACT. In 2007, the General Synod of the Anglican Church of Australia reconstituted ACT by Canon No. 07 of 2007.
- (B) ACT is an Australian government approved higher education provider, leading and fostering a robust consortium of independent affiliated colleges, which actively engage in scholarship and collaborate in the provision of theological education.
- (C) ACT exists to equip people faithfully to serve God's church and God's world. ACT works in collaboration with affiliated colleges, primarily by the provision of quality-assured courses in theology and ministry.
- (D) ACT provides an accredited, quality assured curriculum and specialist administrative support to enable affiliates to achieve efficient, cost effective delivery of theological education.
- (E) Although ACT remains constitutionally an Anglican foundation, affiliated colleges represent confessionally diverse, denominational, and non-denominational, bodies.
- (F) ACT and affiliated colleges work together to prepare students enrolled in ACT Courses for Christian ministry, and to promote the study of the Bible and theology in the wider community. Affiliated colleges teach common coursework curricula, with the units of study comprising ACT Courses offered in several different modes of delivery. A student can take some ACT Courses, especially those offered at graduate level, at different institutions if necessary.
- (G) ACT and affiliated colleges are committed to promoting academic policies, programs and procedures that are commensurate with best tertiary practice.
- (H) Candidates for ACT's research and coursework awards are normally resident in Australia or New Zealand.
- (I) The College provides theological education and is a ministry of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria (referred to in the agreement as the Company).

- (J) The College has satisfied ACT that it complies with the minimum criteria set out in the Affiliation Procedures and Criteria and can maintain compliance with the Threshold Standards.
- (K) The ACT has approved the College to teach ACT Courses in accordance with this agreement.
- (L) The Company is an unincorporated entity which is part of the Presbyterian Church of Australian and governed by the Code Book of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria. The Company operates the College as a ministry separate from other activities.
- (M) [paragraph intentionally deleted]
- (N) The Company has agreed to provide the assurances in clauses 49 and 51 of this agreement. The only obligations of the Company under this agreement are the obligations set out in clauses 49 and 51 of this agreement.
- (O) [paragraph intentionally deleted]

## DICTIONARY AND INTERPRETATION

### 1. Definitions

In this agreement:

**AASs** means Australian Accounting Standards as set by the Australian Accounting Standards Board (**AASB**), among other things, for the purposes of section 296 of the Corporations Act 2001 (Commonwealth).

**Academic Board** means the committee appointed by the ACT Board in accordance with the ACT Constitution to have responsibility for the academic management of ACT.

**ACT** means Australian College of Theology Limited as described in the Parties section and paragraph (A) of the Background section.

**ACT Board** means the directors of ACT elected or appointed in accordance with the ACT Constitution acting as a board.

**ACT Consortium Commitments** means the commitments arising out of the recognition that Christians today live within several intersecting communities, and that a student's education through the College should assist them to fulfil the following commitments:

- a. a commitment to a community of Christians in all its variety, including that students should understand other perspectives that Christians hold on topics that are taught, and an understanding that one prevailing presupposition is that the Christian world-view is not just a theoretical framework of beliefs but is something which is related to and guides all that Christians do;
- b. a commitment to a community of scholars, including that students should be able to work in accordance with standards of critical scrutiny and academic freedom which guide a community of scholars, including being able to look critically at their own presuppositions as well as those of others;
- c. a commitment to understand modern society and contribute to its wellbeing;
- d. a commitment to a vocational or occupational community;
- e. a commitment to the importance of learning through interaction with teachers and other students through, among other methods, lectures, class discussions, private research and student presentations;
- f. a commitment to make use of the most appropriate modern technologies in the delivery of each unit of study; and
- g. a commitment to the goal of student-oriented "life-long" learning and appropriate portability between institutions.

**ACT Content** means the unit outlines, learning outcomes, bibliographies and other information:

- a. for the units of study comprising ACT Courses (other than Type B Electives) as approved by the Academic Board; and
- b. which are described and contained in the handbooks published by ACT from time to time.

**ACT Constitution** means the constitution set out in the schedule to Canon No. 07 of 2007 of the General Synod of the Anglican Church of Australia.

**ACT Course** means a course accredited by ACT at AQF level 5, 6, 7, 8, 9 or 10 in accordance with the self-accrediting authority granted to ACT under the HES Act and the National Guidelines for Higher Education Approval Processes which if satisfactorily completed will result in the conferral of an award. Unless the context otherwise requires, a reference to an ACT Course includes a reference to the units of study which comprise that course of study

**ACT IP Licence** means a non-exclusive, perpetual licence to ACT to use:

- a. Type B Electives proposed by the College and approved by the Academic Board; and/or
- b. the content of all units of study approved by the Academic Board delivered by, or on behalf of, the College (including lecture notes circulated, presentations and assignment tasks),

for the purposes of ACT:

- i. exercising its rights, and complying with its obligations under, this agreement if the College is unable to complete the tuition for any unit of study for which tuition fees have been paid (including clause 27 and appendix 4); or
- ii. complying with its obligations under any higher education provider approval granted by the Australian government to ACT, Legislation or a requirement of an Authority.

**ACT Policies** means the policies and procedures related to the delivery of ACT Courses (including the Dispute Resolution Policies) as published on the ACT website from time to time.

**ACT Regulations** means the regulations of ACT as set out in the current handbook published by ACT.

**affiliated college** means the College or another college or institution that has satisfied ACT that it complies with the minimum criteria set out in the Affiliation Procedures and Criteria, and which ACT has approved to teach ACT Courses in accordance with an agreement on substantially the same terms as this agreement.

**Affiliation Procedures and Criteria** means the “Institutional and Course Approval Criteria for Approval to Deliver the Courses of the ACT” approved by the Academic Board and ACT Board from time to time setting out the criteria which a college or institution seeking approval to teach ACT Courses must satisfy.

**APPs** means the Australian Privacy Principles contained in schedule 1 of the Privacy Act which outline how certain organisations must handle, use and manage personal information.

**AQF level** means levels established under the Australian Qualifications Framework.

**Australian Qualifications Framework** means the Australian Qualifications Framework as defined in the HES Act.

**ARMC** means the Audit & Risk Management Committee established by the ACT Board.

**Authority** means any Australian federal or state authority or agency having responsibility for funding (including FEE-HELP), regulating or assuring the quality of Australia’s higher

education sector, or registering or evaluating the performance of higher education providers against the requirements of Legislation, including:

- a. Department of Education and Training; and
- b. TEQSA,

which has jurisdiction in relation to ACT, affiliated colleges (including the College) and their respective activities and operations. References to an Authority are to the Authority having jurisdiction in relation to the relevant matter, and references to a requirement of an Authority are to a valid requirement issued in compliance with Legislation.

**College** means the institution so defined in the parties section and described in paragraph (I) of the Background section.

**Company** means the body corporate (if any) so defined in the Parties section and described in paragraph (L) of the Background section.

**Consortium** means ACT and all affiliated colleges.

**CRICOS** means the Commonwealth Register of Institutions and Courses for Overseas Students maintained by the Department of Education and Training.

**Dean & CEO** means the Dean and Chief Executive Officer for the time being of ACT, including any person acting in that capacity.

**Dispute Resolution Policies** means ACT's academic and non-academic grievance / dispute resolution policies and procedures as set out in the Dispute Resolution Policy for Domestic Students and the Dispute Resolution Policy for Overseas Students published by ACT from time to time.

**ESOS Act** means the Education Services for Overseas Students Act 2000 (Commonwealth).

**ESOS National Code** means The National Code of Practice for Registration Authorities and Providers of Education and Training to Overseas Students 2007 established under the ESOS Act, being a set of nationally consistent standards that governs the protection of overseas students and delivery of courses to those students by providers registered on CRICOS.

**FEE-HELP** means the Australian government loan scheme that assists eligible fee-paying students pay all or part of their tuition fees.

**Financial Alert Protocols** means the processes and regulations set out in appendix 4.

**Fit and Proper Person Declaration** means a declaration substantially in the form of appendix 1.

**Governing Body** means the board of directors or trustees or other governing body of the College.

**HEP Guidelines** means the Higher Education Provider Guidelines 2012, the Higher Education Administration Guidelines 2012 and other guidelines made pursuant to the HES Act.

**HES Act** means the Higher Education Support Act 2003 (Commonwealth).

**Legislation** means any Australian federal or state legislation providing for the funding (including FEE-HELP), regulation or assurance of the quality of Australia's higher education sector, or the registration or evaluation of the performance of higher education providers, including:

- a. Higher Education Funding Act 1988 (Commonwealth);
- b. HES Act and the HEP Guidelines;
- c. Higher Education Support (Transitional Provisions and Consequential Amendments) Act 2003 (Commonwealth);
- d. TEQSA Act and the Threshold Standards;
- e. Tertiary Education Quality and Standards Agency (Consequential Amendments and Transitional Provision) Act 2011 (Commonwealth);
- f. ESOS Act and the ESOS National Code; and
- g. other legislative instruments promulgated under any of the above,

which applies to ACT, affiliated colleges (including the College) or their respective activities and operations. References to Legislation are to the Legislation applicable to the relevant matter and include applicable regulations and other legislative instruments.

**Parent** means the body corporate or trust (if any) so defined in the Parties section and described in paragraph (M) of the Background section and, in the case of a trust, as represented by the trustee(s) executing this agreement on behalf of the trust.

**Privacy Act** means the Privacy Act 1988 (Commonwealth).

**Reconciliation Procedure** means the procedure set out in appendix 2.

**Repayment Deed of Guarantee** means a deed under which the College undertakes to refund tuition fees to students for any incomplete units of study for which fees have been paid to the College should the College cease to operate and the student not wish to be transferred to another affiliated college and/or to an equivalent course. The deed is to be in such form as is required by ACT, and entered into between ACT, the College and (if required by ACT) any other party.

**TAS** means a tuition assurance scheme establishing an arrangement for Australian citizens or holders of an Australian permanent humanitarian visa who are enrolled in higher education courses established in accordance with the HES Act and the associated HEP Guidelines which protects a student if ACT ceases to provide a course of study in which a student is enrolled.

**TEQSA** means the Tertiary Education Quality and Standards Agency.

**TEQSA Act** means the Tertiary Education Quality and Standards Agency Act 2011 (Commonwealth).

**Threshold Standards** means the Threshold Standards as defined in the TEQSA Act.

**Tripartite Agreement** means an agreement under which the College authorises an independent third party to deliver ACT Courses or units of study in an ACT Course on behalf of the College, with the approval of ACT, and the third party provides various undertakings in relation to such delivery. The agreement is to be in such form as is required by ACT, and entered into between ACT, the College and the third party.

**Trust** means the trust (if any) so defined in the Parties section and described paragraph (L) of the Background section, as represented by the trustee(s) executing this agreement on behalf of the trust.

**Type B Elective** means a unit of study for an ACT Course which:

- a. an affiliated college has designed;
- b. has been approved by the Academic Board; and
- c. is described as a "Type B Elective" in the handbooks published by ACT from time to time

## 2. Interpretation

Headings and boldings are for convenience only and do not affect the interpretation of this agreement.

Unless the context otherwise requires:

- a. words importing the singular include the plural and vice versa;
- b. words importing a gender include any gender;
- c. an expression importing a natural person includes any company, partnership, joint venture, association, corporation or other body corporate and any government agency;
- d. a reference to a clause, party, schedule or appendix is a reference to a clause of, and a party, schedule or appendix to, this agreement and a reference to this agreement includes the schedules and the appendices;
- e. a reference to a document (including any Legislation) includes all amendments or supplements to, or replacements or novations of, that document;
- f. a reference to a party to a document or other entity (including an Authority) includes successors and permitted assigns of that party or entity;
- g. the words and phrases **include, includes, including, for example, such as** and **in particular** (and cognate or similar expressions) are not to be interpreted as words of limitation;
- h. ACT, the ACT Board and the Academic Board may delegate any power to approve any act, matter or thing under this agreement to the Dean & CEO or another person or committee., and a reference to **the approval of ACT, the ACT Board or the Academic Board** includes a reference to the approval of the Dean & CEO or another person or committee acting with delegated authority from ACT, the ACT Board or the Academic Board (as the case may be);
- i. a reference to **offer** (and its cognate expressions) in relation to ACT Courses includes a reference to **deliver** (and its cognate expressions), and a reference to **deliver** (and its cognate expressions) in relation to ACT Courses includes a reference to **offer** (and its cognate expressions); and
- j. a reference to ACT or the College specifying a matter or requiring the other to do, or not do, an act or thing is a reference to the ACT or the College doing so **reasonably**.

## GENERAL TERMS

### PART A: Scope and term

#### 3. Authorisation

- a. The College is authorised to offer the ACT Courses listed in schedule 1, as varied from time to time in accordance with this agreement. The Dean & CEO must maintain an up-to-date list of the ACT Courses the College is authorised to offer in accordance with this agreement.
- b. The College must deliver ACT Courses as approved by ACT. The College must comply with the provisions of appendix 3 in relation to major changes to ACT Courses, changes sought to delivery arrangements by the College and the other matters set out in appendix 3.
- c. The College must not allow an independent third party to deliver ACT Courses or units of study in an ACT Course on behalf of the College, without the approval of ACT.

If ACT grants approval, the third party must deliver ACT Courses or units of study in an ACT Course as approved by ACT and in accordance with a Tripartite Agreement.

- d. If the College has failed to comply with a provision of this agreement, has failed to rectify such non-compliance within a reasonable time after having been required to do so by ACT and the ACT Board has so determined, then the ACT:
  - i. on giving the other parties at least 6 months' notice, may suspend the right of the College to offer all or some of the ACT Courses listed in schedule 1, as varied from time to time in accordance with this agreement, to students enrolling for the first time after the date such suspension becomes effective;
  - ii. if such non-compliance relates to the use of FEE-HELP moneys disbursed by ACT to the College for purposes other than tuition, or tuition-related purposes, in accordance with Legislation and requirements of Authorities, and on giving the other parties at least seven days' notice, may suspend the further disbursement of FEE-HELP moneys to the College; or
  - iii. on giving the other parties at least one months' notice, may suspend any other right, or the receipt or enjoyment of any other entitlement or benefit the College is entitled to under this agreement, or withhold privileges the College is entitled to under this agreement.

The ACT may revoke any such suspension or withholding at any time. The powers of ACT under this clause are separate to, and may be exercised independently from, the provisions of clause 38.

#### 4. Term

- a. This agreement commences on 1 January 2017 and continues until terminated by ACT or the College in accordance with this clause.
- b. ACT may terminate this agreement on giving the other parties:



- i. if the ACT proposes to cease providing accredited courses to all affiliated colleges, at least 36 months' notice;
- ii. whether or not the ACT has suspended rights of the College under clause 3.d, if the College has failed to comply with a provision of this agreement, has failed to rectify such non-compliance within a reasonable time after having been required to do so by ACT, and the ACT Board has determined to disaffiliate and exclude the College from the Consortium, at least 12 months' notice; and
- iii. if any action or legal proceedings are started or threatened for:
  - A. provisional liquidation, liquidation, winding up, dissolution or reorganisation of the College; or
  - B. appointment of a receiver, receiver and manager, administrator, trustee or similar official to the College or any of its revenue or assets,

such notice as the ACT Board has determined, including notice of immediate termination.

- c. ACT may give a shorter period of notice if necessary to comply with any Legislation or a requirement of an Authority. ACT must give as long a period of notice as is practicable.
- d. If the College proposes to:
  - i. disaffiliate and cease offering all ACT Courses listed in schedule 1 which it is authorised to offer in accordance with clause 3; or
  - ii. seek accreditation in its own right from TEQSA or another Authority within Australia to offer any higher education course in theology or Christian studies without first obtaining the consent of the ACT Board,

it must give the other parties at least 24 months' notice of the termination of this agreement.
- e. If the College proposes to cease offering one or more ACT Courses, but not to disaffiliate, it must give the other parties at least 12 months' notice of termination of this agreement insofar as it applies to those ACT Courses.
- f. A party giving notice under this clause must do so before the 1<sup>st</sup> January that is 36, 24 or 12 months before the year in which the termination is to take effect.

If at any time, as a result of the termination of this agreement, the College ceases to be able to complete the tuition for which fees have been paid, paragraph 4 of the Financial Alert Protocols will apply.

## **5. Affiliation Procedures and Criteria**

The College acknowledges that the authorisation in clause 3 is based on ACT's assessment of the documents and materials provided by it to ACT in connection with its application to teach ACT Courses (including the documents and materials provided in accordance with the Affiliation Procedures and Criteria).

The College must promptly advise ACT if it becomes aware of any material inaccuracy or misstatement in those documents and materials, or if it can no longer comply with the criteria upon which the authorisation in clause 3 was based.

**6. Intellectual property**

- a. Subject to the following paragraphs of this clause, ACT Content is the intellectual property of ACT and must not be used in whole or part without the written approval of the ACT Board. Copyright and ownership of ACT Content is vested in ACT.
- b. ACT grants a non-exclusive licence to the College to use the ACT Content for offering the ACT Courses that the College is authorised to offer in accordance with this agreement. The College must not use the ACT Content for any other purpose (including in offering any course that is not an accredited ACT Course), nor permit any third party to use the ACT Content, without the written approval of the ACT Board.
- c. Type B Electives proposed by the College and approved by the Academic Board remain the intellectual property of the College (or the third party which has licensed a Type B Elective to the College in a manner which permits delivery as a Type B Elective). The College acknowledges that Type B Electives proposed by another affiliated college and approved by the Academic Board remain the intellectual property of the other affiliated college (or the third party which has licensed a Type B Elective to the affiliated college in a manner which permits delivery as a Type B Elective).
- d. The content of all units of study approved by the Academic Board and delivered by the College (including Type B Electives, but excluding the ACT Content) remain the intellectual property of the College (or the third party which has licensed the content to the College in a manner which permits delivery as a unit of study). Such content includes lecture notes circulated, presentations and assignment tasks.
- e. Notwithstanding clause 6.d, the College may agree with an employee, or a third party approved to deliver units on behalf of the College in accordance with this agreement, that the content of one or more units of study approved by the Academic Board and delivered by the employee or third party is the intellectual property of the employee or third party.
- f. The College grants, and where clause 6.e applies the College must ensure that the employee or third party grants, an ACT IP Licence to ACT.
- g. The College must also ensure that any third party referred to clause 6.c or 6.d which has licensed any Type B Elective or content to the College must ensure that the third party grants, an ACT IP Licence to ACT.

**7. ACT Consortium Commitments**

The parties acknowledge and accept the ACT Consortium Commitments.

**8. No denominational and religious restrictions**

The parties acknowledge that:

- a. while all affiliated colleges are required to be Christian, ACT does not impose any denominational or religious restrictions in relation to enrolment in any ACT Course;

- b. subject to clause 9, the College and other affiliated colleges are free to impose any denominational or religious restrictions in relation to enrolment in an ACT Course taught by the College; and
- c. subject to clause 9, the College and other affiliated colleges are also free to require enrolling students to:
  - i. give an account of their Christian commitment;
  - ii. express their willingness to conduct themselves in accordance with the affiliated college's Christian ethos and requirements;
  - iii. affirm the affiliated college's statement of faith; and/or
  - iv. show evidence of prior experience in Christian leadership.

**9. Legislation and Authorities**

The parties acknowledge and accept that:

- a. ACT and the College must comply with Legislation and the requirements of an Authority;
- b. Authorities expect ACT to promote good governance and management across the Consortium; and
- c. a failure by ACT or the College to comply with Legislation or the requirements of an Authority may have an adverse impact on the other members of the Consortium or the Consortium as a whole.

**10. University of Specialisation**

The College acknowledges that ACT has lodged an Application for the Australian University of Specialisation Provider Category with TEQSA, and that clause 48 will apply to any changing regulation imposed on ACT or required by the ACT Board if ACT becomes an Australian University of Specialisation.

## **GENERAL TERMS**

### **PART B: Specific obligations of ACT**

#### **11. Accreditation and associated fees**

ACT must ensure that:

- a. its courses are duly accredited;
- b. it is registered by Authorities;
- c. all fees as required are paid to Authorities; and
- d. all tuition fees and administration fees determined by ACT are promptly advised to affiliated colleges.

#### **12. General compliance obligation**

ACT must comply with Legislation and the requirements of Authorities and such other government departments, agencies, guidelines, legislation and regulations as are relevant to the good standing and operation of ACT.

In particular, ACT must:

- a. maintain its registration on CRICOS and membership of an approved TAS;
- b. comply with Legislation and the requirements of Authorities in determining tuition fees and administration fees and with respect to the receipt of tuition fees from overseas students (if enrolled); and
- c. abide by the Dispute Resolution Policies.

#### **13. Promoting effectiveness, partnership and cooperation between ACT and affiliated colleges**

ACT:

- a. seeks to continually improve the effectiveness of the relationship of ACT with affiliated colleges;
- b. seeks to promote a sense of partnership and cooperation within the Consortium in the enterprise of theological education and education for ministry; and
- c. must provide access to the Academic Board or its relevant academic committees for representatives of affiliated colleges.

#### **14. Enhancing the operations of affiliated colleges**

ACT will:

- a. conduct regular course reviews and consultations (such as the consortium conference and periodic workshops);
- b. share academic data to enhance the operations of affiliated colleges;
- c. encourage staff development workshops;
- d. respond to requests from affiliated colleges to help with funding of visiting scholars (if the request was supported by several Colleges and ACT students across the consortium were the intended beneficiaries); and
- e. provide financial support for academic study leave and research.

**15. Maintaining quality assurance procedures**

ACT must maintain stated quality assurance procedures, such as following up of issues arising out of affiliated college annual reporting and the semester moderation processes, as stipulated in course submissions.

ACT may introduce further quality assurance and reporting procedures where these are required under Legislation or a requirement of Authorities.

**16. Human Research Ethics Committee**

ACT must:

- a. maintain a Human Research Ethics Committee (**HREC**) for the purposes of assessing ethics clearance applications in relation to research degrees and other courses as it sees fit; and
- b. ensure that it abides by the guidelines in the National Statement on Ethical Conduct in Human Research and submits annual reports as required.

**17. Student results**

ACT must report the outcome of units of study to students enrolled in its courses as soon as possible after the completion of the examination process.

**18. Moderation**

ACT must ensure that monitoring of grades is undertaken every semester, and that moderation of assessment and course delivery is completed in a timely and efficient manner.

**19. Student satisfaction**

ACT must monitor and analyse student feedback through the Graduate Careers Australia and Quality Indicators for Learning and Teaching (**QILT**) surveys (and/or such other surveys prescribed by ACT and/or an Authority from time to time) undertaken each semester and as otherwise required by a requirement of an Authority.

ACT must circulate reports and data to affiliated colleges based on such monitoring and analysis. The College must review, and respond to, those reports and data in the interest of continuous quality improvement in learning and teaching.

**20. Privacy**

ACT must ensure that it can fulfil its obligations without being in breach of the Privacy Act or the APPs. Those obligations include:

- a. storing and managing disclosed personal information in a safe, reasonable and appropriate manner; and
- b. using reasonable endeavours to protect disclosed personal information from unauthorised access.

**21. Maintaining confidentiality of reporting by affiliated colleges**

ACT must maintain strict confidentiality in their assessments of any financial statements, annual reports of affiliated colleges, and other submissions.

For the avoidance of doubt, this clause does not preclude ACT circulating reports and data to affiliated colleges on an aggregated or de-identified basis (for example, as contemplated by clauses 14 and 19).

**22. Interpretation of ACT Regulations**

The Dean & CEO will adjudicate the interpretation of ACT Regulations regarding eligibility of students to gain admission, enrol, progress, claim credit, or to graduate.

If no resolution is forthcoming from the deliberations with affiliated colleges, the matter must be referred to the ACT Board or the Academic Board or one of its relevant academic committees, as determined by the Dean & CEO, and without precluding the student's recourse to the relevant Dispute Resolution Policy.

**23. Management of ACT finances**

ACT must ensure that its financial statements and operating budgets are:

- a. prepared in accordance with AAS; and
- b. reviewed by the ARMC before being received by the Annual General Meeting of ACT on recommendation of the ACT Board.

ACT must make its financial statements available to affiliated colleges.

ACT must comply with the terms of ongoing financial appraisals validly required by Authorities.

**24. Developments in education policy**

ACT must:

- a. apprise itself of recent developments in higher and tertiary education policy and curriculum design;
- b. be an active participant in peer groups within the higher and tertiary education sector including in the field of theology and related fields of study;
- c. make submissions where deemed necessary to Authorities regarding matters such as registration and endorsement of ACT and affiliated colleges, accreditation of ACT Courses, funding policies and changes to government policy.

ACT must report the outcome of its submissions and discussions with higher education authorities to affiliated colleges.

**25. Professional indemnity insurance**

ACT must maintain appropriate professional indemnity insurance for supervisors of its research candidates.

**26. Disbursement of FEE-HELP**

As the approved higher education provider and subject to clause 3.d, ACT must disburse to each affiliated college enrolling FEE-HELP students the proportion of FEE-HELP moneys to which each affiliated college is entitled within four weeks of the date such moneys are received by ACT from the Authority.

**27. Transferring students**

As the provider, if the College is unable to complete the tuition for any unit of study for which tuition fees have been paid, ACT must:

- a. transfer a student (with their agreement) to another affiliated college delivering the same or similar course of study or another provider delivering a similar course of study; and
- b. transfer to the other affiliated college or provider the tuition fees received from the College, unless the student has received a refund of tuition fees already paid.

**28. Review of compliance with the ESOS National Code**

ACT must assess eligibility for endorsement of Colleges for the purposes of enrolling international students against the ESOS National Code and review endorsement every five years.

**29. Publication of ACT Policies**

ACT must publish the ACT Policies on the ACT website and advise affiliated colleges of the addition of new and amended policies and procedures.

In developing new ACT policies, or amending ACT Policies, the ACT will seek input from the Academic Board and its relevant academic committees wherever practicable.

**30. Staff**

ACT must monitor the workloads of staff regularly working in the ACT office, provide opportunities for appropriate professional development, and conduct performance reviews of the Dean & CEO and staff regularly working in the ACT office at least annually.

ACT must provide opportunities for appropriate professional development, and regularly conduct performance reviews of examiners, moderators, department heads, panel members and other casual staff employed by ACT or engaged as contractors and who do not regularly work in the ACT office.

## GENERAL TERMS

### PART C: Specific obligations of the College

#### 31. Representing the Australian College of Theology

In its marketing, publicity, handbooks and website, the College must accurately represent the relationship between itself as an affiliated college and ACT, including ensuring that:

- a. representation of ACT as the higher education provider of courses the College is approved to offer; and
- b. the educational offerings and charges of ACT and the College,

whether directly or through agents or other parties, is accurate and not misleading.

#### 32. General compliance obligation

The College must comply with Legislation and the requirements of Authorities and such other government departments, agencies, guidelines (insofar as they are binding), legislation and regulations as are relevant to the good standing and operation of the College.

The College must comply with the determinations of ACT regarding tuition fees and administration fees, and pay all amounts due to ACT by the due date for payment. In particular:

- a. all FEE-HELP moneys disbursed by ACT to the College must be used for tuition, or tuition-related purposes, in accordance with Legislation and requirements of Authorities; and
- b. all deductible gift recipient (DGR) donations remitted by ACT in administering the Australian College of Theology Foundation to the College must be used in accordance with the DGR guidelines published by ACT from time to time, Legislation and requirements of Authorities.

In addition, the College must abide by ACT Policies in connection with all aspects of the delivery of ACT Courses, including:

- i. the Dispute Resolution Policies; and
- ii. all ACT Policies that relate to staff qualifications, professional development, and resourcing of students regardless of the modes of study in which students are enrolled.

If the College fails to meet the requirements of ACT Policies, the ACT Board will determine the action to be taken against the College. Such action may include the imposition of conditions, with the maximum penalty being disaffiliation and exclusion of the College from the Consortium. The powers of ACT under clause 3.d are separate to, and may be exercised independently from, the provisions of this clause.



**33. Child protection**

The College must ensure that all teachers and supervisors of units of study that involve contact with children, and the students enrolled in those units of study, comply with all applicable child protection legislation in their jurisdiction.

**34. Ethics clearance and human subject research**

The College must ensure that all students enrolled in research and other degrees that involve human subject research comply with ACT Policies and ACT Regulations regarding ethics clearance.

**35. Census reporting**

For the purpose of ACT reporting to the Authority, the College must report units of study delivered or to be delivered (including study tours), their census dates, and start and end dates as requested by ACT's Academic Administrator.

If the College or ACT identifies an error in a report provided under this clause (or is notified of an error in a report), then:

- a. the College or ACT must promptly advise the other;
- b. the College must promptly report the correct information;
- c. the ACT must adjust the amounts payable to, and by, the College under this agreement based on the corrected information; and
- d. the difference between the original amounts payable under this agreement, and the adjusted amounts, must be paid to, or by, the College.

**36. Annual reporting**

By 31<sup>st</sup> March each year, the College must submit to ACT an annual report in respect of the previous academic year (1<sup>st</sup> January – 31<sup>st</sup> December) and advising on some matters relating to the current year. ACT may require the annual report, or identified parts of the annual report (as set out below), to be provided by a different date or dates if necessary to comply with any Legislation or a requirement of an Authority.

The annual report must be prepared in the format prescribed by ACT from time to time covering financial, governance and academic aspects of the operation of the College as set out in appendix 5. The annual report provides a basis for ongoing consultation between ACT and the College.

**37. Material changes– General reporting obligation**

The College must notify ACT if an event that will significantly affect the College's ability to deliver ACT Courses in accordance with this agreement, meet the Threshold Standards or comply with the College's obligations under this agreement happens or is likely to happen.

The notification must be given no later than 14 days after the day the College would reasonably be expected to have become aware of the event.

**38. Specific material changes**

In addition to (x) the provisions of clause 37 (and without detracting from the generality of those provisions), and (y) the provisions of clause 3 and appendix 3, should any of the following events occur, the College must report such an event immediately to ACT:

- a. deletion of or additions to the objects of the College's constitution;
- b. changes to the governance or organisational arrangements of the College;
- c. substantial variation in the membership of the Governing Body such that one-third or more of its members change within any 12-month period;
- d. any action or legal proceedings are started or threatened for:
  - i. provisional liquidation, liquidation, winding up, dissolution or reorganisation of the College; or
  - ii. appointment of a receiver, receiver and manager, administrator, trustee or similar official to the College or any of its revenue or assets;
- e. the College is or is taken to be unable to pay its debts as and when they fall due;
- f. any execution or other process of any Court or authority is issued out against or levied upon any of the College's assets;
- g. the College commits any breach in the performance of any of its obligations under any lease or licence of any property upon which the College carries on its business for which breach that lease or licence may be terminated;
- h. change in legal status;
- i. change in denominational affiliation (if any) or ownership;
- j. change of location (including closure of any facility or the addition or deletion of buildings or substantial damage incurred by natural disaster or weathering affecting delivery of ACT Courses); or
- k. merger with another body or acquisition of a controlling interest by a body which does not control the College as at the date of this agreement.

Should any of these events occur and such event will significantly affect the College's ability to deliver ACT Courses in accordance with this agreement, meet the Threshold Standards or comply with the College's obligations under this agreement, then:

- a. ACT may require the College to address specific matters within a given time of no less than a month;
- b. ACT may immediately suspend any other right, or the receipt or enjoyment of any other entitlement or benefit the College is entitled to under this agreement, or withhold privileges the College is entitled to under this agreement; and/or
- c. ACT may immediately suspend the College's approval to teach all or some ACT Courses.

The ACT may revoke any such suspension or withholding at any time. The powers of ACT under clause 3.d are separate to, and may be exercised independently from, the provisions of this clause.

The ACT Board will determine the action to be taken against the College if deficiencies are not corrected within the time given. Such action may include the imposition of conditions, with the maximum penalty being disaffiliation and exclusion of the College from the Consortium.

Any College subject to a re-appraisal of status must allow access to a visitation panel, if warranted, such visit to be conducted under the auspices of ACT.

**39. Advising ACT students**

The College, acting on behalf of ACT, must ensure that students enrolled in ACT Courses are accurately informed of ACT Regulations governing those courses, including eligibility to enrol, claim credit, progress, and graduate.

**40. Enrolling transferring ACT students**

The College must allow students in good standing enrolled for an ACT Course to transfer to the same or equivalent ACT Course delivered in another affiliated college subject to that other affiliated college's normal application procedures.

**41. Privacy**

When collecting personal and/or sensitive information on ACT's student database, the College must take all reasonable steps to:

- a. protect the disclosed personal information from misuse, loss, unauthorised access, modification and/or disclosure;
- b. ensure that students and other persons providing personal and/or sensitive information consent to such information being disclosed:
  - i. if necessary to comply with any Legislation or a requirement of an Authority;
  - ii. to ACT; and
  - iii. to persons and organisations that maintain, review and develop ACT's business systems, procedures and technology infrastructure (including testing or upgrading ACT's computer systems) and other persons and organisations involved in ACT's normal business practices (**Contractors**) who have a need to know for the purposes of their relationship with ACT and only to the extent that each person or organisation has a need to know, and has agreed to maintain the confidentiality of the information; and
- c. not disclose the disclosed personal information to a third party or use the disclosed personal information for any purpose that would lead to a breach of the Privacy Act or the APPs.

The College must otherwise ensure that it can fulfil its obligations without being in breach of the Privacy Act or the APPs.

The College acknowledges that ACT may provide personal and/or sensitive information on ACT's student database, or otherwise held by ACT (including personal and/or sensitive information about the directors, employees and agents of the College and any associate), if necessary to comply with any Legislation or a requirement of an Authority, and to Contractors on the basis set out above. The College consents to ACT doing so.

**42. Compliance with the ESOS Act**

If endorsed by ACT to offer ACT Courses to overseas students, the College undertakes to maintain strict compliance with the ESOS Act and the terms of the ESOS National Code. The College must adhere to ACT Policies relating particularly to international students. The College must issue the Electronic Confirmation of Enrolment, and inform overseas students of their responsibilities under the ESOS National Code, including recognition of prior learning for entry and credit transfer to its accredited courses.

**43. Staff**

The College must monitor staff workloads, conduct performance reviews at least annually, and provide opportunities for appropriate professional development of all staff in line with those outlined in ACT's approval criteria.

**44. Insurance**

The College must maintain adequate insurance cover having regard to the College's size, activities and location and the risks faced by the College, and must review the College's insurance cover in the event of any material change in the College's activities.

If ACT assesses the insurance cover declared in the College's annual report is not commensurate with the College's size, activities and location and the risks faced by the College, ACT will consult with the College as to whether any changes in the insurance cover should be put in place.

If following such consultation, the ACT Board determines that the College's insurance cover is insufficient for ACT to be satisfied that both ACT and the College have complied with Legislation and the requirements of Authorities, the College must amend its insurance cover to the extent required by the ACT Board.

**45. Financial Alert Protocols**

The College must abide by the Financial Alert Protocols.

**46. ACT Regulations**

The College must:

- a. abide by ACT Regulations;
- b. report results to ACT; and
- c. comply with moderation requirements by the dates set in the current "Handbook for Registrars, Teachers, Moderators and Examiners".

Any failure to comply may result in action being taken against the College as determined by the ACT Board. Such action may result in the imposition of conditions, with the maximum penalty being disaffiliation and exclusion of the College from the Consortium.

**47. Fit and proper persons**

The College's officers, directors and associates who are able to influence its management must remain fit and proper persons to establish and operate an institution offering higher education courses.

The College must provide ACT with a Fit and Proper Person Declaration on the date of this agreement and within 3 months of each second anniversary of that date.

**48. Changes and addenda to this agreement**

The College must accept and accommodate any changes to any regulation which may be imposed on ACT, and any changes to this agreement which are required by the ACT Board because of changes in:

- a. Legislation;

- b. a requirement of an Authority;
- c. requirements relating to the welfare of students; or
- d. the management of the Consortium,

in each case following consultation with the College wherever practicable and within a suitable notice period. ACT may publish addenda to this agreement if necessary to take account of any such changes. Any addenda shall be binding on the College and prevail to the extent of any inconsistency with this agreement.

## **GENERAL TERMS**

### **PART D: Obligations of other parties**

#### **49. Where the College is a division, department or agency**

This clause only applies if the Company or Trust is a party.

As the College is a division, department or agency of another entity, that entity (being the Company or Trust):

- a. acknowledges that it is liable for any financial liabilities incurred by the College in complying with this agreement;
- b. must discharge those liabilities if they are not discharged by the College when due and payable;
- c. must ensure that the College is provided with, or has access to, the financial and other resources which are necessary to enable the College to perform its obligations under this agreement; and
- d. must monitor the performance of the College and the College's compliance with this agreement, Legislation and the requirements of Authorities.

Any present or future law that would otherwise vary the Company's or the Trust's obligations under this clause is excluded (to the extent allowed by law) if it adversely affects ACT's rights or remedies.

#### **50. Support of the Parent**

This clause only applies if the Parent is a party.

The Parent:

- a. guarantees to ACT the payment of any financial liabilities incurred by the College in complying with this agreement;
- b. must ensure that the College is provided with, or has access to, the financial and other resources which are necessary to enable the College to perform its obligations under this agreement; and
- c. must monitor the performance of the College and the College's compliance with this agreement, Legislation and the requirements of Authorities.

The obligation of the Parent to pay any financial liabilities incurred by the College in complying with this agreement is a continuing obligation and is not affected by:

- i. any intermediate payment or settlement;
- ii. any variation or amendment in the nature or quantum of those liabilities after the date of this agreement;
- iii. any waiver or release in respect of those liabilities.

Any present or future law that would otherwise vary the Parent's obligations under this clause is excluded (to the extent allowed by law) if it adversely affects ACT's rights or remedies.

#### **51. Notice of certain events**

This clause only applies if the Company, Trust or Parent is a party.

Should any of the following events occur, a party (not being ACT or the College) must report such an event immediately to ACT:

- a. deletion of or additions to the objects of that party's constitution;
- b. changes to the governance or organisational arrangements of that party;
- c. any action or legal proceedings are started or threatened for:
  - i. provisional liquidation, liquidation, winding up, dissolution or reorganisation of that party; or
  - ii. appointment of a receiver, receiver and manager, administrator, trustee or similar official to that party or a substantial part of its revenue or assets;
- d. that party is or is taken to be unable to pay its debts as and when they fall due;
- e. any execution or other process of any Court or authority is issued out against or levied upon a substantial part of that party's assets;
- f. change in legal status; or
- g. change in sponsorship or ownership.

## GENERAL TERMS

### PART E: Miscellaneous

#### 52. Reconciliation Procedure

Each party must abide by the Reconciliation Procedure.

#### 53. Notices

Any notice or other communication including, but not limited to, any request, demand, consent or approval, to or by a party:

- a. must be in legible writing and in English addressed to the addressee at the address, facsimile number or email address set out in schedule 2 or any other address or number notified by the addressee for the purposes of this agreement;
- b. must be signed by a duly authorised officer of the sender;
- c. is regarded as being given by the sender and received by the addressee:
  - i. if by delivery in person, when delivered to the addressee;
  - ii. if by post, ten business days (from and including the date of postage);
  - iii. if by facsimile transmission, whether or not legibly received, on receipt by the sender of an acknowledgement or transmission report generated by the machine from which the facsimile was sent; and
  - iv. if sent by email:
    1. when the sender receives an automated message confirming delivery; or
    2. four hours after the time sent (as recorded on the device from which the sender sent the email) unless the sender receives an automated message that the email has not been delivered,

whichever happens first,

but if the delivery or receipt is on a day which is not a business day, or is after 4.00 pm (addressee's time), it is regarded as received at 9.00 am on the following business day; and

- d. can be relied upon by the addressee and the addressee is not liable to any other person for any consequences of that reliance if the addressee believes it to be genuine, correct and authorised by the sender.

A facsimile transmission is regarded as legible unless the addressee telephones the sender within four hours after the transmission is received, or regarded as received under this clause, and informs the sender that it is not legible.

The sender of a notice or other communication in connection with an approval or cancellation of ACT Courses, a suspension of any right or the withholding of privilege, the termination of this agreement, the disaffiliation of the College, a material or major change,



a breach or alleged breach of this agreement or any other matter which significantly affects the College's ability to deliver ACT Courses or comply with its obligations under this agreement must take active steps to ensure that the notice or other communication is actually received by the intended addressee. The recipient of any such notice or other communication must take active steps to ensure that it is genuine. This paragraph does not limit any other provision of this agreement relating to when a notice or other communication is regarded as being given by the sender and received by the addressee.

A **business day** is a day on which banks are open for business in the place of receipt, excluding Saturdays, Sundays and public holidays.

**54. Prohibition or enforceability**

- a. Any provision of, or the application of any provision of, this agreement which is prohibited in any jurisdiction is, in that jurisdiction, ineffective only to the extent of that prohibition.
- b. Any provision of, or the application of any provision of this agreement, which is void, illegal or unenforceable in any jurisdiction does not affect the validity, legality or enforceability of that provision in any other jurisdiction or of the remaining provisions of this agreement in that or any other jurisdiction.
- c. The application of this clause is not limited by any other provision of this agreement in relation to severability, prohibition or enforceability.

**55. Waivers**

- a. Waiver of any right, power, authority, discretion or remedy arising upon a breach of or default under this agreement must be in writing and signed by the party granting the waiver.
- b. A failure or delay in the exercise, or partial exercise, of a right, power, authority, discretion or remedy arising from a breach of or default under this agreement, does not prevent the exercise of or result in a waiver of that right, power, authority, discretion or remedy.
- c. A party is not entitled to rely on a delay in the exercise or non-exercise of a right, power, authority, discretion or remedy arising from a breach of this agreement or default under this agreement as constituting a waiver of that right, power, authority, discretion or remedy.
- d. A party may not rely on any conduct of another party as a defence to the exercise of a right, power, authority, discretion or remedy by that other party.
- e. A waiver is only effective in the specific instance and for the specific purpose for which it is given.
- f. This clause may not itself be waived except in writing.

**56. Variation**

A variation of this agreement that affects the liabilities or rights of a party must be in writing and signed by that party, except to the extent otherwise specified in this agreement.

**57. Cumulative rights**

The powers, rights and remedies of a party under this agreement do not exclude any other power, right or remedy provided by law or otherwise.

**58. Further assurances**

Each party must do all things necessary to give full effect to this agreement and the transactions contemplated by this agreement.

**59. Entire agreement**

- a. This agreement embodies the entire agreement between the parties with respect to the subject matter of this agreement and supersedes any prior negotiation, arrangement, understanding or agreement with respect to the subject matter or any term of this agreement.
- b. Any statement, representation, term, warranty, condition, promise or undertaking made, given or agreed to in any prior negotiation, arrangement, understanding or agreement, has no effect except to the extent expressly set out or incorporated by reference in this agreement.

**60. Governing law and jurisdiction**



- a. The laws in force in New South Wales govern this agreement.
- b. Each party irrevocably and unconditionally submits to the non-exclusive jurisdiction of the courts of New South Wales and any courts that have jurisdiction to hear appeals from any of those courts in respect of any proceedings in connection with this agreement.

**EXECUTION PAGES**

**SIGNED for THE AUSTRALIAN COLLEGE OF THEOLOGY in accordance with a resolution of the ACT Board and by executing this agreement each signatory warrants that the signatory has been duly authorised to execute this agreement on behalf of ACT:**

..... Dean & CEO	..... Chair, ACT Board
..... Witness	..... Witness
Name and address of witness ..... .....	Name and address of witness ..... .....
Place and Date .....	Place and Date .....

**Signed for PRESBYTERIAN THEOLOGICAL COLLEGE in accordance with a resolution of the Governing Body and by executing this agreement each signatory warrants that the signatory has been duly authorised to execute this agreement on behalf of the College:**

<i>M. Ham</i> ..... Principal	<i>[Signature]</i> ..... Chair of Governing Body
<i>[Signature]</i> ..... Witness	<i>[Signature]</i> ..... Witness
Name and address of witness 	Name and address of witness 
Place and Date <i>Box Hill North VIC 24/3/17</i>	Place and Date <i>Geelong; 23/3/17</i>

**Signed for THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA in accordance with a resolution of its governing body and by executing this agreement the signatory warrants that the signatory has been duly authorised to execute this agreement on behalf of the Company:**

.....  
Moderator

.....  
Witness

Name and address of witness  
.....

.....  
Place and Date  
.....



## **PETITION 1 (Min. 13)**

**From: Presbytery of Ballarat**  
**Re: Dissolution of Marnoo congregation and Sale of property**

To the Commission of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria

This petition shows that:

- a) Until the General Assembly has had a report made to it and formally agreed (4.69 (b)) the final dissolution of a congregation cannot be executively declared by the presbytery;
- b) While the Marnoo congregation was responsible for planting the Horsham congregation in 1984 and has since then paired with it in a single parish, it had shrunk in size to three by 2013: of these one attends Horsham, one is deceased and one now lives in Melbourne;
- c) In 2013 services were suspended and on Sunday 13 March 2016 a final thanksgiving service was held in the Marnoo church building to mark the end of Presbyterian ministry in Marnoo; March 2017 will therefore mark one year since a Presbyterian service was held in the Marnoo building;
- d) Session resolved to begin the dissolution of the Marnoo congregation on Saturday 29 October, 2016 and then announced their decision to the Horsham congregation on Sunday 30 October 2016: there were no objections and the request was then forwarded to the Ballarat Presbytery for consideration;
- e) The Horsham congregation has plans to renovate its own building in Horsham and wishes, if permitted, to sell the Marnoo building in the winter of 2017 and apply to use the proceeds of the sale to fund the Horsham renovations due to be completed Christmas 2017. These renovations in Horsham are important to make the Horsham building a safe, welcoming place for ministry as the Horsham congregation is in the midst of a congregational revitalisation and the state of the current buildings prevents them from running a crèche, playgroup, hosting community events or providing a safe space for children during the service. There is also a degree of urgency because the special extension to the MDC subsidy expires in 2019;
- f) The matter of the final dissolution of the congregation of Marnoo and the possibility of its sale as outlined in e) is considered to be urgent and is therefore brought before the Commission of Assembly (5.34.1 c));
- g) The property associated with the former congregation of Marnoo consists of the land of which the Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation is the proprietor according to the attached Certificate of Title and on which are two buildings, a timber church building and a timber composition hall;
- h) The presbytery of Ballarat resolved at its meeting on 11<sup>th</sup> April, 2017 (17.04.11:29) to petition the Commission of the General Assembly of Victoria for its consent to the sale of the property at Marnoo according to the appropriate BIF regulations and General Assembly rules.

Now therefore the Presbytery of Ballarat humbly petitions the General Assembly to take these premises into consideration and agree to the final dissolution of the Marnoo congregation, authorise the presbytery to make that executive declaration, and its consent to the sale of the property at Marnoo;

or to do otherwise as in its wisdom it may consider appropriate.

The petition will be presented on behalf of the Presbytery by Rev Luke Isham and elder Peter U'ren.

  
clerk of presbytery

# PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA

## PRESBYTERY OF BALLARAT.



16<sup>th</sup> February, 2017

**Memo to:** Assembly Clerk  
**Memo from:** clerk of presbytery  
**Regarding:** Petition re Marnoo

At its meeting on 14<sup>th</sup> February the presbytery minuted as follows:

- 11.11** *Petition re Marnoo*  
The clerk presented a report.  
17.02.14:14 *Resolved* presbytery receive the report.  
17.02.14:15 *Resolved* presbytery approve the petition for presentation to the Commission of Assembly in the following form:

### Petition

From the Presbytery of Ballarat

Re: Dissolution of Marnoo congregation

To the Commission of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria

This petition shows that:

- a) Until the General Assembly has had a report made to it and formally agreed (4. 69 (b)) the final dissolution of a congregation cannot be executively declared by the presbytery.
- b) While the Marnoo congregation was responsible for planting the Horsham congregation in 1984 and has since then paired with it in a single parish, it had shrunk in size to three by 2013: of these one attends Horsham, one is deceased and one now lives in Melbourne.
- c) In 2013 services were suspended and on Sunday 13 March 2016 a final thanksgiving service was held in the Marnoo church building to mark the end of Presbyterian ministry in Marnoo; March 2017 will therefore mark one year since a Presbyterian service was held in the Marnoo building.
- d) Session resolved to begin the dissolution of the Marnoo congregation on Saturday 29 October, 2016 and then announced their decision to the Horsham congregation on Sunday 30 October 2016: there were no objections and the request was then forwarded to the Ballarat Presbytery for consideration.
- e) The Horsham congregation has plans to renovate its own building in Horsham and wishes, if permitted, to sell the Marnoo building in the winter of 2017 and apply to use the proceeds of the sale to fund the Horsham renovations due to be completed Christmas 2017. These renovations in Horsham are important to

**Clerk:** Rev. Keith D. Allen  
4 Laurine Crt  
Wendouree Vic. 3355  
**phone** 03 5338 2571  
**email** <kallen@giant.net.au>



make the Horsham building a safe, welcoming place for ministry as the Horsham congregation is in the midst of a congregational revitalisation and the state of the current buildings prevents them from running a crèche, playgroup, hosting community events or providing a safe space for children during the service. There is also a degree of urgency because the special extension to the MDC subsidy expires in 2019.

- f) The matter of the final dissolution of the congregation of Marnoo and the possibility of its sale as outlined in e) is considered to be urgent and is therefore brought before the Commission of Assembly (5.34.1 c))

Now therefore the Presbytery of Ballarat humbly petitions the Commission of the General Assembly to take these premises into consideration and agree to the final dissolution of the Marnoo congregation and authorise the presbytery to make that executive declaration;

or to do otherwise as in its wisdom it may consider appropriate.

The petition will be presented on behalf of the Presbytery by Rev. Luke Isham and elder Peter U'Ren.

**Keith D. Allen**  
clerk of presbytery



Keith D. Allen  
Clerk of presbytery



**PROCEEDINGS OF THE**  
**GENERAL ASSEMBLY**  
**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**  
**OCTOBER 2017**



**PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
of the  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA  
1<sup>st</sup> Sitting: Monday 9 October (pm)**

At Melbourne, and within The Scots' Church, Monday 9 October 2017 at 7:30 pm.

**1. Constitution**

The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria met by appointment of the last Assembly (BB 2016 min. 107).

Past Moderator Rev David Brown constituted the Assembly with prayer.

**2. Roll**

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Grant interim authority to the certified rolls of presbyteries and the Roll of Assembly compiled from them and direct that they be submitted for confirmation at the 2<sup>nd</sup> sitting.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**3. Apologies**

The Clerk noted the apologies as follows:

Ministers:

For all sittings: Keith Allen, Tony Bird, Josh Bouzanquet, Aaron Boyd, Trevor Cox, Theo Fishwick, Neil Harvey, Martin de Pyle, Gary Stephens, Peter Swinn, Walter Zurrer.

For this sitting: Ivan Barker, Chris Dean, Andrew Slater.

Elders:

For all sittings: Jeffrey Hardy, Alan Horsburgh, John Lagerwey, Marcus Little, Brett Peatman, John Singleton, Don Stanley.

For this sitting: Elizabeth Cutler, James Orton.

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Sustain the apologies.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**4. Assembly Papers**

The Clerk reminded members of the Assembly of papers to be collected.

**5. Election of Moderator**

The Clerk intimated that Rev Robert Weymouth White, retired minister, had been elected as Moderator Designate of this General Assembly by the Commission of Assembly in May 2017 (min. 6).

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Appoint Rev Robert Weymouth White, retired minister, as Moderator of the 2017 General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.

The motion was seconded and approved.

Past Moderator Rev David Brown put the moderatorial questions to Mr White, inducted him into his office with prayer, and, together with the ex-moderators, gave him the right hand of fellowship.

The Moderator signed the Assembly Bible, which has been signed by every Moderator of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria since its formation in 1859.

The Moderator addressed the Assembly.

**6. Worship**

The Moderator, Rev Robert White, conducted public worship, and preached the occasional sermon, 'Valuing the Soul', based on Revelation 5:9-10.

**7. Adjournment**

The Assembly adjourned to meet at 9:30am on Tuesday 10 October 2017 in The Scots' Church Melbourne and thereafter in the Werner Brodbeck Hall within the Assembly Hall, 156 Collins Street Melbourne, which, having been duly intimated, the Moderator closed the sitting with the benediction.

CLERKS:  
J P Wilson  
P W Phillips  
D A Carroll

**PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
of the  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA  
2<sup>nd</sup> Sitting: Tuesday 10 October (am)**

At Melbourne, and within The Scots' Church, and afterwards in the Werner Brodbeck Hall within the Assembly Hall, Tuesday 10 October 2017 at 9:30am.

**8. Communion Service and Constitution**

The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria met pursuant to adjournment. The Moderator, Rev Robert White, constituted the Assembly with prayer, led Assembly in worship and conducted the Lord's Supper. The Assembly Expositor, Rev Dr Douglas Milne, led the Assembly in the first of his Assembly expositions, 'Remember Your Leaders', based on Hebrews 13:7.

**9. Roll**

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Declare that the names recorded in the draft Roll of Assembly, compiled from the certified rolls of presbyteries, be the Roll of the 2017 General Assembly.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**10. Apologies**

The Clerk noted the apologies as follows:

Ministers:

For this sitting: Ken Brown.

Elders:

For this sitting: John Angelico, Craig Coates, David Selman.

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Sustain the apologies.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**11. Declaration of faithful duty**

Rev Dean Carroll, appointed Assistant to the Clerks at the May 2017 Commission of Assembly, made the declaration of faithful duty.

**12. Associations**

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Associate the following for all sittings:

1. Rev Kevin Murray, member of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Australia in New South Wales.
2. Elder Bill MacRae, member of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Western Australia.
3. Rev John Dekker, member of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Vanuatu.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**13. Privilege**

Rev Adam Humphries raised a point of privilege.

The Moderator directed that the matter be discussed with the Law Agent and Deputy Clerk at the lunch adjournment (min. 27)

#### **14. Business Committee**

The report of the Business Committee was received.

(1) The Convener, Rev Jared Hood, moved the deliverance:

The motion was approved.

(2) Rev Cameron Garrett moved the following additional clause:

That the Assembly:

14. Permit candidates and licentiates to remain in the Assembly during all sittings, including when sitting in private.

The motion was seconded and disapproved.

(3) Elder Malcolm Browning moved the following additional clauses:

That the Assembly:

15. Carry the Royal Address with the singing of two verses of the Royal Anthem.
16. Instruct the Business Committee in its future deliverances to include the proposal to carry the Royal Address with the singing of the first two verses of the Royal Anthem.

The motion was seconded and disapproved.

(4) The Business Convener moved the deliverance as a whole:

That the Assembly:

1. Determine that the hours of meeting be:
  - First Sitting, Monday 9 October, 7:30pm
  - Second Sitting, Tuesday 10 October, 9:30am to 5:30pm
  - Third Sitting, Tuesday 10 October, 7:00pm to 9:00pm
  - Fourth Sitting, Wednesday 11 October, 9:30am to 5:30pm
  - Fifth Sitting, Wednesday 11 October, 7:00pm to 9:00pm
  - Sixth Sitting, Thursday 12 October, 9:30am to the finish of business.
2. Determine that lunch be taken daily from 12:30pm to 2:00pm, that refreshments be taken daily from 3:30pm to 3:50pm, and that a dinner break be taken on Thursday from 5:30pm to 6:30pm, as necessary.
3. Determine the time for speakers to be as follows:
  - 20 minutes in total for:
    - Conveners and seconders moving deliverances as a whole
    - Petitioners—stating the petition
    - Appellants—stating the appeal
    - Respondents to appeals
    - Question time
  - 15 minutes in total for:
    - Overturists—stating the overture
  - 5 minutes for:
    - Appellants in reply
    - Movers of substantive motions and amendments
    - All other speakers.
4. Appoint a Ballot Committee for the Assembly consisting of:
  - a. Ministers: Andrew Vines (Convener), Luke Brownley, Adam Humphries
  - b. Elders: Bert Stasse, Doug Fraser.
5. Permit committee conveners and chairpersons who are not members of the Assembly to address the Assembly when their respective committee's report and deliverance is before the Assembly.



6. Permit the General Manager to be present in the Assembly (including when meeting in private) and to answer questions, during any matters that relate to his areas of management.
7. Permit the Privacy Officer to be present in the Assembly and to give advice (including when meeting in private), whenever an issue of privacy is discussed.
8. Permit the Law Agent to remain in the Assembly during all sittings, including when meeting in private, so that he may give legal advice as required.
9. Encourage Assembly members to attend the remaining Assembly prayer meetings on Wednesday and Thursday mornings at 8:30am in the Robert White Meeting Room.
10. Approve generally the outline of business as given in the report.
11. Approve the Order of Business for the second sitting, Tuesday, 10 October, 2017.
12. Authorise an approach to the Procurator of the GAA, seeking answers to the following questions:
  - a. The Code of Discipline articulates what could be described as an embargo on the hearing of appeals once the process has reached a certain stage, such that appeals are received and noted but not heard until the sentencing stage has been reached (8.5.25(m)). The Code of Discipline is unclear as to when that embargo commences. Is it from the commencement of the process, is it from the moment the court resolves to proceed by judicial process (8.5.01), or is it from some other stage in the process?
  - b. If appeals are lodged against any process of the court prior to it resolving to proceed by judicial process (8.5.01), is it competent for the higher court to hear those appeal/s at any time, and if so, does the hearing of appeals have a halting effect on proceedings in the lower court?
  - c. Are appeals lodged against proceedings in the lower court prior to that court resolving to proceed by judicial process also embargoed if in the meantime the court resolves to proceed under 8.5.01?
  - d. If an appellant has been administratively suspended by a court under 8.3.12, and he appeals against the decision on the ground that his case does not meet the requirements of the right application of administrative suspension, does that appellant have any recourse by way of appeal prior to either the decision to proceed by judicial process or before the sentencing stage (8.5.25(m))?
13. Appoint Edward de Zilwa Acting Law Agent for matters relating to Petition 7 and Appeal 4, and permit him to remain in the Assembly and to speak during all related matters, including when meeting in private.

The motion was seconded and approved.

#### **15. Minutes of the Previous Sitting**

The Clerk tabled the minutes of the 1<sup>st</sup> sitting.

#### **16. Minutes of the May 2017 Commission of Assembly**

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Receive the minutes of the Commission of Assembly, held Tuesday 2 May 2017.

The motion was seconded and approved.

#### **17. New Members**

New members of the Assembly were introduced to the Moderator.

The Moderator welcomed the new members to the Assembly.

Moderator's Chaplain Rev Rod Waterhouse led the Assembly in prayer for them.

## **18. Ministerial and Elders' Jubilees**

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

1. Note with appreciation, and place on record, the faithful service of Mr David Perry, Professor Andrew Gleadow and Professor David Hare as long-serving elders, as follows:
  - a. David Perry, ordained an elder in 1974, and inducted onto the Trinity Session in 1994;
  - b. Andrew Gleadow, ordained and inducted onto the Trinity Session in 1976;
  - c. David Hare, ordained and inducted onto the Trinity Session in 1976.
2. Note with appreciation, and place on record, the faithful service of Rev C Bruce Riding as an ordained minister for 40 years since his ordination by the Presbytery of Rockhampton in 1977.
3. Note with appreciation, and place on record, the faithful service of Rev Theodor S Fishwick as an ordained minister for 40 years since his ordination by the Presbytery of Tasmania in 1977.

The motion was seconded and approved.

The Moderator presented the certificates.

Moderator's Chaplain Rev Rod Waterhouse led the Assembly in prayer.

## **19. Ministerial and Elders' Deaths**

The Clerk reported that Rev Kenneth Thomas Martin and Rev Peter George Locke had died since the last meeting of Assembly.

(1) The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Note the passing of Rev Kenneth Thomas Martin and place on record the following as a tribute:

Rev Kenneth Thomas Martin (1947-2017) served the Church of the Lord Jesus Christ in a variety of ways and places. He was licensed to preach the gospel in April 1978, then ordained and inducted into the Argyle Charge, Presbytery of Canberra, in February 1979.

Ken was then called to Benalla, where he served with great industry and faithfulness from 1982-1989 – a charge with several preaching places. The Presbytery benefited from Ken's patience and fairness as moderator, as did several vacant charges he cared for in the sometimes stormy days following the formation of the Uniting Church.

Following this, Ken and Gillian served as missionaries alongside the Reformed Church in Venda, South Africa, serving for five and a half years again with great industry and faithfulness, sometimes in times of civil unrest. Ken immersed himself in training pastors and laymen, nurturing Sunday School teachers and youth leaders, and preaching wherever and whenever invited. The family then returned to Australia to serve in the Cranbourne – Kooweerup charge until 2001, before 'retiring'.

Ken was subsequently called back to Benalla, serving with distinction in his former charge from 2011-2016. He then was a great help in Flinders Presbytery: preaching and pastoring at Cardinia / Kooweerup in 2016 and 2017.

Ken often crafted his own materials and studies for ministry use in congregational Bible studies and training situations, photocopying his own neatly handwritten and illustrated notes. Ken was known as a sincere and hardworking man of God who loved his Lord and his truth, and as one who would tenaciously hold fast to the truth no matter what the opposition. At the same time he was known for his patience and faithfulness. He was a real pastor who loved everyone because Jesus loved him.

We are grateful to God for fond memories of Ken Martin. He was a rugged and individualistic colleague of ours: unabashed at being a Christian pastor, tenacious and kind. He'd learnt not to care so much about what people thought of him as what God thought.

There is so much about Paul's pastoral charge to Timothy (1 Timothy 6:11, 12) that Ken Martin lived out through his 39 years of ministry with the Presbyterian Church of Australia, namely: 'You, man of God, flee from all this, and pursue righteousness, godliness, faith, love, endurance and gentleness. Fight the good fight of faith. Take hold of eternal life to which you were called when you made your good confession in the presence of many witnesses.'

It remains for us to follow Ken's example in as much as we must pursue righteousness, godliness, faith, love, endurance and gentleness.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(2) The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Note the passing of Rev Peter George Locke and place on record the following as a tribute:

Rev Peter George Locke was born in 1925 in Moonee Ponds, the third child of George and Doris Locke. He attended Essendon Primary School and then Essendon Technical School before being sent to Caulfield Grammar School. It was a shift in schools that he disliked initially, but which was to have a profound effect on his young life. We love to hear how conversion comes to the heart: when Peter was fifteen, he attended a Crusader Camp, and with Revelation 3:20 before him, under the guidance of evangelist Rev Harrie Scott Simmons, he invited Jesus into his life. Throughout his 63 years of ministry with the Presbyterian Church of Australia, Revelation 3:20 was always Peter Locke's favourite verse of Scripture.

Along with his entire generation, Peter's childhood was spent through the years of the Great Depression and his teenage years through the Second World War. When eligible he signed up to the RAAF. He was a trainee fighter pilot in Canada when the war ended. He returned to Melbourne University with the post war surge of ex-servicemen and women where he was active in the Evangelical Union. The late Anglican Bishop John Reid traces his conversion to a camp that Peter encouraged him to attend. Peter completed degrees in accounting and divinity, and was ordained to the Christian ministry in 1953.

Peter Locke's first parish was Foster in South Gippsland where he served for three years with three services each Sunday morning. He then moved to Dromana where he again served multiple congregations: Rosebud, Red Hill and Flinders.

While he was at Dromana he met his wife Bennie and, by 1962, they were married – a marriage lasting 55 years. During the Dromana / Rosebud years they were blessed with the births of Stephen and David. On account of Stephen's deafness the family moved in 1968 to St Margaret's Balaclava. This enabled Stephen to attend the Victorian School for Deaf Children. A third son, Andrew was born during the Balaclava ministry in Melbourne in 1969.

Peter Locke's Balaclava ministry lasted 20 years until Peter 'retired' aged 65, to serve in part-time positions in Brighton, Ashburton and then finally Blackburn. Eventually, aged 88 he ceased pulpit ministry.

We fondly remember Peter Locke. It was said at his funeral service that his ministry was marked by four qualities: Peter was faithful to Jesus Christ and the gospel; that he loved the church; that he was dedicated and untiring in his labours; and that he performed all ministry with an unbounded cheerfulness.

We would do well to follow in such steps: faithfulness, love, dedication and cheerfulness.

The motion was seconded and approved.

## **20. Royal Address and Loyal addresses**

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

1. Send the following address through the Governor of Victoria to her majesty, Queen Elizabeth 2:

"To the Queen's most excellent majesty. May it please your majesty: We, the members of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, now convened in Melbourne on 10 October 2017, respectfully renew our expression of loyalty to your majesty's person and to the throne.

We are mindful of the responsibilities laid upon you by the duties of your majesty's high office as Queen of Australia. Therefore we, in our General Assembly, in our local congregations and in our private devotions, pray that the Sovereign Triune God will by his Holy Spirit grant your majesty every grace needful for discharging the duties of your office.

We give thanks to God that you have not shrunk back from Christian witness, especially during your Christmas broadcasts. We humbly ask that you join with us in praying for the work of the Christian gospel in this land - that we will be able to "live peaceful and quiet lives in all godliness and holiness." (1 Timothy 2:2).

We, the ministers and elders of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, representing the congregations of our people, pledge ourselves to continue to work under your leadership for the common good in Australia and for the glory of God, through Christ Jesus our Lord.”

2. Send greetings to the Victorian Premier, Hon Daniel Andrews, to the Legislative Assembly and Legislative Council, with assurances of the regular prayers of the members of this General Assembly, and also of the people of our congregations, for our parliamentary representatives in the exercise of their responsibilities.

The motion was seconded and approved.

The Moderator led in prayer for her majesty the Queen and the Premier.

#### **21. Past Moderator**

The report of the past moderator was received.

#### **22. Communication 12 – from Rev Stuart Bonnington, Clerk of the General Assembly of Western Australia, re: work of the church in Western Australia**

Communication 12 was received.

#### **23. Moderator of the Presbyterian Church of Western Australia, Elder Bill McRae**

The Moderator welcomed Elder Bill McRae to the Assembly and invited him to speak.

Mr McRae addressed the Assembly.

The Moderator thanked Mr McRae for his address and led in prayer for the PCWA.

#### **24. Board of Investment and Finance**

The report of the Board of Investment and Finance was received.

The Chairman, Rev Stephen Deroon, moved the deliverance:

That the Assembly:

1. Approve the following honoraria:

Deputy Clerk	\$2,870
Assistant to the Clerks	\$1,435
Business Convener	\$890.
2. Approve that an Assembly Rate of zero be set for the 2017/18 year.
3. Commend those charges and presbyteries which have fully subscribed their allocations for the 2016/17 General Mission Program.
4. Approve that the Stockyard Hill Memorial Fund (balance \$24K) be allocated to the Skipton congregation to be used for maintenance of the properties used by the Skipton congregation.
5. Approve that the Stockyard Hill Mission Fund (balance \$74K) be used for evangelism in the local region as determined by the Skipton Session and Board of Management from time to time.
6. Approve that the Stockyard Hill Sites Reserve account be renamed to ‘Skipton Sites Reserve Account no 2’, and approve the interest to be used until December 2020 as follows:
  - a. 40% to be paid to PWMU
  - b. 40% for evangelism in the local region as determined by the Skipton Session and Board of Management from time to time
  - c. 20% to be reinvested as capital;

with the Skipton congregation at liberty to make further application to presbytery for continued use of the funds at some future time.

7. Approve that the bequest of \$111,588, received from Edna Marion Robinson for the General Purposes of the PCV, be combined with the PCV General Funds.  
The motion was seconded and approved.

**25. Appeal 2 – Rhonda Aubert, re: Decision of the Presbytery of Maroondah**

(1) It was agreed to sit in private while permitting the appellant's advisor to be present.

The parties were called to the bar.

The record of the case in the presbytery was taken as read.

The appellant was heard.

The respondents were heard.

The appellant did not wish to speak in reply.

Questions were asked.

It was agreed to adjourn for ten minutes to allow the Special Judicial Committee to prepare its advice.

The parties were removed from the bar.

It was agreed to permit the parties to hear the discussion of the case.

The Assembly heard from its Special Judicial Committee.

(2) The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Dismiss the appeal.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**Announcement of Final Decision**

The Moderator advised the appellant of the Assembly's decision as follows:

That the Assembly had resolved to dismiss her appeal.

The Moderator advised the appellant of her right of appeal.

The appellant stated 'I intend to appeal'.

(3) It was agreed to appoint the Clerk and Deputy Clerk to act as respondents to defend its decision in the GAA.

The Moderator removed the parties from the bar.

**26. Appeal 3 – Rhonda Aubert, re: Decision of the Presbytery of Maroondah**

(1) It was agreed to sit in private while permitting the appellant's advisor to be present.

The parties were called to the bar.

The record of the case in the presbytery was taken as read.

The appellant was heard.

The respondents were heard.

The appellant was heard in reply.

Questions were asked.

The parties were removed from the bar.

It was agreed to permit the parties to hear the discussion of the case.

The Assembly heard from its Special Judicial Committee.

(2) The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Dismiss the appeal.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**Announcement of Final Decision**

The Moderator advised the appellant of the Assembly's decision as follows:

That the Assembly had resolved to dismiss her appeal.

The Moderator advised the appellant of her right of appeal.

The appellant stated 'I intend to appeal'.

(3) It was agreed to appoint the Clerk and Deputy Clerk to act as respondents to defend its decision in the GAA.

The Moderator removed the parties from the bar.

## **27. Privilege (min. 13)**

The Deputy Clerk reported that the matter had been discussed as directed and he believed that the matter had been resolved.

The point of privilege was withdrawn.

It was agreed to resume in open court.

## **28. Trusts Corporation**

The report of the Trusts Corporation was received.

The Chairman, Rev Stephen Deroon, moved the deliverance:

That the Assembly:

1. Appoint an ad hoc committee for Assembly Hall to identify and evaluate the options relating to the Assembly Hall and the future of the 37% interest held for home mission and church extension of the PCV, with the committee to comprise the Moderator (convener), the Clerk of Assembly, the Senior Minister of Scots' Church, and two persons nominated by each of the following committees: Board of Investment and Finance, Ministry Development Committee, and Church Planting Committee; with power to co-opt other persons to assist the committee as required.
2. Direct the ad hoc committee for Assembly Hall to report to the Assembly in October 2018 with recommendations on the outcome of its deliberations.
3. Agree to waive all its rights to Allotments 13, 14, 15 and 16 Section 3 Parish of Moliagul.

The motion was seconded and approved.

## **29. Church Planting Committee**

The report of the Church Planting Committee was laid on the table.

Clauses 1 and 2 were approved.

Clause 3 was moved.

(1) Rev Cameron Garrett sought leave to amend clause 3 so that it would read:

3. Approve the following 'wish-list' for future property requirements and commend the need for funds to purchase land for future congregations in those places to presbyteries and congregations:
  - a. Donnybrook
  - b. Truganina
  - c. Clyde
  - d. Sunbury
  - e. Rockbank

Leave was granted.

Rev Graham Nicholson sought leave to move a further amendment to clause 3.

The Moderator ruled that the proposed amendment was not competent.

(2) Elder Colin Morrow moved:

That the Assembly:

Depart from the Moderator's ruling.

The motion was seconded and disapproved.

Clause 3 as amended was approved.

Clauses 4 and 5 were moved.

It was agreed to adjourn the debate (min. 47)

### **30. Adjournment**

The Assembly adjourned to meet at 7:00 pm on Tuesday 10 October 2017, which, having been duly intimated, the Moderator closed the sitting with the benediction.

CLERKS:  
J P Wilson  
P W Phillips  
D A Carroll



**PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
of the  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA  
3<sup>rd</sup> Sitting: Tuesday 10 October (pm)**

At Melbourne, and in the Werner Brodbeck Hall within the Assembly Hall, Tuesday 10 October 2017 at 7:00pm.

**31. Constitution**

The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria met pursuant to adjournment. Moderator's Chaplain, Rev Stuart Withers, led the Assembly in worship with a reading of 2 Corinthians 4:1-6 and constituted the Assembly with prayer.

**32. Apologies**

The Deputy Clerk noted the apologies as follows:

Ministers:

For this sitting: John Cromarty, Kevin Maxwell, Andrew Slater.

Elders:

For this sitting: No apologies.

The Deputy Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Sustain the apologies.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**33. Business Committee**

The Business Convener, Rev Jared Hood, moved:

That the Assembly:

Approve the proposed agenda.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**34. Minutes of the Previous Sitting**

The Deputy Clerk tabled the minutes of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Sitting.

**35. Health and Community Chaplaincy Committee**

The report of the Health and Community Chaplaincy Committee was received.

Clauses 1-3 were approved.

Clause 4 was approved by acclamation.

Moderator's Chaplain Rev Stuart Withers led in prayer for ministers of the PCV serving as Police Chaplains.

Clauses 5 and 6 were approved.

Clause 7 was approved.

The Convener, Rev Miles Fagan, moved the deliverance as a whole:

That the Assembly:

1. Pray for God's continued help and blessing for all of our PCV chaplains and pastoral care workers and praise him for their work and ministry during 2016-2017.
2. Give thanks for the faithful ministry of Miss Elspeth Slater and pray for her as she enters retirement.
3. Give thanks and praise for the work of Mrs Sandy Carroll and Mrs Anne Harvey in the role of Administration and Family Camp co-ordination.

4. Pray for PCV Police Chaplains and give thanks for Rev Chris Siriweera and Rev Peter Owen on their achievement of 20 years' service to Victoria Police.
5. Pray for the Ministry Family Assistance Program and for those who have sought support through this service.
6. Pray that the Ministry Retreat Renewal groups enable ministry to continue in healthy and sustainable forms.
7. In accordance with Rule 5.32, approve the appointment by the Committee of Mrs Robyn Johnson to the position of PCV Pastoral Support Worker - Ministry Wives for a term of three years commencing February 2018.

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **36. Associations**

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Associate for all sittings Rev John Woodward, member of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Australia in New South Wales.

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **37. Social Services Committee**

The report of the Social Services Committee was received.

Clauses 1-3 were approved.

Moderator's Chaplain Rev Rod Waterhouse led the Assembly in prayer.

The Clerk moved an additional clause:

That the Assembly:

Give thanks to God for the faithful, diligent and cheerful service to the Social Services Committee by Elder Robert Lowe.

The motion was seconded and approved.

The Convener, Elder Robert Lowe, moved the deliverance as a whole as amended:

That the Assembly:

1. Pray that Stage 2 of Kirkbrae Presbyterian Homes, comprising twenty units and a community centre, proceed as quickly as possible.
2. Give thanks to God for Rev Matt James, Rev Andrew Bray and Mrs Janine Motyer, for their pastoral care with residents at Kirkbrae and Tannoch Brae.
3. Give thanks to God for the faithful service of the executive team and staff at Kirkbrae.
4. Give thanks to God for the faithful, diligent and cheerful service to the Social Services Committee by Elder Robert Lowe.

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **38. Ad hoc Social Services and Health and Community Chaplaincy Committee**

The report of the Ad hoc Social Services and Health and Community Chaplaincy Committee was received.

The Convener, Rev Philip Court, moved the deliverance:

That the Assembly:

1. Commend those congregations that participate regularly in ministries of mercy, compassion and social service in the name of Jesus.
2. Thank the congregations who responded and gave feedback to the committee's survey in early 2017.
3. Encourage presbyteries to consider how they may be able to work in their own geographic areas to further and fund ministries of mercy, compassion and social service.

4. Thank Mrs Kathy James for her work on behalf of the ad hoc committee during 2016/2017.
5. Thank and discharge the committee.

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **39. Building and Property Committee**

The report of the Building and Property Committee was received.

The Convener, Rev Matt Tegart, moved the deliverance:

That the Assembly:

1. Thank the Church Architect, Mr Les Oliver, for his valued service to the committee and to the congregations of the church.
2. Thank Rev Peter Phillips for his contribution to the work of the Building and Property Committee for the past 9 years.
3. Commend the 'Checklist survey for existing manses' to boards of management as a useful resource.

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **40. Maintenance of the Ministry Committee**

The report of the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee was received.

Clauses 1-7 were approved.

Clause 8 was approved by acclamation.

The Convener, Elder Dennis Wright, moved the deliverance as a whole:

That the Assembly:

1. Direct each minister, each congregation, and each presbytery to respond positively to this committee's written requests to confirm the total LSL due to be taken; and to direct that presbyteries enforce MMC Regulations by ensuring ministers take overdue LSL.
2. Approve the following process for grant applications:
  - a. The Annual Charge Report (ACR) is to be approved by the presbytery; AND
  - b. If the ACR is submitted to the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee within the period July 01 to September 30, a full year of monthly sustentation payments may be made; OR
  - c. Forms submitted after September 30 may be approved with a monthly rate not greater than the maximum Sustentation Grant Amount (\$10,872 for the 2017 - 18 year) divided by 12 and for the rest of the financial year.
3. Ask presbyteries to encourage timely auditing of charge finances and completion of the Annual Charge Report Form (ACR) as early as possible after the completion of their financial period and no later than the due date (ACR page 1), but noting the requirements of clause 2 above.
4. Encourage each member of Boards of Management to take an active role in the budget preparation and approval prior to presentation at their congregational meetings for approval and to be mindful of the budget when considering income and expenses throughout the financial year.
5. Encourage presbyteries to establish standing committees with appointed conveners to assess the finances of charges on a consistent basis, via properly completed Annual Charge Reports (ACRs), and to evaluate all applications for assistance and make recommendations to their presbytery concerning the same.
6. Warmly thank all the PCV Office staff for their advice and time spent in the administration of the work of the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee, especially in the support and encouragement of the convener.
7. Warmly thank all members of the Maintenance of the Ministry committee for their

diligence in attendance and contribution to the effective working of this important committee of this General Assembly.

8. Especially thank our retiring registrar, Reg Butcher, who has carried a mighty work load in the receipt and analysis of the Annual Charge Reports (ACRs) on behalf of the committee over the past 10 years. His contribution to the workings of the General Assembly should be recognised and applauded.

The motion was seconded and approved.

#### **41. State News Committee**

The report of the State News Committee was received.

The Convener, Rev Luke Isham, moved the deliverance:

That the Assembly:

1. Thank Chiara Bilyj for her faithful service as the editor of Fellow Workers for the last eight years and welcome Courtney Maxwell to the role.
2. Encourage each presbytery to nominate someone to organise promotional articles and accompanying photographs for their region.

The motion was seconded and approved.

#### **42. Belgrave Heights Christian School**

The report of the Belgrave Heights Christian School was received.

#### **43. St Andrews Christian College**

The report of St Andrews Christian College was received.

#### **44. Clerkship Committee**

The report of the Clerkship Committee was received.

The Convener, Rev David Brown, moved the deliverance:

That the Assembly:

1. Give thanks for the continuing faithful service of our Clerk of Assembly.
2. Commend all our clerks and the administrative assistant to the prayers of the church.

The motion was seconded and approved.

#### **45. Commission for Church Institutions**

The report of the Commission for Church Institutions was received.

The Clerk reported that PLC, the Presbyterian School of St Andrew and Scotch College have fulfilled their financial obligations in terms of reporting.

The Clerk moved the deliverance:

Rev Ivan Barker moved:

That the Assembly:

Amend the deliverance by inserting the names Neil Benfell and Peter Hastie after Graeme Weber.

The amendment was seconded and approved.

The Clerk moved the deliverance as amended:

That the Assembly:

Appoint the Moderator (chairman), Clerks of Assembly, Business Convener, Law Agent, Rev Douglas Robertson, Ivan Barker, Andrew Bray, John Cho, Trevor Cox, Phil Daffy, Luke Isham, Graham Nicholson, Chris Siriweera, Graeme Weber, Neil Benfell, Peter Hastie and elder Dr Robert Baldock, with five members to form a quorum as the Commission for Church Institutions, a commission to exercise the powers of the General Assembly:

1. with respect of or conferred by constitutional documents of Scotch College and Presbyterian Ladies' College, and instruct the Commission that in making appointments to Group A and Group C of the Council of these schools it should appoint persons committed to upholding the trusts on which those schools are held;
2. with respect to the constitutions of any other school or institution in connection with the Presbyterian Church of Victoria as may be necessary or expedient from time to time and in particular powers of appointment or removal of officers and directors.

The motion was seconded and approved.

#### **46. Archive**

The report of the Archivist was received.

#### **47. Church Planting Committee (min. 29)**

The business was resumed.

Rev Ian Hutton moved:

That the Assembly:

Amend the deliverance by deleting clauses 4 and 5 and adding the following clause:

4. Instruct the Church Planting Committee and Ministry Development Committee to continue with the current inter-committee process under the convenership of the moderator as already commenced but which has not been concluded; dealing with matters as outlined in the MDC letter to CPC dated 3 April 2017 including:

- a) views of ministry of each committee (including aims and goals);
- b) ministry strategies for future church extension in the PCV.

The Moderator was asked to rule on its competency.

The Moderator ruled that the proposed amendment was competent.

Rev Dean Carroll moved:

That the Assembly depart from the Moderator's ruling.

The motion was approved.

Clause 4 was disapproved.

Clause 5 was fallen from.

It was agreed to adjourn the business (min. 67)

#### **48. Adjournment**

The Assembly adjourned to meet at 9:30am on Wednesday 11 October 2017, which having been duly intimated, the Moderator closed the sitting with the benediction.

CLERKS:  
J P Wilson  
P W Phillips  
D A Carroll

**PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
of the  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA  
4<sup>th</sup> Sitting: Wednesday 11 October (am)**

At Melbourne, and in the Werner Brodbeck Hall within the Assembly Hall, Wednesday 11 October 2017 at 9:30am.

**49. Constitution:**

The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria met pursuant to adjournment. Moderator's Chaplain, Rev Stuart Withers, constituted the Assembly with the reading of Romans 5:12-21 and prayer.

**50. Assembly Expositor**

The Assembly Expositor, Rev Douglas Milne, led the Assembly in the second of his Assembly expositions, 'The One Man, Jesus Christ', based on Romans 5:17.

**51. Apologies**

The Deputy Clerk noted the following apologies:

For this sitting:

Ministers: Mark Crabb, John Cromarty, Chris Duke, Luke Isham, Michael Jensen, Kevin Maxwell, David Palmer.

Elders: No apologies.

The Deputy Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Sustain the apologies.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**52. Business Committee**

The Business Convener, Rev Jared Hood, moved:

That the Assembly:

Approve the proposed agenda.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**53. Minutes of Previous Sitting**

The Deputy Clerk tabled the minutes of the 3<sup>rd</sup> Sitting.

**54. Australian Presbyterian World Mission (Vic) Committee**

Rev Philip Burns introduced the following missionaries to the Assembly:

Mr Andrew Adams (Pioneers, Japan)

Ms Rosie Timmins (Pioneers, UK/Middle East)

Mr Aaron and Mrs Katie Rigg with Harrison, Ashton and Elise (MAF, Arnhem Land)

Rev John and Mrs Kara Dekker with Galilee, Zephaniah and Eden (APWM, Vanuatu)

Mr Surendra and Mrs Ma'yan Wesley (PIM, Mt Magnet, WA).

The Moderator welcomed the missionaries and led the Assembly in prayer.

Mr Aaron Rigg addressed the Assembly on the work of MAF in Arnhem Land.

Rev Kevin Murray addressed the Assembly.

The Convener, Mr Douglas Bennett addressed the Assembly.

The report of the Australian Presbyterian World Mission (Vic) Committee was received.

Rev Philip Burns moved the deliverance:

Clause 1 and clauses 3-13 were approved.

Clause 2 was approved by acclamation.

Rev Philip Burns moved the deliverance a whole:

That the Assembly:

1. Praise God for our missionary team, and commend to God and the wider church those who serve the Lord Jesus as part of that team.
2. Express its thanks to God for and its gratitude to our retiring convener, Douglas Bennett, for his strong, faithful and dedicated leadership of the committee since March 2016.
3. Encourage all churches to pray regularly for our APWM missionaries serving in Australia and overseas, asking the Lord of the harvest to send out more labourers, and that his church may be enabled to set them aside and fully support them.
4. Request the Moderator to give the greetings of the Assembly to all our serving missionaries.
5. Praise God for his blessing upon the Coins for Mission program, the 45 participating churches and the extra support provided for our missionaries in times of need.
6. Praise God for our relationships with PTS India and the Partner Churches of South Sudan, Myanmar, Malawi, Zambia, Vanuatu and Japan and remind the PCV that Partner Churches will greatly benefit from regular financial gifts and donations.
7. Encourage ministers, sessions and mission committees to seriously consider a short-term mission trip as a method of increasing interest and involvement in world mission.
8. Encourage all congregations to extend financial and prayerful support for our missionaries who minister to the Aboriginal community, within our nation, especially those within the APWM family: Rev Rick and Kayleen Manton (now with APWM NSW), Dennis and Glenys Tranter and Surendra and Ma'yan Wesley (with PIM).
9. Praise God for the work of the PWMU State Council and branches in the support of missions.
10. Praise God for the ministry of the APWM National Office in Sydney, and encourage the wider church to extend financial and prayerful support for the ministries of the APWM National Director and all our missionaries within Australia and overseas.
11. Commend the regular APWM Vic and APWM National publications to the wider church.
12. Pray for the moderator and his wife who will visit and encourage one or more of our mission team in the field during their moderatorial year.
13. Encourage PCV congregations to prayerfully review their giving to the wider work of cross cultural mission, both locally and overseas.

The motion was seconded and approved.

## **55. PresAID**

Rev Dean Carroll addressed the Assembly on the work of PresAID.

## **56. Presbyterian Ladies College**

The report of Presbyterian Ladies College was received.

Communication 8 was received.

The Moderator invited Mrs Elaine Collin, retiring Principal of PLC, to address the Assembly.

Mrs Elaine Collin addressed the Assembly.

Rev Douglas Robertson and PLC School Council Chairman Russell Walley spoke in appreciation of Mrs Collin's service as Principal.

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Thank Mrs Elaine Collin for 11 years of outstanding service as Principal of PLC, noting her strong, effective and godly leadership, and the blessing she has been to the girls of the school, and her witness to the wider PLC community and to this church.

The motion was seconded and approved with acclamation.

#### **57. Home Mission Workers Association**

The report of the HMWA was received.

The Moderator welcomed Mrs Carolyn Wentworth to the Assembly and invited her to speak.

Mrs Wentworth addressed the Assembly.

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

1. Note that after 83 years in operation, the Home Mission Workers' Association is winding up.
2. Thank God for blessings that have been seen and felt from the work of HMWA over the years of its existence, especially for the support that it has given to gospel ministry in many places throughout Victoria.
3. Thank God for faithful service given through HMWA by many supporters, members and office bearers over the years.
4. Approve the transfer of the residual funds to the Ministry Development Committee for the ongoing purpose of providing financial assistance in areas that have been the focus of HMWA assistance.

The motion was seconded and approved.

The Moderator gave thanks for the work of the HMWA and led the Assembly in prayer.

#### **58. Defence Force Chaplaincy Committee**

The report of the Defence Force Chaplaincy Committee was received.

Mr Bryce Wiegandt addressed the Assembly regarding his role as a PCA Candidate appointed in the Defence Chaplain Undergraduate Scheme and his goal of chaplaincy in the RAAF.

The Moderator led in prayer for ADF Chaplaincy and for Mr Wiegandt.

The Convener, Rev Miles Fagan, moved the deliverance:

That the Assembly:

1. Pray for God's continued help and blessing for all of our PCV Defence Force chaplains and praise him for their work and ministry during 2016–2017.
2. Promote In-service training for ministry candidates as a viable ministry option.
3. Encourage presbyteries and congregations to find out more about the unique ministry of Defence Force Chaplaincy.

The motion was seconded and approved.

#### **59. Communication 13 – Presbyterian Inland Mission, re: the work of the PIM**

Communication 13 was received.

Elder Andrew Letcher, PIM CEO addressed the Assembly.

#### **60. Christian Education and Nurture Committee**

Mrs Mairi Girgis addressed the Assembly on Women's Ministry Victoria in the PCV.

Mr Duan Ziegelaar addressed the Assembly on the work of PYV.

The report of the Christian Education and Nurture Committee was received.



The Convener, Rev Matthew James, moved the deliverance:

That the Assembly:

1. Give thanks to God for the harmonious working relationships evident within the committee.
2. Thank Miss Emily Venning, Rev David and Mrs Tanya Assender for the time and energy they invested in organising and leading the mission trip to Blantyre.
3. Thank Mr Nic and Mrs Chiara Bilyj for the wonderful leadership they have given to the PYV.
4. Give thanks to God for the work of the PYV council.
5. Thank Mrs Amy Gregory for her work as the PYV Administration Officer over the last year.
6. Thank Mrs Mairi Girgis and the Women's Ministry Victoria team for their tireless work in organising and presenting ministry days in different parts of our state.
7. Give thanks to God for the work of our Youth Ministries Director, Rev Brian Harvey, and pray for him as he provides direction for youth ministries in the PCV.

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **61. Adjournment**

The Assembly adjourned to meet at 7:00pm on Wednesday 11 October 2017, which having been duly intimated, the Moderator closed the sitting with the benediction.

CLERKS:  
J P Wilson  
P W Phillips  
D A Carroll

**PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
of the  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA  
5th Sitting: Wednesday 11 October (pm)**

At Melbourne, and in the Werner Brodbeck Hall within the Assembly Hall, Wednesday 11 October 2017 at 7:00pm.

**62. Constitution**

The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria met pursuant to adjournment. Moderator's Chaplain, Rev Rod Waterhouse, constituted the Assembly with the reading of Philippians 2:1-11, prayer and the singing of a hymn.

**63. Apologies**

The Deputy Clerk noted the following apologies for this sitting:

Ministers: Mark Crabb, John Cromarty, Marvin Hagans, Luke Isham, Andrew Slater.

Elders: John Angelico, Geoff Cross.

The Deputy Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Sustain the apologies.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**64. Business Committee**

The Business Convener moved:

That the Assembly:

Approve the proposed agenda.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**65. Minutes of the Previous Sitting**

The Deputy Clerk tabled the minutes of the 4<sup>th</sup> Sitting.

**66. Permission to meet during Assembly – Commission of the Presbytery of Melbourne East.**

Rev Barry Oakes moved:

That the Assembly:

In accord with rule 6.13.1, permit the Commission of the Presbytery to meet during the sitting of the Assembly at an appropriate time on Thursday beyond its bounds.

Seconded and approved.

**67. Church Planting Committee (min. 47)**

It was agreed to resume the business.

Rev Ian Hutton moved an additional clause:

That the Assembly:

4. Instruct the Church Planting Committee and Ministry Development Committee to continue with the current inter-committee process under the convenership of the Moderator as already commenced but which has not been concluded; dealing with matters as outlined in the MDC letter to the CPC dated 3 April 2017 including:
  - a. views of ministry of each committee (including aims and goals);
  - b. ministry strategies for future church extension in the PCV.

The motion was seconded and approved.

Rev Cameron Garrett moved an additional clause:

That the Assembly:

5. Instruct the Church Planting Committee and the Ministry Development Committee to bring joint progress reports on the inter-committee process to the 2018 Commission of Assembly and the 2018 General Assembly as necessary.

The motion was seconded and approved.

The deliverance as a whole as amended was moved:

1. Give thanks for and pray for the following Church Plants as they continue without funding from the CPC in 2018:
  - a. Point Cook
  - b. Darebin
  - c. South East Bendigo (Reforming).
2. Pray for Warragul and Officer Church plants as they establish their core group and their witness to their surrounding areas.
3. Approve the following 'wish-list' for future property requirements and commend the need for funds to purchase land for future congregations in those places to presbyteries and congregations.
  - a. Donnybrook
  - b. Truganina
  - c. Clyde
  - d. Sunbury
  - e. Rockbank
4. Instruct the Church Planting Committee and Ministry Development Committee to continue with the current inter-committee process under the convenership of the Moderator as already commenced but which has not been concluded; dealing with matters as outlined in the MDC letter to the CPC dated 3 April 2017 including:
  - a. views of ministry of each committee (including aims and goals);
  - b. ministry strategies for future church extension in the PCV.
5. Instruct the Church Planting Committee and the Ministry Development Committee to bring joint progress reports on the inter-committee process to the 2018 Commission of Assembly and the 2018 General Assembly as necessary.

The motion was seconded and approved.

## **68. Ministry Development Committee**

The report of the Ministry Development Committee was received.

The Convener, Rev Ian Hutton, moved the deliverance.

Clauses 1 and 4-16 were approved.

Clauses 2 and 3 were approved with a standing ovation.

The Moderator led in prayer for Rev Robert Carner.

The deliverance as a whole was moved:

That the Assembly:

1. Give thanks to God for Rev Michael Wishart's years of service to the Ministry Development Committee.
2. Give thanks to God for the faithful and diligent service of Rev Dr Robert Carner as Director, Ministry Development Committee, over the last 16 years.
3. Pray for Rev Dr Robert Carner as he retires, and for his health.
4. Praise God for the faithful and diligent work of our home missionaries and especially for those who have retired in the past year (Steven Arbuckle, Richard Jeganathan and Ian Smith), and pray that God will raise up more home missionaries (Matt 9:37-38).

5. Pray for the ongoing work of the gospel in regional and rural areas.
6. Praise God for those churches which continue to grow and become more self-supporting.
7. Praise God for those churches involved in Sister Church relationships and urge other churches to consider how they might support the work of the kingdom in this way.
8. Urge all aid-receiving churches to prayerfully and faithfully seek the Lord's provision for his church.
9. Praise God for the provision of the Thompson Trust for the work of Evangelism.
10. Praise God for the many capital projects for which funds have been made available and which are underway or about to commence.
11. Urge churches to familiarise themselves with their local demographics and consider using ESL type programs to create gospel opportunities.
12. Give thanks to God for the extensive and reliable work performed by Mr Ben Palmer in the MDC office.
13. Express thanks to the General Assembly Office staff for their assistance to the MDC.
14. Direct all presbyteries to collect and submit the Statistical Returns to the MDC by the stated deadline of 30 April 2018.
15. Authorise the MDC to negotiate the stipend and NCB component of the remuneration package for the Ministry Development Officer from 1.05 times minimum Stipend/NCB to a figure up to 1.2 times minimum Stipend/NCB.
16. Authorise the MDC to bring a name for the Ministry Development Officer position to the 2018 Commission of Assembly.

The motion was seconded and approved.

#### **69. Exit Students Committee**

The Exit Students Committee report was received.

The Convener, Rev Ian Hutton, moved the deliverance:

That the Assembly:

1. Praise God for the current numbers of exit students who have been raised up.
2. Pray for the 2017 exit appointments.
3. Extend the time for bringing recommendations for improving the exit process until the 2018 General Assembly.

The motion was seconded and approved.

Moderator's Chaplain Rev Stuart Withers led in prayer for the exiting students.

#### **70. Privacy Officer**

The Privacy Officer's report was received.

#### **71. Petition 4 – Presbytery of Gippsland, re: Bairnsdale Funding**

The petitioners were brought to the Bar.

The petition was taken as read and received.

The petitioners stated the petition.

Questions were asked.

(1) The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Grant the prayer of the petition.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(2) The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Authorise the Ministry Development Committee, at its discretion and subject to its own guidelines, to provide a grant to Bairnsdale Presbyterian Church for the 2018/19, 2019/20 and 2020/21 financial years (if grants are needed).

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **Announcement of Final Decision**

The Moderator advised the petitioners of the Assembly's decision as follows:

That the Assembly had resolved to:

1. Grant the prayer of the petition.
2. Authorise the Ministry Development Committee, at its discretion and subject to its own guidelines, to provide a grant to Bairnsdale Presbyterian Church for the 2018/19, 2019/20 and 2020/21 financial years (if grants are needed).

The Moderator removed the parties from the Bar.

### **72. Communication 14: from: Rev Gary Stephens, Clerk of the Presbytery of Gippsland—Moe-Yarram request to sell land**

Communication 14 was received.

Rev Stephen Deroon moved:

That the Assembly:

Approve the sale of land, as requested by the Presbytery of Gippsland, namely: Title Volume 10699 Folio 980 (5 Parer Avenue, Moe) including the rear of church site (34 Fowler Street Moe), provisional upon the subdivision of Title Volume 10545 Folio 412, with the rear portion thereof to be adjoined to Title Volume 10699 Folio 980.

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **73. Selection Committee**

The report of the Selection Committee was received.

The Convener, Rev Cameron Garrett, moved the deliverance:

That the Assembly:

1. Thank Almighty God for the operations of the Assembly's Committees, Boards and Councils in the 2016/2017 Assembly year.
2. Thank all committee members who have served in the past year.
3. Call on all presbyteries to make nominations for the position of Moderator-General of the General Assembly of Australia (2019–2021) with replies to be in the hands of the Selection Committee convener by 31 July 2018.
4. Confirm the appointment of those members appointed by the Selection Committee to fill casual vacancies on committees since the 2016 Assembly.
5. Appoint all those nominated to committees, boards, councils and other bodies and positions as presented in the Selection Committee's Report.
6. Remind all committees that the Selection Committee must be notified of resignations from committees, together with nominations for filling casual vacancies (see Rule 5.28).
7. Inform the Clerk of the General Assembly of Australia of the GAV appointments to the GAA Commission.

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **74. Code and General Administration Committee**

The report of the Code and General Administration Committee was received.

The Convener, Rev John Wilson, moved clause 1.

(1) Rev Don Elliott moved:

That the Assembly:

Amend clause 1 in the following ways:

a. [REDACTED]

- [REDACTED]

b. [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
6 Repeated acts of sexual intercourse	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

Clause 2 was moved.  
(2) Rev Dean Carroll moved:  
That the Assembly:

Amend the deliverance by replacing in clause 2 every occurrence of '\$100,000' with '\$500,000' (i.e. amend proposed new Board of Investment and Finance regulations 17.b.i, ii, and 17.d.i, ii).

The motion was seconded and approved.

Clause 2 as amended was approved.

Clauses 3 and 4 were approved.

Clause 5 was moved.

(3) Rev Ian Hutton moved:

That the Assembly:

Amend clause 5 by replacing the words, 'Replace the Church Planting Committee regulations with the following:' with the following:

5. Refer the following proposed new Church Planting Committee regulations to the Code and General Administration Committee, and instruct the Code and General Administration Committee to consult with the Ministry Development Committee and the Church Planting Committee and to bring a proposal to the 2018 General Assembly.

The amendment was seconded and approved.

Clause 5 as amended was approved.

Clause 6 was moved.

(4) Rev Ian Hutton moved:

That the Assembly:

Amend the deliverance clause 6 by replacing the words, 'Replace the Property Development Fund regulations with the following':

6. Refer the following proposed new Property Development Fund regulations (The Future Fund) to the Code and General Administration Committee, and instruct the Code and General Administration Committee to consult with the Ministry Development Committee and the Church Planting Committee and to bring a proposal to the 2018 General Assembly.

The motion was seconded and approved.

Clause 6 as amended was approved.

Clauses 7 and 8 were approved.

(5) Rev Cameron Garrett moved an additional clause:

That the Assembly:

9. Thank and discharge the Ad hoc Committee on Sites Reserve.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(6) Rev Cameron Garrett moved an additional clause:

That the Assembly:

10. Request the Code and General Administration Committee to consider ways and means by which presbyteries might be supported in dealing with cases of discipline, with presbyteries invited to submit suggestions to the Committee by 31 March 2018, the Committee to report to the 2018 General Assembly.

The motion was seconded and approved.

The Convener, Rev John Wilson, moved the deliverance as a whole as amended:

That the Assembly:

1. 

[Redacted]

[Redacted]

[Redacted]

[Redacted]

[Redacted]

[Redacted]



[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

cited in Heb. 8:12; 10:17).

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

- [REDACTED]
- [REDACTED]
- [REDACTED]
- [REDACTED]
- [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]



[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

- [REDACTED]
- [REDACTED]
- [REDACTED]
- [REDACTED]
- [REDACTED]
- [REDACTED]
- [REDACTED]
- [REDACTED]
- [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

■ [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

- [REDACTED]
- [REDACTED]
- [REDACTED]
- [REDACTED]
- [REDACTED]
- [REDACTED]

■ [REDACTED]

■ [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]



[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]	[REDACTED]

- 1. [REDACTED]
- [REDACTED]
- [REDACTED]
- [REDACTED]
- [REDACTED]
- [REDACTED]
- [REDACTED]

2. Replace regulation 17 of the Board of Investment and Finance regulations with the following:

**17. Sites Reserve accounts**  
**Existing Congregations**

a) When any land owned by or vested in trustees for the church is sold on behalf of a congregation, either as vacant land or with buildings erected thereon, the whole of the proceeds shall be paid to the General Assembly Treasurer, who shall hold such moneys in trust in a Sites Reserve Account until the congregation, having obtained the approval of the presbytery or the presbytery and the General Assembly as the operation of sub-clause (b) may require, otherwise directs.

b) Moneys held in Sites Reserve Accounts by operation of clause 17(a) may be applied by the congregation associated with them for any purpose within the church that will serve the cause of the gospel and the building up of the church, subject to:

- i. the approval of presbytery for expenditure not greater than \$500,000; or
- ii. the approval of both the presbytery and the Assembly in the case of expenditure greater than \$500,000

before directing the BIF to disburse the funds as approved.

**Deceased congregations**

c) Where a congregation has ceased to exist and when, as a result, land owned or vested in trustees for the church is, on the recommendation of the presbytery sold on behalf of the General Assembly either as vacant land or with buildings erected thereon, the whole of the proceeds shall be paid to the General Assembly Treasurer, who shall hold such money in trust until the presbytery or the presbytery and the General Assembly as the operation of sub-clause (d) may require, otherwise directs.

d) When moneys are held in a Sites Reserve Account by operation of clause 17(c), the BIF shall notify the amount to the presbytery of the deceased



congregation, which shall notify all congregations within its bounds and consider any submissions those congregations may make for use of the money.

The presbytery:

- i. in the case of expenditure not greater than \$500,000 in total, having approved a proposed use of part or the whole of the funds; or
- ii. in the case of expenditure greater than \$500,000 in total, having approved a proposed use of part or the whole of the funds and with the approval of the Assembly to the proposed expenditure:  
may direct the BIF to disburse the funds as approved.

3. Replace the Rules made under the Presbyterian Trusts Act 1890, with the following:

### **RULES MADE UNDER THE ACT**

Rules made by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria under Sections 12, and 25 of the Presbyterian Trusts Act 1890, and advertised in the Government Gazette on 12 December 1890, page 5062, and on 10 August 1977, page 2602.

#### **A. – Corporation Trustees**

1. The first members of the corporate body of trustees, which body is hereinafter called 'The Corporation,' shall be appointed by a resolution of the General Assembly in pursuance of section 3 of the said Act.
2.
  - (1) On and after the rising of the House at the conclusion of the 1993 General Assembly the number of members of the Corporation shall be ten.
  - (2) On and after the rising of the House at the conclusion of the 2010 General Assembly the members of the Corporation shall be the members of the Board of Investment and Finance of the General Assembly as elected in accordance with its Regulations for the time being, and
  - (3) After the fifteenth day of July, 1977, no persons shall continue to be a member of the Corporation –
    - (i) pursuant to any resolution of the General Assembly made prior to the first day of July, 1977; or,
    - (ii) after he has ceased to be a member of the said Board of Investment and Finance.
3. The fact that the membership of the Corporation has for any reason fallen below ten shall not invalidate any action proceeding or resolution of the Corporation so long as a quorum was present at any meeting at which such action or proceeding took place or resolution was adopted.

4. The General Assembly may remove any member of the Corporation who shall cease to be a member or adherent of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, or who shall leave Victoria and remain absent without leave for six-months in succession, or who shall be absent without leave from six successive meetings of the Corporation, or who shall become incapable to act by reason of bodily or mental infirmity, or who shall become insolvent, or compound with his creditors, or who shall be guilty of any conduct rendering him, in the opinion of the said General Assembly, unfit to act as a trustee.

5. The General Assembly shall be the sole and final judge of the incapacity or unfitness to act of any trustee.

6. The seal of the Corporation shall be kept in the custody of the General Manager appointed pursuant to the regulations made by the General Assembly anent the Board of Investment and Finance, and there shall be two keys to the seal, one of which shall be kept by the chairman of the said Board, and the other by the General Manager; and the seal shall be affixed to documents only in pursuance of a resolution of the Corporation, or of a committee appointed by the Corporation from the trustees, with authority to act either generally or specially in the matter, of which committee three trustees shall form a quorum, and the affixing thereof shall be verified by two of the trustees, a law officer of the Church, and the said General Manager, provided that if the affixing of the seal shall be duly verified as hereinbefore provided, such verification shall be sufficient evidence that the affixing thereof was duly authorised by a resolution of the Corporation.

7. A reference in these rules to the holder of any office shall be deemed to include any person duly appointed in an acting or temporary capacity to perform the duties of that office.

8. The Corporation shall appoint one of its members to be chairman, and two other of its members to be vice-chairmen, and may at any time revoke such appointments. Meetings of the Corporation may be called at any time by or by the direction of the chairman, or in his absence by or by the direction of one of the vice-chairmen, and shall be called on a requisition by any three trustees.

9. Two days' notice of every meeting shall be given to the trustees.

10. Three trustees shall form a quorum at every such meeting.

#### **B. – Rule Relating to the Consent of Moderator to Dealings with Property**

11. The consent of the Moderator to any transfer, conveyance, mortgage, exchange, or lease, under section 20, sub-section 1, of the said Act shall not be given unless a law agent of the Church shall first approve thereof.

### **C. – Rules Relating to Trustees of Congregational Property not vested in the Corporation**

12. Trustees of property not vested in the Corporation and not held under any Act of Parliament or deed containing any specific provision for the appointment and removal of trustees shall be appointed and vacancies filled up as follows:-

13. The real property of each congregation is vested in trustees, whose powers and duties are defined in the Model Trust Deed. The number of trustees for any congregation is not less than three nor more than five. They are nominated by the congregation, who, at a meeting duly called for the purpose, select for the office the number of persons required, and transmit the list to the presbytery of the bounds by whom the appointment is made. The parties nominated must all be members or adherents of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, and free from church scandal.

14. Trustees, after being nominated by the congregation, and before their appointment by the presbytery, shall subscribe a declaration agreeing to hold the property in trust for the Presbyterian Church of Victoria conformably to such rules as the Assembly may determine. This declaration when signed is forwarded to the clerk of presbytery to be kept by him in retentis.

15. Trustees after their appointment by the presbytery, and immediately after the property is vested in them, are required to subscribe a further declaration acknowledging the jurisdiction of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria over the property intrusted to their charge. This declaration on being subscribed by them is forwarded to the Clerk of the General Assembly, by whom it is deposited with the other documents of the Church that are to be kept in secure custody for the church.

16. Any such last-mentioned trustee may be removed by a resolution of the presbytery in which the property of which he is a trustee is situated, or of the General Assembly, on any of the following grounds:-

- (a) That he has been called upon to resign by the congregation for which he is a trustee, which call has been approved and confirmed by the presbytery, and has refused or neglected to resign.
- (b) That he has ceased to be a member or adherent of the said congregation.
- (c) That he has removed his residence to a distance of 160 kilometres from the place of worship of the said congregation for at least twelve consecutive months.
- (d) That he has refused to exercise or execute any of the powers and authorities reposed in him as trustee when lawfully required so to do.
- (e) That he has disobeyed or neglected or refused to carry out any order, instruction, or decision of the General Assembly or the said presbytery.
- (f) That he has been declared by the General Assembly to have been guilty of conduct unbecoming a trustee.

17. Any such trustee may resign his trust.

18. Notice of the appointment of every new trustee and of the removal of any trustee of Church property shall be sent to the Moderator by the clerk of the presbytery making the appointment or removing such trustee within one week after such appointment or removal.

19. Notice of the death or resignation of any trustee shall be sent to the Moderator of the General Assembly and to the clerk of the presbytery by the clerk of the session or the minister of the congregation to which such trustee belonged within one week after such death or resignation becomes known to such clerk or minister.

4. Replace regulation 7 of the Health and Community Chaplaincy Committee regulations with the following:

**7. Other workers**

The committee may appoint, according to need:

- a) persons to give administrative assistance to the committee for any of its nominated duties;
- b) such other workers as it sees fit, to labour under its direction in the institutions, services or organisations referred to in regulation 3;
- c) a Pastoral Support Worker for ministry wives.

5. Refer the following proposed new Church Planting Committee regulations to the Code and General Administration Committee, and instruct the Code and General Administration Committee to consult with the Ministry Development Committee and the Church Planting Committee and to bring a proposal to the 2018 General Assembly:

**Title**

1. There shall be a committee of the General Assembly called the Church Planting Committee, hereafter referred to as the committee.

**Membership**

2. The committee shall consist of seven members, including a convener, appointed by the Assembly.

**Object**

3. The object of the committee is, in conjunction with presbyteries, to glorify God by promoting and facilitating the formation and development of healthy multiplying congregations.

**Function**

4. To achieve the objective the committee shall be responsible to the Assembly for operating within the general sphere of church planting (in former times known as church extension) to realise the following ends:

- a. effective denominational strategy, as determined by the Assembly from time to time;
- b. new healthy congregations being formed;
- c. congregations being effective in reaching the surrounding cultures;
- d. effective ministries being developed.

## **Responsibilities**

5. Responsibilities that fall within the operation of the committee from time to time include:

- a. assessing:
  - i. Church Planter applicants;
  - ii. Church Planting proposals;
- b. appointing (with the concurrence of presbyteries) Church Planters to Church Plant Charges;
- c. coaching Church Planters;
- d. training current and potential Church Planters;
- e. recruiting Church Planters;
- f. identifying areas for Church Plants;
- g. advising presbyteries;
- h. subsidising:
  - i. Church Plant Charges for up to five years;
  - ii. Activities and programs that serve the object of the committee;
- i. administering the Future Fund.

## **Employed Officer**

6. The committee shall, when occasion warrants, bring to the Assembly the name of a suitably gifted person for appointment as the Church Planter Evangelist. The Church Planter Evangelist will work under the committee according to such job description as shall be approved from time to time by the Assembly.

6. Refer the following proposed new Property Development Fund regulations (The Future Fund) to the Code and General Administration Committee, and instruct the Code and General Administration Committee to consult with the Ministry Development Committee and the Church Planting Committee and to bring a proposal to the 2018 General Assembly:

## **The Future Fund**

### **Title**

1. There shall be a fund called the Future Fund, formerly known as the 'Property Development Fund' (the Fund).

### **Fund administration**

2. The Fund shall be administered by the Church Planting Committee (the committee) under the supervision and direction of the General Assembly (the Assembly).

### **Purpose**

3. The purpose of the fund shall be to provide grants towards:

- a) the purchase of property (with or without buildings); or
- b) capital works;

that are consistent with the denominational strategy, as determined by the Assembly from time to time.

### **Eligibility**

4. Committees, presbyteries, and congregations under the jurisdiction of the Assembly shall be eligible to apply for grants from the fund.

### **Grant Conditions**

5. In approving any grant the committee may impose such terms as are agreeable to the recipient to ensure the continued resourcing of the fund.
  
7. Replace regulation 2(a) of the Exit Student Committee regulations with the following:  
'the convener of the Ministry Development Committee or his representative appointed from the MDC (convener);'
  
8. Appoint the Selection Committee, as follows:  
Metro: Rev Hui Lim (18), Rev Ken Brown (19), Rev Dean Carroll (20), Elder Reg Butcher (19), Elder John Angelico (20);  
Non-metro: Rev Cam Garrett (Convener) (19), Rev Neil Harvey (20).
  
9. Thank and discharge the ad hoc Committee on Sites Reserve.
  
10. Request the Code and General Administration Committee to consider ways and means by which presbyteries might be supported in dealing with cases of discipline, with presbyteries invited to submit suggestions to the Committee by 31 March 2018, the Committee to report to the 2018 General Assembly.

### **75. Adjournment**

The Assembly adjourned to meet at 9:30am on Thursday 12 October 2017, which, having been duly intimated, the Moderator closed the sitting with the benediction.

CLERKS:  
J P Wilson  
P W Phillips  
D A Carroll

**PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
of the  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA  
6<sup>th</sup> Sitting: Thursday 12 October and Friday 13 October**

At Melbourne, and in the Werner Brodbeck Hall within the Assembly Hall, Thursday 12 October 2017 at 9:30am.

**76. Constitution:**

The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria met pursuant to adjournment. Moderator's Chaplain, Rev Stuart Withers, constituted the Assembly with the reading of scripture, prayer and the singing of a hymn.

**77. Assembly Expositor**

The Assembly Expositor, Rev Douglas Milne, led the Assembly in the third of his Assembly Expositions, 'Do Not Be Surprised!', based on 1 Peter 4:12-19. The Moderator thanked Rev Douglas Milne for his expositions.

**78. Apologies**

The Deputy Clerk noted the following apologies for this sitting:

Ministers: John Cromarty, Chris Duke, Marvin Hagans.

Elders: John Angelico, Geoff Cross, Endre Papajcsik.

The Deputy Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Sustain the apologies.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**79. Business Committee**

The Business Convener moved:

That the Assembly:

Approve the proposed agenda.

The motion was seconded.

It was agreed to adjourn the debate to allow Ms Dawn Penny to speak (min. 81)

**80. Ms Dawn Penny, ACCESS Ministries**

The Moderator welcomed Ms Dawn Penny to the Assembly and invited her to address the Assembly.

Ms Penny addressed the Assembly on the work of ACCESS Ministries.

The Moderator led in prayer for Ms Penny and the work of ACCESS Ministries.

**81. Business Committee (min. 79)**

It was agreed to meet in private.

The Business Convener, Rev Jared Hood, moved:

That the Assembly:

Approve the proposed agenda.

The motion was seconded.

Rev Neil Chambers moved:

That the Assembly amend the proposed order of business to take up Petition 6 before taking up Petitions 1 and 2.

The motion was seconded and approved.

## **Dissent**

Rev Dallas Clarnette

Rev Allan Harman

Rev Jared Hood

Rev Philip Mercer

Reasons: That hearing Petition 6 prior to Petitions 1 and 2 will prejudice a right determination of Petitions 1 and 2.

Rev Graham Nicholson

Rev Len Pearce

Reasons: That hearing Petition 6 prior to Petitions 1 and 2 will prejudice a right determination of Petitions 1 and 2.

Rev Andrew Slater

Elder Roger Symons

The motion to adopt the agenda as amended was approved.

It was agreed to meet in open court.

## **82. ACCESS Ministries**

The report of ACCESS Ministries was received.

## **83. Minutes of the Previous Sitting**

The Deputy Clerk tabled the minutes of the 5<sup>th</sup> sitting.

## **84. Theological Education Committee**

Mr Ben Nelson left the Assembly.

The report of the Theological Education Committee was received.

Clause 1 was approved.

Rev Neil Benfell spoke in appreciation of the long and faithful and effective service the Rev Allan Harman as professor and lecturer at the PCV Theological College. These remarks were affirmed with applause.

Rev Allan Harman addressed the Assembly.

Clause 2 was approved with acclamation.

The Moderator led the Assembly in a prayer of thanksgiving for the work of Rev Harman.

Rev Peter Hastie addressed the Assembly.

It was agreed to sit in private.

Clause 3 was moved and seconded.

The debate was adjourned to take up a FOD (min. 87)

It was agreed to meet in open court.

## **85. Presbyterian Women's Missionary Union (PWMU)**

The report of the PWMU was received.

The Moderator welcomed Mrs Esther Vayne, President of the PWMU, to the Assembly.

The Moderator invited Mrs Vayne to address the Assembly.

Mrs Vayne addressed the Assembly on the work of PWMU.

The Moderator thanked Mrs Vayne for her address and spoke in appreciation of the work of the PWMU.

Moderator's Chaplain, Rev Stuart Withers, led in prayer for the ladies and the work of PWMU.

## **86. Passing of Mrs Sue Wharton**

The Moderator acknowledged her death and led in prayer for her husband, Rev Michael Wharton.

Past Moderator, Rev David Brown, took the chair.



It was agreed to meet in private.

**87. Theological Education Committee (min. 84)**

It was agreed to resume the debate.

Clause 3 was approved without dissent and followed by acclaim.

It was agreed to meet in open court.

Elder Ben Nelson was welcomed into the Assembly with applause.

The Moderator conveyed the Assembly's decision and led in prayer for him and his future service.

Elder Ben Nelson addressed the Assembly.

Debate was adjourned (min. 91)

**88. Scotch College**

The Moderator resumed the chair.

The report of Scotch College was received.

Principal Tom Batty addressed the Assembly.

The Moderator thanked Mr Batty for his address and led the Assembly in prayer for him and the college.

**89. Adjournment**

It was agreed to adjourn the sitting until 9:30am on Friday 13 October 2017.

Moderator's Chaplain, Rev Rod Waterhouse, led the Assembly in prayer.

**90. Resumption of business**

The Moderator led the Assembly in prayer.

**91. Theological Education Committee (min. 87)**

It was agreed to resume the business

Clauses 4-6 were approved.

Leave was granted to replace 'adopt' to 'note' in clause 7.

Clause 7 was approved.

Clause 8 was approved.

Clauses 9-11 were approved.

Rev Jared Hood moved the deliverance as a whole:

That the Assembly:

1. Place on record its deep appreciation for the devoted ministry of Rev Dr Allan Harman, who recommenced lecturing at the college in 2013, coming out of retirement to fill a need for the teaching of Old Testament, New Testament and Church History subjects during the period 2013–2017.
2. Express its sincere appreciation to Rev Peter Owen for his years of dedicated service as a member of the TEC from 2014–2017.
3. Appoint Mr Ben Nelson, BA(Hons), GradDipEd, MDiv, PhD candidate, to the position of Lecturer in New Testament Studies and Greek at the Presbyterian Theological College for a term of seven years, commencing on 1 January 2018.
4. Declare the Lecturer in New Testament Studies and Greek remuneration package to be:
  - a. 1.05 times the minimum remuneration set for ministers as agreed to by the General Assembly from time to time;
  - b. Manse provided or benefit set by the TEC;
  - c. Telephone rent plus all calls;
  - d. Superannuation at the ministerial rate;

- e. Six-month's paid study leave during each fourth and each seventh year of appointment;
  - f. Annual leave equivalent to ministerial annual leave as defined in the annual MMC deliverance to the Assembly, currently five weeks;
  - g. Workcover;
  - h. Payment of manse energy bills up to \$3,000 per annum as a non cash benefit;
  - i. Any other provision the Assembly may determine.
5. Note the priority that the TEC has given to governance, governance training, and Safe Church policies, and encourage the committee to continue training in these areas.
  6. Note the TEC's decisions and actions in relation to Ends (including Mission), Governance Process, Committee-Staff Linkage, and Executive Limitations, and request the TEC to advise them on further developments in governance at the 2018 General Assembly.
  7. Note the amended library siting and architectural appearance, as submitted to Assembly by the TEC.
  8. Adopt the TEC's recommendation that the current faculty, consisting of four members, be increased to five members by 2021.
  9. Encourage the TEC to develop multiple pathways for students and ministers to undertake doctoral studies, in order to be qualified to serve as faculty members and adjunct lecturers in the future.
  10. Authorise the TEC, in conjunction with the Trusts Corporation and the Board of Investment and Finance, to explore new sources of funding from the wider Christian community, in order to help secure the staff development and future direction of the college.
  11. Encourage ministers to take an active role in discipling potential candidates for the ministry.

The motion was seconded and approved.

## **92. Church and Nation Committee**

The report of the Church and Nation Committee was received.

The Convener, Rev Darren Middleton, moved the deliverance.

Clauses 1-10 were approved.

Clause 11 was moved.

(1) Rev Gerald Vanderwert moved:

That the Assembly:

Amend clause 11 by

- a. inserting the following words after Sundays 'and it come as a communication from the Moderator to all congregations'; and
- b. inserting the following words after 'abuse'. 'including physical, sexual, psychological, emotional or economic abuse and any behavior that causes a child to hear, witness or otherwise be exposed to the effects of that behaviour'.

The amendment was seconded and disapproved.

Rev Ken Brown sought leave to move an amendment.

The Moderator ruled that the amendment was not competent.

(2) Rev Ken Brown moved:

That the Assembly depart from the Moderator's ruling.

The motion was seconded and disapproved.

(3) Elder Peter Stanton moved:

That the Assembly:

Amend clause 11 by replacing 'tacitly' with 'seemingly'.

The amendment was seconded and disapproved.  
Clause 11 was approved unanimously.  
It was agreed to adjourn the debate (min. 94)

### **93. Presbytery of Benalla – Suspension of Rev James Playfoot**

It was agreed to meet in private.

The Moderator was asked to rule on the competency of the motion.

The Moderator ruled that the motion was competent.

(1) Rev Cameron Garrett moved:

That the Assembly:

Depart from the Moderator's ruling.

The motion was seconded and disapproved.

Rev Kevin Maxwell raised a point of privilege.

The Moderator ruled that there was a breach of privilege and ruled on its remedy.

(2) Rev Allan Harman moved:

That the Assembly:

Acting under Code 5.48.3, direct the Presbytery of Benalla to meet within 14 days of the close of the Assembly, and give serious consideration to lifting the suspension imposed upon Rev James Playfoot, in accordance with the final sentence of the GAA Code of Discipline 3.12.

The motion was seconded.

The previous question was moved, seconded and approved.

It was agreed to meet in open court.

### **94. Church and Nation Committee (min. 92)**

The business was resumed.

Clause 12 was approved.

Clause 13 was moved.

Rev Dean Carroll moved:

That the Assembly:

Amend the deliverance by adding the following words to the end of clause 13, 'and request that the BIF consider the METRO Committee a worthy recipient of these funds.' so that it reads:

13. Approve the release of \$115,000 from the committee's general funds to the work of another needy committee with these funds to be held by the General Assembly as unallocated for the time being, and request that the BIF consider the METRO Committee a worthy recipient of these funds.

The motion was seconded and approved.

Clause 13 as amended was approved.

Clause 14 was approved.

The Convener, Rev Darren Middleton, moved the deliverance as a whole as amended:

That the Assembly:

1. Commend the 2017 Religion in the Public Square Colloquium to the congregations of the PCV.
2. Commend the plight of persecuted Christians to the church by requesting frequent, specific prayer, both in private and public.
3. Encourage presbyteries, sessions and congregations to continue actively engaging with governments, and their communities, to uphold what is morally good for the common good.
4. Write to the Premier and Health Minister outlining the church's continued concerns and prayers for both mothers and their babies; including our

longstanding opposition to abortion as a solution to unwanted or unhealthy babies.

5. Commend to the PCV the annual 'March for the Babies' for prayer and participation.
6. Encourage congregations to seriously consider how they might engage with the continuing tragedy of abortion in Victoria, at the very least praying for the intolerable situation but also giving serious thought to how as congregations of the PCV we can assist mothers concerning crisis pregnancies.
7. Affirm the church's long-standing opposition to euthanasia and intimate its concerns in writing to the Premier and Health Minister.
8. Affirm the biblical definition of marriage as a lifelong union of one man with one woman, voluntarily entered into, excluding all others.
9. Encourage every presbyterian to vote in the voluntary postal vote and urge congregations to support the 'no' case in opposing the redefinition of marriage.
10. Commend the Church and Nation Committee's report and position paper on 'Domestic and Family Violence' to the PCV, encouraging all sessions to make their congregations aware of its availability.
11. Declare the following concerning domestic and family violence and ask all sessions to announce it within their congregations on two consecutive Sundays:

The Presbyterian Church of Victoria is firmly opposed to all forms of domestic and family violence. Husbands are specifically told, 'Love your wives, as Christ loved the church and gave himself up for her' (Eph 5:25) and are warned, to love their 'wives and not be harsh with them...' and to live with them 'in an understanding way' (Col 3:19; 1 Pet 3:7).

Therefore, any attempt to twist the biblical teaching to tacitly sanction domestic violence or abuse is a gross perversion of the Bible's teaching. Domestic and family violence is repugnant to God and an anathema to the biblical model of sacrificial love and service.

12. Acknowledge the resignation of the Church and Nation Committee's Researcher, Mrs Fleur Letcher, giving thanks for her excellent contribution to the work of the committee.
13. Approve the release of \$115,000 from the committee's general funds to the work of another needy committee with these funds to be held by the General Assembly as unallocated for the time being, and request that the BIF consider the METRO Committee a worthy recipient of these funds.
14. Approve the position of Researcher for the Church and Nation Committee, as follows:

### **Researcher Position Description**

The purpose of the position of Researcher is to assist the Church and Nation Committee in its duties as outlined in the Code:

- a) consider all matters referred to it by the Assembly and take appropriate action;
- b) keep under critical surveillance contemporary trends, movements and controversial issues in public life;

- c) select for special study, in the light of the church's standards, such of these as may require the General Assembly:
  - i. to issue special guidance to the church as a whole;
  - ii. to acquaint the Government or other relevant authorities of the church's attitude and the revealed will of God on such matters;
- d) report annually to the General Assembly the findings of such studies with recommendations as to appropriate action;
- e) take appropriate action on behalf of the church on urgent matters of public and Christian concern emerging between meetings of the General Assembly;
- f) advise and assist the Moderator in composing and issuing pastoral letters and public statements other than those authorised by the Assembly.

### ***Work Environment***

The Researcher shall work from office space negotiated between the Committee and the Researcher, though some travel will be necessary. Office costs will be covered by the committee up to \$2,500 pa.

### ***Primary Responsibilities and Duties of The Position***

- Researching matters and or concerns (political, biomedical, family and ethical issues) as directed by the committee.
- Reading and preparing papers and or briefs to assist the committee with submissions.
- Assist in preparing reports or papers for the committee and Assembly.
- Assisting the committee and the convener, which may include attending conferences, tribunals or parliament on their behalf.
- Monitoring matters that arise at the Church-State interface.

### ***Criteria of The Position***

- Familiar with and sympathetic to Reformed theology and the ethos of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.
- Tertiary educated with an ability to communicate in clear, concise and grammatically-correct English.
- Familiarity with biomedical, family and ethical issues.
- Ability and willingness to travel when necessary.
- Ability to be self-directed, highly motivated and work diligently with minimal supervision.

### ***Reporting Arrangements***

The Researcher shall report monthly to the Church and Nation Committee through its convener.

### ***Remuneration***

The position is 15 hours per week and regulated by a PCV Trusts Corporation Employment Agreement, reviewed annually, and terms varied accordingly. Travel and associated costs are covered by committee funds.

15. In accordance with Rule 5.32, approve the appointment of the Researcher for the Church and Nation Committee.

The motion was seconded and approved.

The Moderator expressed the Assembly's deep appreciation to Rev Darren Middleton for his service to the church as the Convener of the Church and Nation Committee.

**95. Communication 11, from: Rev Brian Harvey, Convener, Safe Church Panel of Reference, re: appointment of Safe Church Facilitator**

Communication 11 was received.

**96. Safe Church Panel of Reference**

The report of the Safe Church Panel of Reference was received.

The Convener sought leave to

- a. delete clause 8 of the proposed deliverance; and
- b. amend clause 9 to read

'Instruct the Safe Church Panel of Reference to work with the BIF to determine how the Panel can employ an external investigator, the job description and how this position can be funded.

Leave was granted.

The Moderator welcomed Mrs Fiona Bligh, Safe Church Facilitator and Mr Ian Atkinson, Safe Church Compliance and Administration Officer, to the Assembly.

Clause 1 was approved.

The Moderator led the Assembly in prayer.

Clauses 2 and 3 were moved.

Mrs Bligh and Mr Atkinson left the Assembly.

It was agreed to meet in private.

Clause 2 was approved unanimously with acclaim.

Clause 3 was approved unanimously.

It was agreed to meet in open court.

Mrs Bligh and Mr Atkinson returned to the Assembly

The Moderator informed Mrs Bligh and Mr Atkinson of the Assembly's decision.

The Moderator expressed to Mrs Bligh the Assembly's deep appreciation of her service to the church.

Clause 4 was approved.

Clause 5 was approved.

Clause 6 was approved.

Clause 7 was approved.

Clause 8 was approved.

Clauses 9-11 were moved.

Rev Neil Chambers sought leave to move a motion arising from the debate.

Leave was granted.

(1) Rev Neil Chambers moved:

That the Assembly:

1. Amend clause 10 by the addition after 'Church Committee' of the words 'and to bring them to the 2018 Assembly for approval'; and
2. Add a new clause as follows, with the following clauses renumbered accordingly:
  11. That these regulations, when completed, be given interim authority until approval or otherwise by the 2018 General Assembly.

Clause 10 as amended was approved.

New clause 11 was approved.

Renumbered clause 12 was approved.

Rev Brian Harvey sought leave to add another necessary clause to the proposed deliverance.

Leave was granted.

(2) Rev Brian Harvey moved:

That the Assembly:

13. Declare the Clerk of Assembly as head of entity for the PCV for the purposes of the Reportable Conduct Scheme in Victoria.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(3) Rev Stuart Withers moved:

That the Assembly:

Amend the deliverance by adding the following clauses:

14. Request the Board of Investment and Finance to examine and report the mechanism for calculating the Safe Church Levy and report to the 2018 Commission of Assembly.
15. Request the Board of Investment and Finance to bring recommendations to the 2018 Commission of Assembly to ensure that the levy is distributed on a communicant member basis.

The motion was seconded and approved.

Rev Ian Hutton sought leave to move a motion arising from the debate.

Leave was granted.

(4) Rev Ian Hutton moved:

That the Assembly:

Direct the Safe Church Panel of Reference/Committee to:

16. Review and upgrade if necessary, safety, security and duty of care arrangements for Safe Church Unit employees including at and around Assemblies, at the work place and at the PCV Office.
17. Review and upgrade if necessary security arrangements for all Safe Church information.
18. Report to the 2018 Commission of Assembly any actions taken and any proposals for future actions required.

The motion was seconded and approved.

The Moderator led in prayer.

The Convener, Rev Brian Harvey, moved the deliverance as a whole as amended:

That the Assembly:

1. Give thanks to Almighty God for the work of Mrs Fiona Bligh and Mr Ian Atkinson in the Safe Church Unit.
2. Re-appoint Mrs Fiona Bligh as Safe Church Facilitator for a period of four years as from 1 January 2018, part-time, with terms of employment as approved by the Board of Investment and Finance.
3. Re-appoint Mr Ian Atkinson as Safe Church Compliance and Administration Officer for a period three years as from 1 January 2018, part-time, with terms of employment as approved by the Board of Investment and Finance.
4. With regard to supervision of Safe Church Unit:
  - a. remove role 7 from the listed duties of the Clerk of Assembly (namely: 'The Clerk supervises the work of the Safe Church Unit');
  - b. place the supervision of the Safe Church Unit with the convener of the Panel of Reference;
  - c. request the Code Committee, in consultation with the Panel of Reference, to bring a recommendation for an appropriate change of regulations for this committee to reflect clause (b) above and any other necessary change.
5. Thank the members of the Panel of Reference for their commitment to the task set for them.
6. Thank the Clerk of the GAV, Rev John Wilson, for his role as Manager/Supervisor of Safe Church PCV.

7. Give thanks to Almighty God for the work of Mrs Kathy James during her time with the Safe Church Panel of Reference.
8. Instruct the Safe Church Committee to work with the BIF to determine how the Panel can employ an external investigator, the job description and how this position can be funded.
9. Approve the formation of a Safe Church Committee, of which the Panel of Reference shall be a sub-committee.
10. Instruct the Code Committee to write the necessary regulations for the Safe Church Committee and to bring them to the 2018 Assembly for approval.
11. That these regulations, when completed, be given interim authority until approval or otherwise by the 2018 General Assembly.
12. Alter the job description of the Safe Church Facilitator to remove Case Management and to encompass training and resourcing for the church.
13. Declare the Clerk of Assembly as head of entity for the PCV for the purposes of the Reportable Conduct Scheme in Victoria.
14. Request the Board of Investment and Finance to bring recommendations to the 2018 Commission of Assembly to ensure that the levy is distributed on a communicant member basis.
15. Request the Board of Investment and Finance to examine and report the mechanism for calculating the Safe Church Levy and report to the 2018 Commission of Assembly.
16. Direct the Safe Church Committee to review and upgrade if necessary, safety, security and duty of care arrangements for Safe Church Unit employees including at and around Assemblies, at the work place and at the PCV Office.
17. Direct the Safe Church Committee to review and upgrade if necessary security arrangements for all Safe Church information.
18. Direct the Safe Church Committee to report to the 2018 Commission of Assembly any actions taken and any proposals for future actions required.

The motion was seconded and approved.

#### **97. Overture 1 – Presbytery of North Western Victoria re: PCV Logo**

The overture was laid on the table and received.

The overture was stated by Elder Colin Morrow.

Questions were asked of the overturists.

(1) Elder Colin Morrow moved:

That the Assembly:

Sustain the overture.

The motion was seconded.

The mover sought leave to fall from his motion.

Leave was granted.

The motion was fallen from.

#### **98. METRO Committee**

The report of the METRO Committee was received.

Clauses 1-4 were approved.

Clause 5 was approved.

The Convener, Rev Clinton le Page, moved the deliverance as a whole:

That the Assembly:

1. Thank God for Andy May's nine faithful years serving on the committee.
2. Thank God for all the 2016 and 2017 graduates from METRO and YouthMETRO, and pray for their ongoing witness and service.



3. Thank God for all the trainers in PCV congregations who are investing time, energy, love and prayer into equipping others as disciples of Jesus and training them for Gospel ministry.
4. Pray for the Lord of the harvest to raise up more trainees to be Gospel workers for his Kingdom work around the world, in this country and in the PCV.
5. Permit the METRO committee to draw down the capital of the committee over the next six years from 2018/19 in order to fund up to four new METRO trainees each year (two year traineeships), provided that the capital of the committee does not fall below \$200,000.

The motion was seconded and approved.

## **99. Conciliation Committee**

The report of the Conciliation Committee was received.

## **100. Petition 3 – Presbytery of Ballarat, re: Presbytery boundaries**

The petitioners were brought to the Bar.

The petition was taken as read and received.

The petitioners stated the petition.

Questions were asked.

(1) The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Grant the prayer of the petition.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(2) The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Define the boundaries of the Presbytery of Ballarat as follows:

- a. With the presbytery of Kilnoorat:
  - i. A straight line east from the South Australian border through Harrow terminating at the Henty Highway, approximately halfway between Horsham and Hamilton with Harrow declared to be part of the presbytery of Ballarat. This places Edenhope in the Ballarat presbytery and Balmoral in the Kilnoorat presbytery.
  - ii. A straight line southeast from the above point on the Henty Highway to Lake Bolac with Lake Bolac declared to be in the presbytery of Ballarat.
  - iii. A straight line southeast from Lake Bolac to Derrinallum with Derrinallum declared to be part of the presbytery of Ballarat.
  - iv. A straight line east from Derrinallum to Cressy, the tripoint junction of the Ballarat-Kilnoorat-Geelong presbyteries with Cressy declared to be part of the presbytery of Ballarat and noting that the GAV of 2015 declared Cressy to mark the eastern and northern point of the boundary between the Kilnoorat and Geelong presbyteries.
- b. With the presbytery of Geelong:
 

A straight line from the junction of the Bacchus Marsh – Geelong and Bacchus Marsh – Werribee roads, already determined by the GAV of 2003 to Cressy, which becomes the tripoint junction of the Ballarat-Kilnoorat-Geelong presbyteries, placing both Inverleigh and Shelford in the Geelong presbytery.
- c. With the presbytery of Melbourne West:
  - i. A straight line northward from the junction of the Bacchus Marsh– Geelong and Bacchus Marsh – Werribee roads, placing Bacchus Marsh in Melbourne West presbytery, and Ballan in the Ballarat presbytery, to Barry’s Reef on the Blackwood-Trentham Road.

- ii. A straight line from Barry's Reef to Taradale on the old Calder Highway, thence a straight line to Barfold which is on the boundary with N.W. presbytery, including Malmsbury in the Presbytery of Melbourne West, keeping Daylesford and Castlemaine in the Ballarat Presbytery but placing Kyneton and Woodend in the Melbourne West Presbytery.

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **Announcement of Final Decision**

The Moderator advised the petitioners of the Assembly's decision as follows:

That the Assembly had resolved to:

1. Grant the prayer of the petition.
2. Define the boundaries of the Ballarat presbytery as follows:
  - a. With the presbytery of Kilnoorat:
    - i. A straight line east from the South Australian border through Harrow terminating at the Henty Highway, approximately halfway between Horsham and Hamilton with Harrow declared to be part of the presbytery of Ballarat. This places Edenhope in the Ballarat presbytery and Balmoral in the Kilnoorat presbytery.
    - ii. A straight line southeast from the above point on the Henty Highway to Lake Bolac with Lake Bolac declared to be in the presbytery of Ballarat.
    - iii. A straight line southeast from Lake Bolac to Derrinallum with Derrinallum declared to be part of the presbytery of Ballarat.
    - iv. A straight line east from Derrinallum to Cressy, the tripoint junction of the Ballarat-Kilnoorat-Geelong presbyteries with Cressy declared to be part of the presbytery of Ballarat and noting that the GAV of 2015 declared Cressy to mark the eastern and northern point of the boundary between the Kilnoorat and Geelong presbyteries.
  - b. With the presbytery of Geelong:

A straight line from the junction of the Bacchus Marsh – Geelong and Bacchus Marsh – Werribee roads, already determined by the GAV of 2003 to Cressy, which becomes the tripoint junction of the Ballarat-Kilnoorat-Geelong presbyteries, placing both Inverleigh and Shelford in the Geelong presbytery.
  - c. With the presbytery of Melbourne West:
    - i. A straight line northward from the junction of the Bacchus Marsh– Geelong and Bacchus Marsh – Werribee roads, placing Bacchus Marsh in Melbourne West presbytery, and Ballan in the Ballarat presbytery, to Barry's Reef on the Blackwood-Trentham Road.
    - ii. A straight line from Barry's Reef to Taradale on the old Calder Highway, thence a straight line to Barfold which is on the boundary with N.W. presbytery, including Malmsbury in the Presbytery of Melbourne West, keeping Daylesford and Castlemaine in the Ballarat Presbytery but placing Kyneton and Woodend in the Melbourne West Presbytery.

The Moderator removed the parties from the Bar.

### **101. Petition 5 – Presbytery of Kilnoorat, re: Change of presbytery name**

The petitioners were brought to the Bar.

The petition was taken as read and received.

The petitioners stated the petition.

Questions were asked.

The Assembly heard from the Special Judicial Committee.

(1) The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Grant the prayer of the petition.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(2) The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Declare that the Kilnoorat Presbytery be re-named the Presbytery of South West Victoria.

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **Announcement of Final Decision**

The Moderator advised the petitioners of the Assembly's decision as follows:

That the Assembly had resolved to:

1. Grant the prayer of the petition.
2. Declare that the Kilnoorat Presbytery be re-named the Presbytery of South West Victoria.

The Moderator removed the parties from the Bar.

### **102. Overture 3 – Presbytery of Flinders re: electronic communication**

The overture was laid on the table and received.

The overture was stated by Rev David Brown.

Questions were asked of the overturists.

(1) Rev David Brown moved:

That the Assembly:

Sustain the overture.

The previous question was moved, seconded and disapproved.

The motion was seconded and approved.

(2) Rev David Brown moved:

That the Assembly:

Ask the Code and General Administration Committee to investigate and bring advice to the next General Assembly on the following matters in the light of the concerns raised in this overture:

1. Is code 5.20.4 still adequate in the light of the concerns raised in this overture and bring a remedy if needed. (5.20.4 reads: 'A committee may without meeting approve a motion by electronic communication provided that the motion is notified by electronic communication to each committee member in time for each member to make a considered decision and electronic communication response to the motion. The convener must table all responses at the next meeting of the committee. Any member of the committee can in a particular case veto use of this procedure and require that it be considered at the next usual meeting of the committee').
2. Consider if the following advice or similar should be given: Advise its members that while committees may utilise electronic communication to maximise efficiency in debate and decision making in accordance with the provision of Code 5.20.4, that engaging in wholesale (every member of Presbytery) discussions/debates are in no way permissible in relation to the courts of the church, unless expressly permitted by that court for a specific matter of business.
3. Consider if the following advice or similar should be given: Advise its members that at present there is nothing to prevent a court deciding to provide for electronic communication debate and discussion on a specific matter of business as a kind of "Email Committee of the Whole" if it chooses to, but that such a decision must be made with great care ensuring that nobody's privileges are infringed (e.g. people without electronic communication) and that actual decisions should only be made when the court is properly constituted.

4. Consider if the following advice or similar should be given: Advise its members that an item of business is deemed to be in the hands of a court when it appears on its agenda and/or minutes and is properly to be dealt with by that court in accordance with the code, and such processes only begins when the court meets, and advise its members to refrain from wholesale (to every member) electronic communication discussions and debate and thereby enable the business of the church to be done in the courts of the church.
5. Consider if the following advice or similar should be given: Given that our fourth ordination vow states: Do you own the Presbyterian form of government to be founded on the Word of God and agreeable thereto; and do you promise that, through the grace of God, you will firmly and constantly adhere to, and to the utmost of your power, in your station, assert, maintain and defend the same? advise its members that this is a vow expressing our commitment to the processes of the church, such that we are committed to doing the business of the church in the courts of the church and we are not to undermine them by any modern equivalent of pamphleteering (e.g. electronic communication).
6. Consider if the following advice or similar should be given: Advise its members that failure to keep this vow (for example using electronic communication to bypass the courts of the church) may constitute an offense under the GAA code of discipline Code of Discipline 1.03(b) as contrary to 'an obligation imposed on a minister...of the Church by a law of the Church'.
7. Consider if the following advice or similar should be given: Advise its members that the PCV Code is not to be dismissed as mere pragmatism at work, but is rightly seen as an application of Romans 13:7 in which we are instructed to give honour to whom honour is due, and that as far as this Assembly is concerned PCV Code defines for us how that honour is to be expressed within the context of the decision making processes of the PCV.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**103. Appeal 1 – Rev David Brown, re: Decision of the Presbytery of Flinders**

The Business Convener moved:

That the Assembly:

Refer the appeal to the 2018 General Assembly.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**104. Communication 1: Clerk, GAA—Proposed changes to Marriage Act**

Communication 1 was received.

**105. Communication 2: Clerk, GAA—Halt to changes to rules on eldership**

Communication 2 was received.

**106. Communication 3 and remit: Clerk, GAA—Proposed change to first ordination vow**

Communication 3 was received.

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Approve the remit and instruct the Clerk of the GAA accordingly.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**107. Communication 4 and remit: Clerk, GAA—Proposed change to Standing Order 20**

Communication 4 was received.

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Approve the remit and instruct the Clerk of the GAA accordingly.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**108. Communication 5 and remit: Clerk, GAA—Proposed revision of Code of Discipline rule 1.05**

Communication 5 was received.

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Approve the remit and instruct the Clerk of the GAA accordingly.

The motion was seconded and approved.

**109. Communication 6: Clerk, GAA—Notification of appeal fallen from**

Communication 6 was received.

**110. Communication 7: Clerk, GAA—Notification regarding PIM churches**

Communication 7 was received.

**111. Communication 9: Secretary, World Day of Prayer Victoria Committee—Appointment of delegates and membership fee payment**

Communication 9 was received.

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Request the Selection Committee to make an appointment to the World Day of Prayer Victorian Committee.

The motion was seconded and disapproved.

Rev Cameron Garrett moved:

That the Assembly:

Request the Clerk to notify the Women's World Day of Prayer Committee that the Presbyterian Church of Victoria no longer considers itself a member organisation and requests that references to the Presbyterian Church of Victoria be removed from Women's World Day of Prayer stationery and other official documents.

The motion was seconded and disapproved.

**112. Communication 10: Clerk, GAA—Church planting and revitalisation in Adelaide**

Communication 10 was received.

**113. Communication 15: Convener, GAA Church Planting, seeking support**

Communication 15 was received.

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

1. Note that in 2016 the Commission of Assembly (see min. 11.11) approved grants from the GAA funds in each of the next two years of \$25,000 to the Presbyterian Church of South Australia towards the cost of appointing an intentional interim minister within the Presbytery of Torrens, and that these grants have not been paid.
2. Determine, due to the restructure of the church in South Australia in that there no longer exists a Presbytery of Torrens, that the cause outlined in Communication 15 from the Moderator-General's Church Planting Taskforce adequately includes the original designation as set out in clause 1 above.

3. Advise the Board of Investment and Finance of the determination of clause 2, and request that it forwards \$50,000 to Presbyterian Church QLD as our initial donation for the revitalisation of Presbyterian ministry in Adelaide.
4. Request the BIF to explore whether the church is able to contribute further as asked for, and advise the Assembly when it is in a position to do so.

The motion was seconded and approved.

#### **114. Proposed GAV Judicial Commission**

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Instruct the Code Committee to bring to the next General Assembly a proposal for the enactment of sufficient rules and regulations to establish a commission that shall have the power to deal with appeals to the General Assembly and petitions that air grievances.

The motion was seconded and approved.

#### **115. Thanks to the Assembly Expositor**

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Thank the Assembly Expositor, Rev Dr Douglas Milne, for his opening up of God's word this week, especially noting his faithful, practical and timely messages pointing us to the glory of God and the power of the Cross.

The motion was seconded and approved.

#### **116. Thanks to various persons**

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Thank Rev Brett Cummins for his excellent work with data projection during this Assembly; Rev Matthew James and Rev David Assender for maintaining the audio system, particularly enabling the front tables to hear all speeches clearly; and Rev David Schulz and Rev Stephen McDonald for leading the Assembly in song on the piano.

The motion was seconded and approved.

#### **117. Commendation – Rev Robert and Mrs Susan White**

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Express best wishes to its Moderator, Rev Robert W White, and his wife, Sue, for God's blessing on them both for the coming year.

The motion was seconded and approved with acclamation.

#### **118. Commission to Confirm Minutes**

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Appoint the Moderator and the Clerks of Assembly a Special Commission to scrutinise the minutes of this Assembly with the power to make any necessary corrections and to confirm them, and that a copy thereof be sent to all members.

The motion was seconded and approved.

#### **119. Appointment of Commission of Assembly**

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

1. Appoint a Commission of Assembly consisting of all the members of this Assembly who remain eligible, with a quorum of sixteen (eight of whom must be ministers), representing at least four presbyteries.
2. Empower this Commission to consider and determine every matter referred to it by the Assembly, and instruct the Commission to be careful to follow all instructions given to it by the Assembly. With the exception of urgent matters, as permitted in clause three below, the Commission is not entitled to take up any matter that has not been referred to it.
3. Empower this Commission to consider and determine all matters that have emerged since the last meeting of the Assembly that are considered urgent and in need of executive or judicial action. In taking up these emergent matters the Commission is to consider the best interests of the church on every occasion.
4. Charge this Commission in all its decisions to proceed according to the rules and constitution of this church. For all its decisions, this Commission is accountable to and censurable by the next Assembly.
5. Charge this Commission that it must not enact, amend or repeal any rules or regulations of the Assembly nor enter into the consideration of any overture or motion proposing legislation.
6. Direct this Commission to submit its minutes duly confirmed, and relevant papers, to the next Assembly through the Clerk.
7. Instruct this Commission to meet in the Werner Brodbeck Hall, within the Assembly Hall, 156 Collins Street, Melbourne, Tuesday 1 May 2018, at 10:30am, or at such other times and places as the Moderator of the Assembly shall determine.

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **120. Appointment of Next Assembly**

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Appoint the next General Assembly to convene within The Scots' Church, Melbourne, on Monday 8 October 2018, at 7:30pm for the opening sitting, and on Tuesday 9 October 2018, at 9:30am for a Communion Service, and thereafter for business in the Werner Brodbeck Hall within the Assembly Hall.

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **119. Ballot Committee Discharged**

The Clerk moved:

That the Assembly:

Thank and discharge the Ballot Committee.

The motion was seconded and approved.

### **120. Dissolution**

The business of the Assembly now being concluded, the Moderator intimated that the next General Assembly would meet on Monday 8 October 2018, at 7:30pm for the opening sitting within The Scots' Church, Melbourne, and on Tuesday 9 October 2018, at 9.30am for a Communion Service within The Scots' Church, Melbourne and thereafter for business in the Werner Brodbeck Hall within the Assembly Hall.

The Moderator dissolved the Assembly with prayer.

CLERKS:  
J P Wilson  
P W Phillips  
D A Carroll

I certify that the minutes of 9, 10, 11, 12 and 13 October 2017, having been carefully scrutinised, are hereby confirmed in terms of minute 118 thereof.

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read 'R W White' with a stylized flourish at the end.

Rev Robert White  
Moderator



## ROLL OF ASSEMBLY 2017

### Presbytery of Ballarat (V1)

Charges and Home Mission Stations	Ministers	Elders
Ararat	Rod Waterhouse	Jeff Hardy
Ballarat North	John Brennan	Graham Hammond
Ballarat South	Steven North	Keith Mitchell
Ballarat West	Ian Hutton	Norm Sharp
Carisbrook-Castlemaine	Hugh Price	
Daylesford	Mark Crabb	
Horsham-Marnoo	Luke Isham	Peter U'Ren
Kaniva-Nhill		Bruce Meyer
Skipton-Lismore		Stewart McKerrow
<b>Retired Minister:</b>	Keith Allen	

### Presbytery of Benalla (V2)

Charges and Home Mission Stations	Ministers	Elders
Benalla	Stephen McDonald	Stan Roberts
Broadford		
Numurkah		
Seymour-Nagambie-Yea		Bonnie Purbrick
Shepparton-Stanhope-Kyabram	Kyung Ee	Philip Betts
Tatura	Kevin Maxwell	James Finster
Wangaratta-Yarrawonga-Myrtleford	Brett Cummins	Malcolm Browning
Wodonga		Alan Horsburgh
<b>Retired Minister:</b>	Neil Harvey	<b>Parity:</b> Ralph Kop
	Ian Touzel	Gary Dunstan

### Presbytery of Flinders (V3)

Charges and Home Mission Stations	Ministers	Elders
Aspendale		Brett Peatman
Brighton		Elizabeth Cutler
Cardinia-Koo-Wee-Rup	Chuol Yat	
Cheltenham	David Brown	Roger Symons
Clarinda		
Clayton	Michael Jensen	Arnis Putnins
Cranbourne	Peter Roberts	
Dandenong	Joel Mestry	
Dromana-Mornington	Michael Wishart	
Frankston	Bill Medley Jared Keath (Associate)	
Mordialloc	Michael Wharton	Barbara Firth
Somerville	Ken Brown	
Sorrento-Rye	Hui Lim	
South East Samoan	Kainano Opetai	
<b>Retired Ministers:</b>	Peter Barclay	<b>Parity:</b> Don Stanley
	Dallas Clarnette	
	David Palmer	
	Frank Savage	
	Graeme Weber	
	Wally Zurrer	

### Presbytery of Geelong (V4)

Charges and Home Mission Stations	Ministers	Elders
Geelong West		Drew Chittenden
North Geelong	Darren Middleton	G (Bert) Stasse
The Leigh	Willem Vandenberg	Jim Venters
<b>Retired Ministers:</b>	Andrew Bray	<b>Parity:</b> Daniel Combridge
	John Cromarty	
	Graham Hamill	
	Allan Harman	
	Robert White	

### Presbytery of Gippsland (V5)

<b>Charges and Home Mission Stations</b>	<b>Ministers</b>	<b>Elders</b>
Bairnsdale	Gary Stephens	Bruce Downes
Drouin	Heath Easton Karl Hood (Assistant)	Alan York
Leongatha	Gary Wentworth	
Moe-Yarram	Stephen Deroon	Maitland Vertigan
Morwell	Cameron Garrett	John Lagerwey
Sale		Alan Caldwell
Warragul	Christopher Dean	Tom Guilford
<b>Retired Ministers:</b>	Robert Boan	<b>Parity:</b> Wal Kenny
	Peter Swinn	

### Presbytery of Kilnoorat (V6)

<b>Charges and Home Mission Stations</b>	<b>Ministers</b>	<b>Elders</b>
Camperdown-Terang-Noorat	Peter Phillips	Craig Coates
Colac	Marvin Hagans	Geoff Cross
Hamilton	David Schulz	Marcus Little
Heywood-Portland		
Koroit-Port Fairy	Ian Leach	
Warrnambool	Ben Johnson Toby McIntosh (Associate)	Philip Hunt
<b>Retired Minister:</b>	Neil Benfell	<b>Parity:</b> David Selman

## Presbytery of Maroondah (V7)

<b>Charges and Home Mission Stations</b>	<b>Ministers</b>	<b>Elders</b>
Belgrave Heights	Mark Tonkin	David Death
Blackburn		Keith Ferres
Croydon Hills	Cameron Griffiths	Andrew Letcher
Donvale	Gerald Vanderwert Clinton Le Page (Assistant)	Iain Bramley
Heathmont	Dean Carroll	Doug Fraser
Kilsyth (Kirkbrae)	Matthew James	
Mt Evelyn	Miles Fagan	Bruce Timmins
Warburton		Stewart Miller
Woori Yallock	Tony Archer	Andre Dahmen
<b>PTC Lecturer</b>	Jared Hood	
<b>MDC Director</b>	Robert Carner	
<b>YM Director</b>	Brian Harvey	
<b>DF Chaplain</b>	Barry Porter	
<b>Retired Ministers:</b>	Ivan Barker	<b>Parity:</b> Endre Papajcsik
	Tony Bird	
	Wally Gear	
	Peter Orchard	
	Andrew Slater	
	Cor Vanderhorn	
	Andrew Venn	

## Presbytery of Melbourne East (V8)

<b>Charges and Home Mission Stations</b>	<b>Ministers</b>	<b>Elders</b>
Arabic		
Ashburton	Barry Oakes	John Angelico
Auburn		
Burwood Community	John Elnatan	Paul Wong
Camberwell	Philip Mercer	Philip Barton
Canterbury		Kevin Childs
Caulfield-Elwood	Phillip Chang	Robert Belcher
Deaf	Tony Salisbury	
Gardenvale East		James Russell
Hawthorn	Graham Nicholson	John Singleton
Korean		Won il Kim
Malvern	Philip Daffy	
South Yarra	John Stasse	Ben Nelson
St Kilda/Balaclava	Bob Thomas Paul Lee (Assistant)	Bev Mower
Surrey Hills	Chris Siriweera John Huynh (Assistant)	Keith Watson
<b>Scotch Chaplain</b>	David Assender	<b>Parity:</b> Ben Palmer
<b>PLC Chaplain</b>	Charles Green	
<b>PTC Lecturer</b>	Felix Chung	
<b>Retired Ministers:</b>	Graham Bradbeer	
	Trevor Cox	
	Alan Every	
	Grant Lawry	
	Douglas Milne	

## Presbytery of Melbourne North (V9)

<b>Charges and Home Mission Stations</b>	<b>Ministers</b>	<b>Elders</b>
Bundoora	Neil Chambers	Andrew May
Eltham	Don Elliott Andy Buchan (Assistant)	Ian Courts
Epping	Nello Barbieri	Bruce Miller
Heidelberg		Tom Cunneen
Hume	Luke Brownley	
Kangaroo Ground		Robert Baldock
Reservoir	Andrew Vines	Reg Butcher
Samoan	Simalu Cowley	Tuiali'i Aheti Tapelu
Templestowe		Adrian Kebbe
Valley	Richard Wilson	
Whittlesea-Mernda	Botros Botrosdief	
<b>Clerk of Assembly</b>	John Wilson	
<b>PTC Principal</b>	Peter Hastie	
<b>DF Chaplain</b>	Martin de Pyle	
<b>DF Chaplain</b>	Joshua Bouzanquet	
<b>PIM (Alice Springs)</b>	Keith Bell	
<b>Retired Minister:</b>	Theo Fishwick	

### Presbytery of Melbourne West (V10)

Charges and Home Mission Stations	Ministers	Elders
Brimbank	Adam Humphries	Paul Ridgewell
Clifton Hill/Essendon	Christopher Duke	Vasil Vasiliades
Darebin	Aaron Boyd	Adam Foster
Gisborne	Matthew Tegart	George McConaghie
Melbourne Scots – Snr Ass't – CBD Flemington Indonesian	Douglas Robertson Richard O'Brien Philip Court Christian Tirtha	Peter Armstrong
Melton	Stephen Jones	James Orton
Point Cook	Peter Owen	Denis Legg
Sunshine	John Cho	Gilbert Bell
Williamstown	Daniel Dixon	Irene Blaikie
Wyndham	Peter Greiner	Peter Stanton
<b>Retired Ministers:</b>	John Ellis	<b>Parity:</b> Bob Farquharson
	Len Pearce	
	Bruce Riding	
<b>MMC Convener</b>		Dennis Wright
<b>SSC Convener</b>		Robert Lowe

### Presbytery of North Western Victoria (V11)

Charges and Home Mission Stations	Ministers	Elders
Bendigo	Philip Burns	Andrew Kerr
Eaglehawk		Alan Bull
Kerang/Pyramid Hill		Ken Pinchen
Rochester	Stuart Withers	Doug Butcher
S.E. Bendigo	Russ Grinter	Rory Weightman
Sunraysia (HMS)		Colin Morrow
Swan Hill		
<b>Retired Ministers:</b>	Ian Brown	<b>Parity:</b> Tony Zirngast
	Wally Johnson	
	John Sutherland	





## **BUSINESS COMMITTEE (Min. 14)**

*Be strong and of good courage, do not fear nor be afraid of them; for the LORD your God, He is the One who goes with you. He will not leave you nor forsake you.  
(Deut 31:6)*

The Business Committee has received all papers of a non-judicial nature currently proposed to be submitted to the Assembly. It has resolved to transmit to the Assembly in the form of this White Book those papers which seem competent and respectful.

### **Assembly expositor**

The Business Committee is pleased to report that Rev Dr Douglas Milne, former Principal of the Presbyterian Theological College, has agreed to be the Assembly expositor for 2017. It is planned that he will preach at the Tuesday morning communion service, and at the opening of the Wednesday morning and Thursday sittings.

### **Lunches (including the Mission lunch)**

The Tuesday Moderator's lunch, for Assembly members, will be held in the Robert White Hall. Booking is required.

The Wednesday lunch is the Mission lunch, held in the Robert White Hall, during the usual lunchtime slot (12:30–2:00pm). It is planned that Surendra and Ma'yan Wesley (PIM-APWM missionaries in Mt Magnet, WA) will be speaking. Booking is required.

### **Thanks**

The Business Committee takes this opportunity to thank:

- the Minister, Session and members of the Scots' Church, Melbourne, for the use of its facilities, and especially for hosting the opening and communion services and organising the supper after the opening service;
- the Assembly Office staff members for their work in assisting in the smooth running of the Assembly;
- APWM for organising the Mission Lunch, and the speakers at the lunch;
- Brett Cummins and others assisting with data projection;
- Matt James, David Assender and any others assisting with the audio system; and
- David Schulz and others assisting with music.

### **Commission and next Assembly**

The Business Committee recommends that:

- the ordinary Commission of Assembly meet on Tuesday, 1 May 2018, at 10:30am in Werner Brodbeck Hall within the Assembly Hall; and
- the 2018 General Assembly convene in the Scots' Church, Melbourne, at 7:30pm on Monday, 8 October, for worship and the induction of the Moderator, then at 9.30am on Tuesday, 9 October, for a Communion Service, and thereafter in Werner Brodbeck Hall within the Assembly Hall for business.

The Clerk will move motions to this end at the close of the Assembly.

## **Outline of business**

The Business Committee is required to present an agenda at the start of each sitting (other than the first). As a guide, the Committee will seek to arrange business according to the following outline.

### **FIRST SITTING**

Monday, 9 October, 2017, at 7:30pm in the Scots' Church, Melbourne  
Service of worship and the induction of the Moderator

### **SECOND SITTING**

Tuesday, 10 October, 2017, 9:30am—5:30pm  
Assembly Communion Service (constitution)  
11:00am Roll  
Apologies  
Associations  
Welcomes  
Business Committee  
Minutes of previous sitting  
Minutes of the 2017 Commission of Assembly  
New members  
Ministerial and Elders' Jubilees  
Ministerial and Elders' deaths—Prayer  
Royal address and Loyal addresses  
Past Moderator  
Communication 12: Clerk, GAWA—Information  
Moderator, GAWA, Elder Bill McRae  
Board of Investment and Finance  
[12:30pm—2:00pm Lunch]  
Trusts Corporation  
Church Planting Committee  
Belgrave Heights Christian School  
St Andrews Christian College  
[3:30pm—3:50pm Refreshments]  
State News Committee  
Commission for Church Institutions  
Archive  
Code and General Administration Committee  
Appeals, Overtures, Communications, References, Petitions  
Business Committee

### **THIRD SITTING**

Tuesday, 10 October, 2017, 7:00pm—9:00pm  
Constitution  
Apologies  
Business Committee  
Minutes of previous sitting  
Health and Community Chaplaincy Committee  
Social Services Committee  
Ad hoc Social Services and Health and Community Chaplaincy Committee  
Building and Property Committee  
Maintenance of the Ministry Committee  
Clerkship Committee

Unfinished business from previous sitting  
Business Committee

#### FOURTH SITTING

Wednesday, 11 October, 2017, 9:30am—5:30pm

Constitution

Assembly expositor

Apologies

Business Committee

Minutes of previous sitting

Church and Nation Committee

Ministry Development Committee

Exit Students Committee

FOD 11:30am Australian Presbyterian World Mission (Vic)

Rev Kevin Murray (National Director, APWM)

Presentation of missionaries

FOD 12:15pm Ballot (if required)

[12:30pm—2:00pm Mission Lunch]

FOD 2:05pm Presbyterian Ladies College

Communication 8: Chairman, PLC—Retirement of Principal

Elaine Collin, Principal

FOD 2:25pm Home Mission Workers' Association

METRO Committee

[3:30pm—3:50pm Refreshments]

FOD 3:50pm Defence Force Chaplaincy Committee

Communication 13: Presbyterian Inland Mission

FOD 4:00pm Presbyterian Inland Mission

Andrew Letcher CEO

FOD 4:15pm Christian Education and Nurture Committee

Unfinished business from previous sittings

Business Committee

#### FIFTH SITTING

Wednesday, 11 October, 2017, 7:00pm—9:00pm

Constitution

Apologies

Business Committee

Minutes of previous sitting

Safe Church Panel of Reference

PCV Privacy Officer

Overture 1: Presbytery of North Western Victoria—PCV logo

Communication 11: Convener, Safe Church Panel of Reference—

Appointment of Safe Church Facilitator

Communication 3 and Remit: Clerk, GAA—Proposed change to first ordination  
vow

Communication 4 and Remit: Clerk, GAA—Proposed change to Standing  
Order 20

Communication 5 and Remit: Clerk, GAA—Proposed revision of Code of  
Discipline Rule 1.05

Business Committee

## SIXTH SITTING

Thursday, 12 October, 2017, 9:30am to the finish of business

Constitution

Assembly expositor

Apologies

Business Committee

Minutes of previous sitting

FOD 10:05am ACCESS Ministries (CCES)

Theological Education Committee

FOD 12:00pm Presbyterian Women's Missionary Union

[12:30pm—2:00pm Lunch]

FOD 2:05pm Scotch College

Tom Batty, Principal

FOD 2.25pm Petition 1

Petition 2

Conciliation Committee

Selection Committee

Petition 3: Presbytery of Ballarat—Boundaries

Petition 4: Presbytery of Gippsland—Bairnsdale Funding

Petition 5: Presbytery of Kilnoorat—Change of name

Communication 1: Clerk, GAA—Proposed changes to Marriage Act

Communication 2: Clerk, GAA—Halt to changes to rules on eldership

[3:30pm—3:50pm Refreshments]

Communication 6: Clerk, GAA—Notification of appeal fallen from

Communication 7: Clerk, GAA—Notification regarding PIM churches

Communication 9: Secretary, World Day of Prayer Victoria Committee—

Appointment of delegates and membership fee payment

Communication 10: Clerk, GAA—Church planting and revitalisation in Adelaide

Communication 14: Clerk, Presbytery of Gippsland—sale of land

Closing formalities

Commendation

Commission to confirm minutes

Appointment of Commission of Assembly

Appointment of next Assembly

Ballot Committee discharged

Dissolution

### **Questions to the Procurator**

Rev Philip Mercer has given notice that he will move to amend the Business Committee deliverance so that the Assembly approves an approach to the Procurator of the General Assembly of Australia, seeking to answer various questions regarding the relationship between the Code of Discipline and appeals (NOM A3). The Committee believes that these are important questions that need to be answered, and adds them to its proposed deliverance.

### **Acting Law Agent**

The Special Judicial Committee wishes Edward de Zilwa to act as Law Agent during matters relating to Petition 7 and Appeal 4, and so the Business Committee adds an appropriate clause to its proposed deliverance.

## **Points of Order**

The Committee reminds Assembly members of rule 7.23, namely:

7.23.1 A point of order refers strictly to the order of the proceedings of the Assembly.

7.23.2 A member raising a point of order must simply state it and no other member shall speak at this stage. The moderator must then:

- a) rule on the point; or
- b) ask certain members whom he selects to state their views on it, and afterwards rule on the point; or
- c) refer it to the Assembly for decision by debate and vote.

In particular, 7.23.1 is to be noted, that 'A point of order refers strictly to the order of the proceedings of the Assembly', and therefore members must state the Standing Order upon which any point of order is being raised.

Jared C Hood  
CONVENER

## **ACCESS MINISTRIES (Min. 82)**

Against a backdrop of continual change in our external operating environment and within our own organisation, ACCESS ministries continues to be grateful for the opportunities we have to serve children, families and school communities in support of their physical, emotional and, most importantly, spiritual wellbeing.

Our steadfast trust in God to guide us and enable us to take greater control of our own destiny, rather than allow various external organisations and events impose their will on us, empowers our ongoing efforts to serve in His name and continue our vital ministry.

### **SRI – Christian Education**

Although the school environment has changed dramatically, we praise God that children in our government schools still have the opportunity to learn about the Christian faith.

Despite massive disruption caused by the change in Government policy preventing all SRI programs from being conducted during normal school hours, ACCESS ministries' Christian SRI program is now the largest lunchtime program of its kind in Victoria.

From a starting point of just 13 programs in February this year we now have 67 participating schools with more than 1440 students attending classes and we continue to see a steady increase in demand.

Through the material that is presented, through the actions and attitudes of the Instructors and through biblical stories and teaching, children continue to learn about basic Christian doctrine: a triune creator God, who seeks relationship with fallen humanity, effected through the saving work of Christ.

They also learn that there is hope, meaning and purpose through this restored relationship and living a life that reflects the character of God, seen through relationships, values and behaviours, modelled through biblical and other historical people of faith, including some of those who have contributed to Australia's Christian heritage.

We are growing our SRI presence in schools because parents, students and teachers are exercising their freedom of choice to participate – and local support groups and churches are assisting us to deliver our services.

### **School Chaplaincy**

There are presently 294 Chaplains serving Victorian school children, their families and school community. Based on a detailed analysis of a full year of Chaplaincy for 2016, we know the following about their endeavours.

- There was a total of 112,880 chaplaincy sessions conducted in the year
- Sixty eight per cent (68%), or 76,385 sessions involved students
- Seventeen per cent (17%) involved staff
- Fourteen per cent (14%) involved parents; and
- Two per cent (2%) involved ex-students.

Funding support is provided by 46 Local Support Groups to bridge the gap between Government funding and total costs.

While Commonwealth Government funding has been confirmed until the end of 2018, ACCESS ministries is working diligently within the National School Chaplaincy Association to secure ongoing Commonwealth support beyond 2018.

A detailed, evidence-based approach is central to our approach with plans now underway to conduct a joint study by Deloitte and the University of Western Australia to establish the actual value and impact of school chaplaincy across a range of economic, demographic, social and wellbeing-related indicators.

This will add to the mounting evidence we are gathering which shows direct correlations between faith, spirituality, purpose, resilience and wellbeing.

### **Training and Publishing**

Since January this year, we have completed training courses and ongoing professional development programs for 107 Chaplains and 193 Christian SRI instructors.

ACCESS ministries has Australia's best qualified Chaplaincy workforce and due to the extremely rigorous regulatory environment under which SRI classes must be conducted, our volunteer Instructors are also qualified to the highest possible standards.

While in part as a response to changing regulatory requirements, but also with a conscious effort to produce innovative and contemporary educational resources, ACCESS ministries continues to create a range of new resources – both printed and online – for students and teachers.

These resources are sold to customers from across Australia and abroad.

### **Administration and Finance**

ACCESS ministries is on track to report a modest surplus at the end of 2017, following two years of deficits in 2015 and 2016.

We have moved to smaller, more suitable offices in Surrey Hills, restructured our organisation to better suit our more efficient operations and reduced overall operating costs in the full 2016 year by 12.4 per cent.

We have appointed four new members to our Board of Directors who bring deep Christian commitment combined with specific skill-sets directly relevant to our future ambitions for ACCESS ministries.

### **Thank you**

We value the support and faithfulness of the Presbyterian Church community and give thanks for the men and women who are actively involved with our ministry in various ways. A very sincere thank you especially to Grant Lawry and Alison Thomas for their commitment over several years as the Presbyterian representatives. They have been a blessing to the team.

We give prayerful thanks to God for your ongoing encouragement, financial and prayerful support and more importantly for our long standing partnership and praise God that we are united in our faith – that together we may with one voice glorify the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Dawn Penney  
CHIEF EXECUTIVE OFFICER



## **AD HOC COMMITTEE SOCIAL SERVICES AND HEALTH AND COMMUNITY CHAPLAINCY COMMITTEE (Min. 38)**

The 2016 General Assembly of Victoria appointed an ad hoc Committee to explore a proposal to merge the Health and Community Chaplaincy Committee (HCCC) and Social Services Committee (SSC).

Those appointed to the committee were Mr Robert Lowe (SCC), Rev Miles Fagan, Rev Philip Court and Mrs Kathy James (HCCC), and a representative of the Clerk's office, Rev Peter Phillips.

The proposed merger was suggested by the SSC and HCCC with a view to increasing the PCV's capacity to participate in ministries of mercy, compassion and social service in response to the gospel of Jesus and to further support PCV congregations already engaged in these vital ministries.

Since the Assembly, the committee has met five times bi-monthly to explore this possibility. Rev Peter Phillips participated as a corresponding member to provide advice and assistance as necessary.

In early 2017, the committee circulated a survey to 75 PCV congregations across the PCV's 11 presbyteries regarding current levels of participation in ministries of mercy, compassion and social service. While the response rate was very low (20%), those who replied did so in some detail, providing helpful feedback and a range of thoughts about the potential for a merged committee and further development work within the denomination.

Responding congregations detailed a range of existing ministries including participation in local community food banks and meal programs, ESL ministries and cross-cultural support, Kids Hope and engagement in interdenominational activities in their area such as LINC (Love in the Name of Christ).

Activities suggested through the surveys for further denominational engagement included supporting congregations through the provision of grants and the co-ordination of links for PCV congregations to foster care agencies, housing programs, mental health and addiction recovery services and domestic violence services. An additional and highlighted suggestion was for further engagement with asylum seekers and refugees similar to denominational approaches being provided in Victoria through agencies such as Baptcare.

In March 2017, on behalf of the committee, Mrs Kathy James made a visit to PCNSW's Jericho Road organisation. Jericho Road is the operational name for the PCNSW's Social Services Committee. It has a wide-ranging ambit, including Chaplaincy, wider Social Services work and the oversight and administration of Allowah Children's Disability Hospital, and organisation not dissimilar to Kirkbrae Presbyterian Homes in its size, management and governance requirements.

Jericho Road (as PCNSW) currently holds Deductible Gift Recipient/Charity status and has been able to maintain this successfully while engaging in a wide range of activities on behalf of the church in NSW.

During her time in NSW, Kathy attended a PCNSW's Social Services Committee regular meeting and met with Mrs Elizabeth McClean, the CEO of Jericho Road.

In subsequent months and in seeking to develop a Victorian approach, we have been able to ascertain that a potential structure for the PCV could be much simpler than that of PCNSW and potentially comprise four related arms under the governance of one committee:

1. PCV Chaplaincy (Health and Community)
2. PCV Pastoral Services
3. PCV Social Services - Denominational activities and projects
4. Kirkbrae Presbyterian Homes

We believe that the allocation of an appropriate level of seed funding by the GAV would be likely to create a multiplier effect, particularly through gaining access to both government funding and philanthropic grants for the provision and support of community based activities which align with the church's gospel mission.

We have also been interested in exploring for the future, social services projects on behalf of the church that may have income producing potential, again with an appropriate level of seed funding from the GAV.

As noted above we have been encouraged by feedback from many members of the Assembly in relation to the possibility of future growth in this work by the PCV.

We believe it is something that would receive wide support if the foundations can be well laid and proposals coming in to the Assembly are both clear and reasonable, taking into account all funding, governance and management needs.

After several months of deliberation and following the receipt of a letter of response to the committee from the Board of Investment and Finance it was agreed with real sadness that the following conditions appear to make progress in relation to a proposed committee merger and further development activities unlikely at this time:

1. Finances at Kirkbrae Presbyterian Homes are currently being reviewed following substantial changes in 2017 to the Federal Government indexation on its funding to Residential Care facilities. This is a staged review which will not be completed during the committee's current tenure.
2. A recognition that to proceed would require a financial commitment from the denomination of between \$1.5–\$2million in capital to produce a base level of annual income that could fund both the necessary management and initial and ongoing project work.
3. This funding is not currently available to either the HCCC or the SSC and would require a substantial new commitment from the GAV to begin and continue additional works of mercy and compassion on behalf of the PCV.

The committee believes that the PCV should be committed to extending our capacity to participate in these new areas of ministry from a denominational perspective.

To do so will require courage, vision and a willingness by the GAV to commit additional financial resources and make appropriate provision for the management of these ministries.

The committee wishes to encourage the Assembly to consider how this matter might be appropriately kept on the GAV's agenda in the years to come.

In the mean-time, the committee wishes to encourage both PCV congregations in what is already being done and the PCV's presbyteries in considering how they may be able to work in their own geographic area to further and fund ministries of mercy and compassionate care.

Two examples of how this can be done are:

- The Presbyterian and Scots' Church Joint Mission Inc. This is an incorporated body with its own constitution and enjoying DGR status. Its committee of management consists of nominees from three entities: the Session of the originating Charge, the Presbytery of the bounds within which it operates and the State Council of the PWMU.
- Stable One. This is a non-denominational evangelical Christian registered charity with DGR status. It provides winter night shelter for homeless people in the Lilydale/Mt Evelyn area. Mt Evelyn Presbyterian Church is one of the participating local churches.

Philip Court  
CONVENER

## ARCHIVIST (Min. 46)

In the strength God gives, my team and I press on in the work of the PCV Archive. Progress this year has been steady, and we have been constantly mindful of what lies ahead—to move to new premises in the new Hall building which is to be constructed for South Yarra Presbyterian Church in the next few years.

As SYPC has recently appointed an Architect and Project Manager, we are into the planning stages when consultation between the Architect and sub committees takes place. It is very important to do substantial planning in the early stages of such a project.

Val Kentler manages the database and entry of data, and our questions are being constantly answered from the data – access we rely on to do our work. After many years of using a 32 bit computer, it has become necessary to purchase a 64 bit computer (now standard) for its extra capacity to handle the data. We also now pay for extra dropbox capacity for digital records.

Irene Blaikie and I combine our efforts to sort records and eliminate duplication so that we mostly only have one copy of a document. With ‘moving’ on the horizon it has become urgent to maintain coverage, but for space reasons to reduce the number of boxes. We currently have about 2,000 boxes, accommodated mostly off site at Altona with Grace Information Management.

To me, this off-site arrangement is proving unsatisfactory for our long term storage. The main problem is the amount of movement and poor handling (including rain) that our boxes are suffering. This is degrading the containers and their often fragile contents. If we lose those records, they are gone forever. Hopefully there will be more space for long term storage and office accommodation in the new Hall building at SYPC.

This past financial year 2016/17 I have had 82 in-house inquiries. I can't always give a positive answer, because I don't have the information sought. Ministers and church members are welcome to contact me on [archives@pcv.org.au](mailto:archives@pcv.org.au)

We have been given a beautiful donation from Helen Gillan concerning her family's involvement in missions in Vanuatu, back to the 19<sup>th</sup> century. Other donations have arrived with some early material for St Kilda and St Andrew's Hospital.

We are very grateful when people remember us and make donations. Often they fill a gap in the collection which otherwise wouldn't have been filled.

Chris Palmer  
PCV ARCHIVIST

## **AUSTRALIAN PRESBYTERIAN WORLD MISSION (VIC) (Min. 54)**

### **1. Committee**

The committee has met seven times since the October 2016 Assembly in 156 Collins Street, and are very grateful to the Scots' Church team for both the practical meeting room and their assistance in preparing for our productive times together. Our meetings are full of good fellowship and are bathed in prayer. We greatly value the unity we have in seeking to promote the urgent task of reaching the 'ends of the earth' with the good news of the grace of God in Jesus. Membership of the committee had remained stable until the resignation of Rev Dr Felix Chung was received at our May 2017 meeting. He was subsequently thanked by the committee for his contribution to our work.

A further change comes into operation at this Assembly with our convener, Douglas Bennett, retiring under the nine-year rule although Douglas was only elected convener in March 2016. Nevertheless his leadership of the committee has been exemplary and his contributions to our work 'behind the scenes' in so many ways has been greatly appreciated by all who have benefitted from his wisdom, knowledge, insight and experience. His input will be sorely missed at committee level. Dr Noel Johnston has been nominated by the committee as our next convener. (This paragraph was prepared by the secretary.)

### **2. Missionary Interviews, Retirees, Applicants and Endorsements**

Apart from regular items of business, the committee also met with and interviewed the following missionaries on home assignment or preparing to return to the field: Calvin and Ruth Mathys, John and Kara Dekker, and Craig and Jayni Manners. The committee greatly values meeting with our missionaries in this way as it gives them the opportunity to review and discuss firsthand their experiences and/or concerns. We have also had our National Director, Rev Kevin Murray and the CEO of PIM, Andrew Letcher as special guests at two of our meetings.

Two missionary couples retired during the year; David and Lalit Clarke (APWM Associates) and Graham and Sue Hammond (Partner Agency missionaries with Wycliffe and AuSIL). The committee is thankful to God for their contributions to world mission through their faithful ministry.

As part of processing new applicants, the committee also interviewed and subsequently approved some new missionaries; Andrew Adams from the Canterbury (Japanese) congregation for service with Pioneers in Japan, Ross Maxwell from the Warburton congregation for service with Pioneers/Helimission in Ethiopia (as was proposed at the time) and Bruce (surname withheld) from the Donvale congregation for service with SIM in East Asia. Another couple who have applied have been requested to work full time for at least two years before resubmitting their application. We are also aware of a number of pending applications for missionary service and these will, in time, continue to enlarge and enrich our missionary team.

We readily acknowledge that not all missionaries who seek financial and prayerful support from within the wider church (ministers, churches, mission committees and congregation members) have applied for the endorsement of this committee. May God bless and multiply their ministries. However, if it is the desire and intention of any within the wider church to give priority to APWM-endorsed missionaries or if you have any concerns about missionaries who present seeking financial support, we

suggest that you contact us (through the convener or secretary) to enquire about that missionary's status with respect to this committee.

### **3. Missionary Poster**

Our latest poster was printed in time for the 2017 Commission of Assembly and we believe it has been well received throughout the wider church. We believe that the poster plays an important part in keeping our missionaries' faces before our congregations. Extra copies will be made available on request to Rev Len Pearce.

### **4. Finances**

We continue to praise God for his wonderful provision through the Simon Fraser Trust (\$45,000 per annum) which enables the committee, on behalf of the Assembly, to assist our missionaries while they are on home assignment, with up to \$5,000 per missionary unit for rental, utilities, telephone and internet costs. We were also pleased to again apply the surplus in the Simon Fraser Trust to provide as 'one off' donations toward our missionaries' superannuation funds of \$2,460 per couple and \$1,230 per single as well as the regular Christmas gifts each November.

Our Trust Funds continue to provide support for our Vanuatu Partner Church missionaries plus scholarship assistance for students from the Talua Theological Training Institute (Vanuatu) and the Presbyterian Theological Seminary Dehra Dun (India), as well as financial support for Rick and Kayleen Manton (Mt Druitt, NSW) and Surendra and Ma'yan Wesley (with PIM in Mount Magnet, WA) via the Bone Bequest.

The committee greatly appreciates the continued support of John Vandenberg in the PCV Office who faithfully and carefully advises us in financial matters and administers our finances.

### **5. Coins for Mission (C4M)**

The committee continues to praise God for the 48 Victorian churches that faithfully support C4M. In the last financial year, our missionaries have been blessed with receiving \$34,685 assisting them to cover emergency health/medical and travel needs, repairs and purchases not covered by normal supply routes as well as support shortfall. All monies that are given through the C4M program are distributed by the APWM Vic Committee.

Again, we want to point out that the program was never meant to be a substitute for a church's or individual's missionary giving, but as a supplementary effort. We keep this vision before us, that if everyone in the PCV churches was to give \$2 each Sunday we would collect over \$400,000 per annum for distribution in this way. We also encourage churches to let us know of any urgent needs they know of in relation to any APWM missionaries they support. Please prayerfully consider your participation and the wonderful blessings it provides to our missionaries.

Our C4M representatives are Rev Len and Mrs Wendy Pearce. They are willing to visit any church anywhere in Victoria from Mildura to Bairnsdale, in the cause of the program. They can be contacted at [coins@apwmvic.org.au](mailto:coins@apwmvic.org.au)

### **6. Cars for missionaries on Home Assignment**

We continue to provide, by God's grace and provision, vehicles for the use of our missionaries who are on home assignment. This arrangement has continued to work

smoothly under the supervision of Dr Noel Johnston (cars@apwmvic.org.au). Thanks to the decision of the 2016 Assembly we were able to purchase a silver 2010 Toyota Kluger Grande with 120,000 kilometres on the clock. It is an All Wheel Drive seven-seater (2+3+2 configuration) with a DVD player with three cordless earphones for the rear seats, cruise control, air-conditioning, separate cooling/heating for the rear half, a Moon roof, roof rails, tow bar, six cylinder engine, sat-nav system with an updated program, Bluetooth and e-tag, with 15 months warranty. The car has been a very welcome addition to our fleet.

## **7. Prayer Updates**

The committee has continued to distribute a bi-monthly Prayer Update to the PCV email network and other interested parties. The Update gives the latest news regarding missionary movements and a summary of prayer needs. If you or your congregation are not included in the circulation of the Update and would like to be, please email secretary@apwmvic.org.au with that request.

## **8. Mission Lunch**

Last year's Mission Lunch was a great success with approximately 110 people gathering to enjoy good food and to hear APWM Associate, Michael Graham, speak of his gospel-focussed ministry in India and now Northern Thailand. This year's speakers are Surendra and Ma'yan Wesley (PIM, Mount Magnet, WA).

The primary purpose of the Mission Lunch is to build a bridge between our missionaries and the members of the Assembly, so that we can get to know who they are, what they do, what they need and how we can be their partners in mission. The committee wishes to thank the Assembly for previous years of faithful support for the Mission Lunches and looks forward to your continued support.

## **9. Partner Churches and Partner Mission Agencies**

We have been enabled to continue, in conjunction with APWM National, to support and encourage our relationship with PTS India and our Presbyterian Partner Churches in South Sudan, Malawi, Zambia, Myanmar, Vanuatu and Japan. In addition, we seek to work closely with the many Partner Mission Agencies within Australia (with whom many of our missionaries serve) in order to provide a more comprehensive pastoral service to our missionaries in the field and on home assignment.

## **10. Presbyterian Women's Missionary Union**

The PWMU State Council has continued to take a strong interest in the work of our committee and our missionary team across the world and continues to be represented on our committee through two representatives. We thank them for their support and generosity, interest in and love for our missionaries while on the field and at home.

## **11. APWM National**

APWM Vic has two members (the current convener and Dr Noel Johnston) on the APWM National Executive Committee which meets annually in Sydney for the AGM and for an additional 3 meetings throughout the year. Dr Noel Johnston and Mrs Lyn Ellis will be our appointees at the conclusion of the Assembly.

We greatly appreciate the support and encouragement and partnership we enjoy with the National Director, Rev Kevin Murray and the members of the National Committee.

Douglas Bennett  
CONVENER



# Australian Presbyterian World Mission

## General Operations

Year Ended 30th June 2017

### Statement of Income and Expenditure

#### Income:

General Mission Programme	14,690
General Donations and Gifts	1,764
Common Fund Interest	65,823
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>82,276</b>

#### Expenditure:

Grants	41,933
Missionaries Superannuation	14,760
Missionaries Motor Vehicle Expenses	13,115
Committee General Expenses	3,422
<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>73,230</b>

### Surplus/(Deficit) on General Operations

**9,046**

### Movements in Funds

Balance 1/7/16	235,765
Plus Surplus/(Deficit)	9,046
Purchase Motor Vehicle	(26,461)
Add Back Depreciation	5,717
<b>Balance 30/6/17</b>	<b>224,066</b>

### Perpetual Funds

**Balance 30/6/17 307,671**

### Overseas Appeals

	Opening Bal.	Donations	Payments	Balance
Malawi	0	12,174	12,174	0
Coins for Mission	4,929	34,685	29,050	10,564
Zambia	0	9,100	9,100	0
	4,929	55,959	50,324	10,564

### Specific Trust Accounts

#### Statement of Income & Expenditure

	<u>Vanuatu Trusts</u>	<u>Beatty Trust</u>	<u>Bone Bequest</u>	<u>Dehra Dun Trust</u>
<b>Income:</b>				
Common Fund Interest	18,230	14,752	5,934	4,984
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>18,230</b>	<b>14,752</b>	<b>5,934</b>	<b>4,984</b>

#### Expenditure:

Grants	23,400	15,000	18,500	6,200
<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>23,400</b>	<b>15,000</b>	<b>18,500</b>	<b>6,200</b>

### Surplus/(Deficit) on Specific Trusts

**(5,170) (248) (12,566) (1,216)**

### Movements in Funds

Balance 1/7/16	112,356	123,028	54,045	14,709
Plus Surplus/(Deficit)	(5,170)	(248)	(12,566)	(1,216)
<b>Balance 30/6/17</b>	<b>107,186</b>	<b>122,780</b>	<b>41,479</b>	<b>13,493</b>

### Perpetual Trust Accounts

**Balance 30/6/17 41,451 25,000**

## **BELGRAVE HEIGHTS CHRISTIAN SCHOOL (Min. 42)**

We are pleased to inform the Assembly that the school continues to grow and be strengthened by God's grace. The Lord has worked in marvellous ways to bring the school into its current position of vibrant health. Most visitors to the school remark on the atmosphere of peace and goodwill that prevails. The way students conduct themselves towards adults, and particularly each other, with love and respect, is often commented on.

Of great joy to the council is the feedback we receive from school management, our chaplains and the teaching staff, about those precious times when a student or a parent comes to accept Jesus Christ into their lives. BHCS has an open enrolment policy, and therefore the majority of the nearly 700 students, and the 400 families they represent, come to the school with no belief in God. We are blessed to have close to 130 Christian teachers, administrators, and other staff who perform the vital role of evangelist to these students and families.

Excellent work in ministering the Gospel to our school community is being done by our full-time Chaplain, Nick Crawley, and our assistant Chaplain, Melissa Pors. As a work of evangelism, it's hard to find many places in society today where this scale of witnessing for Christ is practiced so freely. And where it happens five days a week! It would probably be fair to say BHCS would represent one of the most significant works of evangelism within the PCV today.

We never cease to be amazed that unbelieving parents are willing to pay money to have their children educated in an environment where they are exposed to the Gospel on a daily basis. At pre-admission interviews for enrolment at BHCS, all parents are advised very clearly that there is a strong possibility their child may become a Christian during the time they attend the school, or at some stage after they leave. In spite of this, parents sceptical of the Gospel, and even staunch atheists, still insist they want their children educated at our school.

As we all know only too well, it is a sad reality in our day that getting people to come to church, or even send their children to Sunday school, is extremely difficult. Yet these same people are nevertheless willing to go to extra expense and send their children to a Christian school, even becoming involved in school life themselves.

At a recent Open Day held at the school, our Registrar, Jodie Davis, was in conversation with a mum about enrolling her children. The mum was expressing her strong desire to have her children at the school because she said she was extremely impressed by what she'd seen of the BHCS students, adding, 'I'd like my children to learn their values.' She went on to say she felt a bit awkward, because she didn't know anything about Christianity herself. She then asked, 'How can I learn about what it means to become a Christian?' Jodie then offered to put this mum in touch with people who could help her learn about Jesus Christ and the Gospel.

Having experienced firsthand, the enormous potential Christian schools have as vehicles of evangelism, we have come to realise that better use of this potential needs to be made. To this end we have established what we've called, The Partnership Project. This is an initiative aimed at growing Christian schools, both directly and indirectly.

The Partnership Project was inspired by what we experienced at BHCS in the way the Lord worked in establishing the school we delight in today. When still in its infancy, and struggling to get on its feet, another Christian school, Hillcrest Christian College, engaged in what amounted to a 'partnership project,' with us. At that stage we had some of the necessary things for running a school but were seriously lacking in many essential areas—in terms of expertise, personnel, finance, etc., Faith and enthusiasm had got BHCS started, but it needed much in terms of the practical elements if it was ever going to get established. The Lord knew our need and provided amazingly by sending Hillcrest to become our partners and to provide those very essential missing ingredients.

BHCS is now able to provide the same kind of assistance, and make a real difference, as we become active in the exciting mission of growing Christian schools. An enormous body of knowledge has been built up at BHCS over the years that we can now proactively harness to achieve this goal. The Partnership Project is potentially the way in which we can do this.

As God has so richly blessed BHCS and placed us in a strong financial position, it is our prayer that He will use us through The Partnership Project to undertake works of encouragement and assistance with other Christian schools, as well as prepare us for starting a new campus, or a completely new school in another area of Melbourne.

It is our hope that opportunities may be found to partner with Presbyterian churches or groups of Presbyterian families who can form the nucleus of a new Christian school. There are many forms such partnerships could take and circumstances that would lend themselves to this work, including for example, where a church has a suitable piece of land that a school could be built on. This was of course how BHCS started, by using the old PCV camp ground at Belgrave Heights to become home to our now thriving school.

The PCV has a remarkable history of involvement in education. In fact, as some would be aware, the Presbyterian Church played a vital role in the establishment of the very first school in Melbourne, in 1838.

Historians tell us, 'Early in 1839 there were four private schools in Melbourne, giving instruction to 166 pupils. Amongst the efforts put forward by the churches, those connected with the Presbyterians were the most vigorous and the most successful.

'After occupying for some time a wooden structure in Collins Street East, the Presbyterians, who were actively supported by their pastor, the Rev James Forbes, determined to erect a more substantial building to serve as a school and as a temporary church. In September, 1839, their new brick schoolhouse, containing two rooms, was ready for use, and became known as Scots' School.

'The Port Phillip Patriot records that, towards the end of 1839, there were one hundred and fifty children in the Scots' School; that the Anglican School had an attendance of between forty and fifty; and that the Roman Catholics were taking steps to open a school.

'James Forbes had received a call from the Presbyterian Church, and became its first regularly appointed minister. At the first meeting of the Port Phillip Presbytery, which was held in the Scots' Church on the 7<sup>th</sup> of June, 1842, he occupied the position of

Moderator. He endeavored throughout the ensuing years to impress upon the Government and the colonists what a perilous thing it was for a child to grow up uneducated, and what a loss the community sustained by allowing its youth to reach adult years in a state of ignorance. In the first of a series of eight letters to the press on education, he mentioned that the Presbyterian Church was, at that time, engaged in investigating the state of education in the Port Phillip District.'

When we look today at the state of education in 'The Education State,' it doesn't require much investigation to recognise there is equal cause for alarm and deep concern for the youth of our day, who are constrained to receive an 'education' from State and other schools that holds at its centre the damaging views of secular humanism, and now includes the moral corruption of things like the 'Safe Schools Program.'

There is without doubt a great need for creating more opportunities for parents to have their children educated in a Christian school—and where most will receive their first exposure to the Gospel of Jesus Christ. In complete dependence on the grace of God, Belgrave Heights Christian School will continue to provide a quality education in a Christian environment to as many students as possible.

If there are any members of Assembly who can see the possibility of harnessing the effective medium of a Christian school as a vehicle for evangelism in their area, or as a precursor to planting a new church, we would be happy to meet with you and discuss how a partnership project with BHCS might be used to achieve this.

Dirk Jackson  
CHAIRMAN

## **BOARD OF INVESTMENT AND FINANCE (Min. 24)**

### **Background**

The Board of Investment and Finance (the Board) is elected by the General Assembly. Its regulations are approved by the General Assembly, as for any other committee. The Board consists of ten members, each of whom is required to retire after 5 years from date of appointment but is eligible for re-election for a second 5-year term. Members of the Board form the membership of the Trusts Corporation.

The duties of the Board are to:

- Administer the financial affairs of, and act as Treasurer of, the General Assembly
- Maintain the office of the General Assembly including engaging staff for this purpose
- Co-operate with other committees of the Assembly in the appointment of office or other staff and determine the salary conditions and employment of such staff
- Present to the Commission of the Assembly a recommended Budget for approval
- Formulate a budget and allocation of the General Mission Program for approval by the Assembly
- Manage the property of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria for which responsibility is not vested in another committee
- Take steps to prevent committees from incurring expenditure beyond their means or in unauthorised ways
- Approve urgent applications for the sale, mortgage or lease of property
- Hold the proceeds of sale of property in the Sites Reserve account and disburse funds as approved by presbytery and the General Assembly
- Administer the Capital Fund including the approval of loans from the fund.

### **Membership of the Board of Investment and Finance (and Trusts Corporation)**

Membership and committee responsibilities in the past year were as follows:

Rev Stephen Deroon	Chairman (from May 2017), Audit Committee
Mr Tony Arnold	Investment Committee
Mr James Bligh	Audit Committee
Mr Iain Bramley	Chairman (to May 2017), Investment Committee
Rev Andrew Bray	Audit Committee
Mr Matthew Duke	Secretary, Audit Committee (Convener)
Mr Andrew Letcher	Vice-Chairman, Investment Committee (Convener)
Rev Barry Oakes	Audit Committee
Mr Stuart Williamson	Investment Committee

Mr Iain Bramley has completed 10 years of service to the Board and is not eligible for re-election. Mr Bramley has made a valuable contribution to the work of the Board and the Trusts Corporation and served in many capacities including as Chairman since September 2015. The Board expresses its thanks to Mr Bramley for his valuable contribution and service over the last 10 years.

Rev Andrew Bray has indicated that he is unable to continue on the Board beyond this Assembly. Mr Bray has served on the Board since 2015. He previously served for 10 years on the Board up to 2007. The Board expresses its gratitude to Mr Bray for being willing to serve a second time on the Board and wishes to thank him again for his most recent contribution.

The Board nominates Mr Adam Foster, Mr Ben Saunders and Rev Andrew Venn to fill the vacancies.

Mr Foster is a solicitor who was admitted to practice in February 2012. He practices in the areas of Workplace Relations and Commercial Litigation including work for both business and not for profit organisations. He is employed as a Senior Associate with Lewis Holdway Lawyers and is Head of the Workplace Relations team. After a number of years of active membership at Bundoora Presbyterian Church, Mr Foster transferred his membership to Darebin Presbyterian Church when that congregation was planted. Mr Foster has served on various roles on the Board of Management, including as Secretary and Treasurer. He was inducted as an Elder at the end of 2014 and was also appointed the Presbytery Representative from that time.

Mr Saunders is a Senior Lecturer at Deakin University, where he teaches and researches constitutional law and corporate law. He recently completed a PhD at the University of Queensland and has over 10 years of professional experience as a lawyer. He has previously worked in private practice in commercial law, at the Victorian Department of Justice and Regulation, advising the Attorney- General on constitutional law, human rights, policy and legislation, and then as a Principal Lawyer at the National Disability Insurance Agency in Geelong. He is a member of North Geelong Presbyterian Church.

Mr Venn is a retired PCV minister who is well known to many members of the Assembly. Before his retirement he was the minister at the Heathmont Presbyterian Church for more than 10 years and prior to that was the minister at Dromana Presbyterian Church. He has previously been a member of the Board from 2009 to 2013 and has served the PCV on a number of Assembly committees.

**Bequests**

No bequests were received during the year. In the prior year a bequest of \$111,588 was received from Edna Marion Robinson for the General Purposes of the PCV. It is recommended that these funds be combined with the PCV General Funds.

**Honoraria**

The Board recommends that honoraria paid to the Deputy Clerk and Business Convener be revised in accordance with the normal practice based on the CPI to the following amounts:

Deputy Clerk	\$2,870
Business Convener	\$890

In accordance with minute 8.1 of the Commission of Assembly in May 2017, the honorarium for the Assistant to the Clerks is to be set at 50% of the honorarium for the Deputy Clerk which is \$1,435.

In accordance with the Code 5.16c the Board has fixed the Law Agent's retainer for the 2017/18 year at \$40,000.

### **Assembly Rate**

The Board recommends that a zero rate be set for the 2017-18 year.

### **Sites Reserve Accounts**

The Sites Reserve Account holds funds which are the proceeds of sale of church property. The following is a summary of movements in the accounts for the year:

	<b>2016/17</b>	<b>2015/16</b>
	<b>\$</b>	<b>\$</b>
Balance at 1 July	22,418,518	21,604,694
<b>Plus</b>		
Deposits from Sale of Property	783,685	1,036,292
Interest and Other Income	1,278,281	1,313,625
Capital Gain/(Loss) on Separate Investments	491,972	(508,605)
<b>Less</b>		
Payments in accordance with the regulations	(3,204,043)	(1,027,489)
<b>Balance at 30 June</b>	<b><u>21,768,413</u></b>	<b><u>22,418,518</u></b>

### **General Mission Program receipts – 2016/17.**

The total of the General Mission Program for 2016/17, as approved by the 2016 Commission of the General Assembly, was \$158,563. As at 30<sup>th</sup> June 2017, the subscriptions against the allocations for 2016/17 total \$154,868 including \$435 received in excess of the allocations. This represents approximately 98% of the total General Mission Program allocated to presbyteries, compared to 96% for the prior year. A further amount of \$1,370 which remained unpaid at June 2015 in respect of the 2014/15 year was received from Kerang/Pyramid Hill charge. Of the allocated sums for 2016/17, \$4,135 (prior year \$6,891) was not received.

The Board is pleased to see that almost all charges have paid their allocations for the year. The Board commends the great majority of charges which have responded so well to this program of the Church in Victoria. The Board strongly commends those presbyteries and charges which have subscribed their allocations in full.

In accordance with the Board regulation 12(d), the attached schedule shows for each charge: the amount allocated by presbytery, the amount subscribed against the allocation, any payments above allocation, and any balance remaining as at 30 June 2017.

### **Capital Fund**

The interest rate charged on Capital Fund loans is 3.0% a year. The costs of funds borrowed from the Trusts Corporation is 5.0% a year. The surplus of \$123,061 for the year was transferred to the Property Development Fund (2016 \$114,392). A summary of accounts in relation to the Capital Fund follows:

	<b>2016/17</b>	<b>2015/16</b>
	\$	\$
<b>Receipts</b>		
Interest on loans to congregations	90,727	73,908
Interest from Common Fund	183,614	183,059
Other Investment Income	1,360	1,699
Total Income	<u>275,701</u>	<u>258,666</u>
<b>Payments</b>		
Interest paid on loans from Common Fund	151,110	142,207
Interest paid on depositors funds	1,530	1,527
Grant to Property Development Fund	123,061	114,392
Total Expenditure	<u>275,701</u>	<u>258,666</u>
<b>Surplus</b>	<u><b>0</b></u>	<u><b>0</b></u>
<b>Balance of Capital Fund Reserve</b>	1,498,496	1,498,499
<b>Deposits held for congregations,</b>	77,326	76,019
<b>Loans to Congregations and Schools</b>	<u>2,831,326</u>	<u>3,171,906</u>

The Capital Fund continues to have considerable capacity to lend to congregations, and the Board welcomes applications for appropriate projects. Monthly repayments for new loan applications are calculated based on an interest rate of 3% over 20 years. The maximum loan amount is \$1 million.

### **Property matters**

Since the last meeting of the Assembly approval has been given under Board Reg. 16(a) for the following urgent property transactions:

- Lease of 3 Neerim Road, Caulfield South (Vol 4539 Fol 907734) for up to 5 years
- Lease of the St Kilda manse at 30 Maxwell Street, Point Cook for up to 24 months

### **Ministers' Holiday Housing**

58 Ministers, Home Missionary or Missionary families have enjoyed a week of holiday under the scheme this year, in one of the five available locations. The fee this year payable by these families was \$179, with the rest of the rental cost for each week, usually between \$1000 and \$2000, being provided from the Charles Balfour Trust.

We commend Mr Ben Palmer's administration of this scheme that is evidently much appreciated by serving ministers who may benefit from it for a week each year.

### **Additional Expenditure**

The Board has approved the following amendments to committee budgets in accordance with Board regulation 9(b)(ii)(1):



<b>BIF Minute</b>	<b>Committee</b>	<b>Amount \$</b>	<b>Purpose</b>
398/16	TEC	\$500	HR consultant's fees
489/16	Church and Nation	\$1,650	Travel
254/17	TEC	\$1,000	Bicycle rack (capital item)
255/17	CENC	\$5,000	Mission trip (from donation in prior year)

### **Proceeds of sale of property relating to deceased congregations**

In accordance with Board regulation 17(d) and prior to the resolution of the General Assembly of October 2016 in minute 96, the Board approved the allocation of the Hazelwood North Sites Reserve as follows:

- a) \$14,000 to Bairnsdale for the installation of glass folding doors for the cry room / meeting room
- b) the balance to Moe towards building a new hall with the proviso that the funds must be applied to the nominated projects within 24 months.

Subsequent to the resolution of the General Assembly of October 2016 in minute 96, Presbytery approved the allocation of the Hawkesdale and Garvoc Sites Reserve as follows:

- Heywood Portland Federal Board	\$46,663
- Portland Board	\$14,500
- Koroit Port/Fairy Federal Board	\$16,819
- Koroit Board	\$16,935
- Terang Board	\$11,226
- Camperdown Board	\$18,064
- Warrnambool Board	\$22,000
- Terang	\$2,275

### **Emergency Funding**

There has been no request made to the Board for emergency funding under the provisions authorised by the Assembly in 2005 (Min 83.5 2005 BB p88) since last reporting to the Assembly.

### **Stockyard Hill Funds**

In October 2016 the General Assembly agreed to dissolve the Stockyard Hill congregation (Minute 90, Blue Book p141). In accordance with its regulations the Board brings a recommendation to the Assembly for the applications of monies which were held for the former congregation.

The Presbytery of Ballarat made a recommendation to the Board on this subject in February 2016. The matter was delayed until the Assembly had dissolved the congregation. The Board now recommends to the Assembly

1. that the Stockyard Hill Memorial Fund (balance \$24K) be allocated to the Skipton congregation to be used for maintenance of the properties used by the Skipton congregation

2. that the Stockyard Hill Mission Fund (balance \$74K) be used for evangelism in the local region as determined by the Skipton Session and Board of Management from time to time
3. rename the Stockyard Hill Sites Reserve account to Skipton Sites Reserve account no 2, and approve the interest to be used until December 2020 as follows:
  - a. 40% to be paid to PWMU
  - b. 40% for evangelism in the local region as determined by the Skipton Session and Board of Management from time to time
  - c. 20% to be reinvested as capital.with the Skipton congregation at liberty to make further application to presbytery for continued use of the funds at some future time.

### **Establishment of Whyte Scholarship Trust**

For some years the TEC has been receiving distributions from the Whyte trust which is administered by the College Committee of the GAA. The Whyte trust arose from a bequest by Miss Jessie Floyd Whyte. Under the terms of the will the funds were for the institution which controls the training of students for the ministry of the Presbyterian Church of Australia to provide for a scholarship fund to be established, and the scholarship to be at the discretion of that institution, awarded to ministers in training who are needy.

The capital of the fund was \$959,511. Since 2014 the TEC has been receiving 30% of the annual income from the trust. In 2015 \$33,899.25 in total was distributed, of which \$10,170 was received by the TEC. The College Committee considers that the capital is insufficient to generate a large quantum of income especially if the capital is to be indexed. Consequently, the College Committee has decided to exhaust the fund over a 10 year period by distributing both capital and income. The first of those distributions was made in November 2016 when \$29,640 was distributed to the TEC.

The TEC in consultation with the Board has proposed that the capital be preserved and a trust established to reflect as closely as possible the terms of the original bequest. A trust called the 'Whyte Scholarship Fund' has been established with a purpose 'to assist ministers in training who are needy, to be applied at the discretion of the Theological Education Committee'. The \$29,640 distribution has been credited to the fund as capital.

### **Property Flowcharts**

The Board has reviewed the flowcharts for property transactions which are published in the Code book at pages 219 to 224. As a result of the review a number of minor changes to update the references have been made. This has been done in consultation with the Code Committee. More significantly, after careful consideration and based on legal advice, the Board has come to the conclusion that the local board is able to sign contracts for the erection and alteration of buildings (p220) and for the removal or demolition of buildings (p223). The factors which persuaded the Board included:

- Advice from the Law Agent's dated 26 November 2008;
- Model Trust Deed section 1(c)(ii) which permits the minister, elders and office bearers to erect and renew etc; contrast to sections 4, 5 and 6 where the trustees are authorised to mortgage, sell, demise or let;
- PCV Code which holds the board and presbytery responsible to maintain buildings (2.20 and 4.78);

- Unlike sale, mortgage, lease, the consent of the Assembly (or Board when urgent) and Moderator is not required to extend and alter;
- The general distinction between dealings on the title and maintenance, upkeep and extension of buildings, as reflected in the Act and the Code;
- S15 of the Presbyterian Trusts Act which protects the Trusts Corporation from any liability in relation to property development when there is a mortgage. In signing a contract, the Trusts Corporation becomes liable for execution of the contract. It must of necessity make inquiries into the funding and viability of the project, which is not supported by the Code;
- Practicality. Boards engage all manner of contractors to maintain the buildings. What is the trigger which determines when these arrangements need to be entered into by the Trusts Corporation?

The effect of this change is to enable local boards to manage any building projects themselves in consultation with presbytery, and without reference to the Trusts Corporation. This should simplify the process and make it run more smoothly. The flowcharts will be updated accordingly.

#### **Model Trust Deed re union of congregations - GAV Oct 2016 Min 88.2**

As requested by the GAV October 2016 Assembly, the Board sought the opinion of Counsel as to whether the provisions of the PCV Model Trust Deed allow for such transfer or disposal of property as outlined in GAV May 2015 Min 14.1 on the union of congregations. The preliminary advice is that the Model Trust Deeds do not allow for such dealings. In seeking to propose an amendment to address this situation, it has become apparent that it may be necessary to amend the PCV Code as well as the Model Trust Deeds. The Board is continuing to work towards a robust solution to this complex issue and will be consulting further with the Assembly Clerk and Code Committee with a view to bringing a proposal to the Assembly in 2018.

Stephen Deroon  
CHAIRMAN

# General Assembly

## General Operations

Year Ended 30th June 2017

### Statement of Income and Expenditure

#### **Income:**

General Mission Programme	156,238
Common Fund Interest	532,303
Management Fees	154,130
Scots Church Properties Trust	61,428
Safe Church Unit Levy	76,395
Sundry Income	4,600
Profit/(Loss) on Sale of Asset	909
<b>Total Income</b>	<b><u>986,002</u></b>

#### **Expenditure:**

Accounting and Audit Fees	20,544
Personnel	512,611
Grants Paid	6,426
General Mission Programme Distributions	156,238
Office	22,435
Legal Expenses	818,989
Insurances	3,575
Safe Church Unit	85,824
Property	5,057
General Assembly	116,536
Archives & Historic Records	50,422
<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b><u>1,798,658</u></b>

### Surplus on General Operations

**(812,656)**

### Movements in Funds

Balance 1/7/16	1,997,840
Plus Surplus/(Deficit)	(812,656)
Add back depreciation	6,726
Decrease / (Increase) in Current Assets	97,949
Decrease / (Increase) in Fixed Assets	(11,073)
(Decrease) / Increase in Current Liabilities	24,871
(Decrease) / Increase in Non-Current Liabilities	1,030
Balance 30/6/17	<b>1,304,687</b>

### Perpetual Funds

**Balance 30/6/17** **2,286,996**

---

# General Assembly

## Specific Trust Accounts

### Statement of Income & Expenditure

	<u>Beneficiary Trusts</u>	<u>Special Trusts</u>	<u>Unallocated</u>
<b>Income:</b>			
Bequests	-	-	500
Pres-AID Donations		123,575	
Interest Capital Fund Loans		90,727	
Common Fund Interest	505,716	462,596	146,664
Other Investment Income	112,160	1,360	
Rental Ministers' Holiday Homes		10,549	
Unrealised Gain/(Loss) on Investments	91,352		
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>709,228</b>	<b>688,807</b>	<b>147,164</b>
<b>Expenditure:</b>			
Grants	33,280	364,083	-
Moderator's Expenses		11,681	
Accounting & Legal Fees	1,225	-	-
Insurance Risk Management		23,630	
Interest Expense - Capital Fund		152,640	
Rental Assistance	6,000		
Superannuation		39,360	
Ministers' Holiday Homes Expenses		115,562	
Expenses for Missionaries on Home Assignment		4,540	
<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>40,505</b>	<b>711,496</b>	<b>-</b>
<b>Surplus on Specific Trusts</b>	<b>668,723</b>	<b>(22,689)</b>	<b>147,164</b>
<b>Movements in Funds</b>			
Balance 1/7/16	3,969,882	4,237,940	1,211,463
Plus Surplus/(Deficit)	668,723	(22,689)	147,164
Housing Fund Loans	(100,000)		
Advance re Assembly Hall Repairs			(64,267)
Increase/(Decrease) in Capital Fund Deposits		1,307	
(Increase)/Decrease in Separate Investments	(220,317)	(1,360)	
Balance 30/6/17	<b>4,318,288</b>	<b>4,215,198</b>	<b>1,294,359</b>
Separately Invested Funds - Donaldson Trust	1,686,389		
Separately Invested Funds - Capital Fund		77,430	
<b>Perpetual Funds</b>			
<b>Balance 30/6/17</b>	<b>421,816</b>		

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA  
GENERAL MISSION PROGRAM 2016/2017  
PAYMENTS BY PARISHES/PRESBYTERIES**

	Allocation 2016/17	Received for 2016/17	Received in Excess of Allocation	Received for Prior Year	TOTAL Received in 2016/17	BALANCE of Allocation NOT Received	TOTAL Received for 2016/17 as % of Allocation
<b>PRESBYTERY OF BALLARAT</b>							
<b>Total Allocated to Presbytery</b>	<b>5,852</b>						
Ararat	362	362			362		100.0%
Ballarat North/Mt Prospect/Smeaton	744	744			744		100.0%
Ballarat South	865	900	35		900		104.0%
Ballarat West/Lexton	1,146	1,146			1,146		100.0%
Carisbrook/Castlemaine	804	804			804		100.0%
Daylesford	221	221			221		100.0%
Horsham/Marnoo	523	523			523		100.0%
Kaniva/Nhill	704	704			704		100.0%
Skipton/Lismore	483	483			483		100.0%
<b>PRESBYTERY TOTAL</b>	<b>5,852</b>	<b>5,887</b>	<b>35</b>		<b>5,887</b>		<b>100.6%</b>
<b>Percentages subscribed/unpaid</b>							
<b>PRESBYTERY OF BENALLA</b>							
<b>Total Allocated to Presbytery</b>	<b>8,304</b>						
Benalla	2,158	2,158			2,158		100.0%
Broadford	515	515			515		100.0%
Numurkah	847	847			847		100.0%
Seymour/Nagambie/Yea	581	581			581		100.0%
Shepparton/Stanhope/Kyabram	1,000	1,000			1,000		100.0%
Tatura	1,394	1,394			1,394		100.0%
Wangaratta/Yarrawonga/Myrtleford	1,228	1,228			1,228		100.0%
Wodonga	581	581			581		100.0%
<b>PRESBYTERY TOTAL</b>	<b>8,304</b>	<b>8,304</b>			<b>8,304</b>		<b>100.0%</b>
<b>Percentages subscribed/unpaid</b>							
<b>PRESBYTERY OF FLINDERS</b>							
<b>Total Allocated to Presbytery</b>	<b>19,290</b>						
Aspendale	734	734			734		100.0%
Brighton	297	297			297		100.0%
Cardinia/Koo-Wee-Rup	149	149			149		100.0%
Cheltenham	1,140	1,140			1,140		100.0%
Clarinda	611	611			611		100.0%
Clayton	2,929	2,929			2,929		100.0%
Cranbourne	1,320					1,320	
Dandenong	1,099	1,099			1,099		100.0%
Dromana/Mornington	1,416	1,416			1,416		100.0%
Frankston	3,960	3,960			3,960		100.0%
Mordialloc	969	969			969		100.0%
Somerville	879	879			879		100.0%
Sorrento/Rye	2,623	2,623			2,623		100.0%
South East Samoan	1,165	1,165			1,165		100.0%
<b>PRESBYTERY TOTAL</b>	<b>19,291</b>	<b>17,971</b>			<b>17,971</b>	<b>1,320</b>	<b>93.2%</b>
<b>Percentages subscribed/unpaid</b>							
<b>PRESBYTERY OF GEELONG</b>							
<b>Total Allocated to Presbytery</b>	<b>5,591</b>						
Geelong North	2,236	2,236			2,236		100.0%
Geelong West	1,655	1,655			1,655		100.0%
Moorabool	716	716			716		100.0%
The Leigh	984	984			984		100.0%
<b>PRESBYTERY TOTAL</b>	<b>5,591</b>	<b>5,591</b>			<b>5,591</b>		<b>100.0%</b>
<b>Percentages subscribed/unpaid</b>							

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA  
GENERAL MISSION PROGRAM 2016/2017  
PAYMENTS BY PARISHES/PRESBYTERIES**

	Allocation 2016/17	Received for 2016/17	Received in Excess of Allocation	Received for Prior Year	TOTAL Received in 2016/17	BALANCE of Allocation NOT Received	TOTAL Received for 2016/17 as % of Allocation
<b>PRESBYTERY OF GIPPSLAND</b>							
<b>Total Allocated to Presbytery</b>	<b>6,702</b>						
Bairnsdale	604	604			604		100.0%
Drouin	2,708	2,708			2,708		100.0%
Leongatha	175	175			175		100.0%
Moe/Yarram	1,169	1,169			1,169		100.0%
Morwell	1,169	1,169			1,169		100.0%
Sale	78	78			78		100.0%
Warragul	799	799			799		100.0%
<b>PRESBYTERY TOTAL</b>	<b>6,702</b>	<b>6,702</b>			<b>6,702</b>		<b>100.0%</b>
<b>Percentages subscribed/unpaid</b>							
<b>PRESBYTERY OF KILNOORAT</b>							
<b>Total Allocated to Presbytery</b>	<b>9,776</b>						
Camperdown/Noorat/Terang	1,390	1,390			1,390		100.0%
Colac	970	970			970		100.0%
Hamilton	1,350	1,350			1,350		100.0%
Heywood/Portland	700	700			700		100.0%
Koroit/Port Fairy	790	790			790		100.0%
Warrnambool	4,580	4,580			4,580		100.0%
<b>PRESBYTERY TOTAL</b>	<b>9,780</b>	<b>9,780</b>			<b>9,780</b>		<b>100.0%</b>
<b>Percentages subscribed/unpaid</b>							
<b>PRESBYTERY OF MAROONDAH</b>							
<b>Total Allocated to Presbytery</b>	<b>13,595</b>						
Belgrave Heights	853	853			853		100.0%
Blackburn	500	500			500		100.0%
Croydon Hills	2,167	2,167			2,167		100.0%
Donvale	6,083	6,083			6,083		100.0%
Heathmont	1,080	1,080			1,080		100.0%
Kirkbrae	100	100			100		100.0%
Mt Evelyn	1,029	1,029			1,029		100.0%
Warburton	400	800	400		800		200.0%
Woori Yallock	1,383	1,383			1,383		100.0%
<b>PRESBYTERY TOTAL</b>	<b>13,595</b>	<b>13,995</b>	<b>400</b>		<b>13,995</b>		<b>102.9%</b>
<b>Percentages subscribed/unpaid</b>							
<b>PRESBYTERY OF MELBOURNE EAST</b>							
<b>Total Allocated to Presbytery</b>	<b>31,414</b>						
Arabic	974	974			974		100.0%
Ashburton	1,340	1,340			1,340		100.0%
Auburn	1,420	1,420			1,420		100.0%
Burwood Community	2,015	2,015			2,015		100.0%
Camberwell	6,220	6,220			6,220		100.0%
Canterbury	3,170	3,170			3,170		100.0%
Caulfield/Elwood	2,765	2,765			2,765		100.0%
Gardenvale East	315	315			315		100.0%
Hawthorn	1,605	1,605			1,605		100.0%
Korean, Balwyn	1,855	1,855			1,855		100.0%
Malvern	2,720	2,720			2,720		100.0%
South Yarra	3,235	3,235			3,235		100.0%
St Kilda / Balaclava	1,380					1,380	
Surrey Hills	2,400	2,400			2,400		100.0%
<b>PRESBYTERY TOTAL</b>	<b>31,414</b>	<b>30,034</b>			<b>30,034</b>	<b>1,380</b>	<b>95.6%</b>
<b>Percentages subscribed/unpaid</b>						<b>4.4%</b>	

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA  
GENERAL MISSION PROGRAM 2016/2017  
PAYMENTS BY PARISHES/PRESBYTERIES**

	Allocation 2016/17	Received for 2016/17	Received in Excess of Allocation	Received for Prior Year	TOTAL Received in 2016/17	BALANCE of Allocation NOT Received	TOTAL Received for 2016/17 as % of Allocation
<b>PRESBYTERY OF MELBOURNE NORTH</b>							
<b>Total Allocated to Presbytery</b>	<b>26,810</b>						
Bundoora	4,279	4,279			4,279		100.0%
Eltham	3,799	3,799			3,799		100.0%
Epping	1,786	1,786			1,786		100.0%
Heidelberg	1,867	1,867			1,867		100.0%
Hume	861	861			861		100.0%
Kangaroo Ground	1,401	1,401			1,401		100.0%
Reservoir	3,341	3,341			3,341		100.0%
Samoan	3,618	3,618			3,618		100.0%
Valley	2,158	2,158			2,158		100.0%
Westminster Community Tem'towe	765	765			765		100.0%
Whittlesea/Mernda	2,935	1,500			1,500	1,435	51.1%
<b>PRESBYTERY TOTAL</b>	<b>26,810</b>	<b>25,375</b>			<b>25,375</b>	<b>1,435</b>	<b>94.6%</b>
<b>Percentages subscribed/unpaid</b>						<b>5.4%</b>	
<b>PRESBYTERY OF MELBOURNE WEST</b>							
<b>Total Allocated to Presbytery</b>	<b>26,701</b>						
Brimbank	878	878			878		100.0%
Clifton Hill	508	508			508		100.0%
Darebin	878	878			878		100.0%
Essendon	1,071	1,071			1,071		100.0%
Gisborne	976	976			976		100.0%
Melton	1,205	1,205			1,205		100.0%
Point Cook	672	672			672		100.0%
Scots Melbourne/Flemington	15,733	15,733			15,733		100.0%
Sunshine	1,276	1,276			1,276		100.0%
West Footscray	578	578			578		100.0%
Williamstown	1,595	1,595			1,595		100.0%
Wyndham	1,331	1,331			1,331		100.0%
<b>PRESBYTERY TOTAL</b>	<b>26,701</b>	<b>26,701</b>			<b>26,701</b>		<b>100.0%</b>
<b>Percentages subscribed/unpaid</b>							
<b>PRESBYTERY OF NORTH WESTERN VICTORIA</b>							
<b>Total Allocated to Presbytery</b>	<b>4,528</b>						
Bendigo	1,221	1,221			1,221		100.0%
Eaglehawk	577	577			577		100.0%
Kerang/Pyramid Hill	905	905		1,370	2,275		100.0%
Rochester	986	986			986		100.0%
South East Bendigo	530	530			530		100.0%
Sunraysia	308	308			308		100.0%
<b>PRESBYTERY TOTAL</b>	<b>4,528</b>	<b>4,528</b>		<b>1,370</b>	<b>5,898</b>		<b>100.0%</b>
<b>Percentages subscribed/unpaid</b>							



**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA  
GENERAL MISSION PROGRAM 2016/2017  
PAYMENTS BY PARISHES/PRESBYTERIES**

	Allocation 2016/17	Received for 2016/17	Received in Excess of Allocation	Received for Prior Year	TOTAL Received in 2016/17	BALANCE of Allocation NOT Received	TOTAL Received for 2016/17 as % of Allocation
<b>SUMMARY</b>							
<b>Total Allocated to Presbyteries</b>	<b>158,563</b>						
BALLARAT	5,852	5,887	35		5,887		100.6%
BENALLA	8,304	8,304			8,304		100.0%
FLINDERS	19,290	17,971			17,971	1,320	93.2%
GEELONG	5,591	5,591			5,591		100.0%
GIPPSLAND	6,702	6,702			6,702		100.0%
KILNOORAT	9,776	9,780			9,780		100.0%
MAROONDAH	13,595	13,995	400		13,995		102.9%
MELBOURNE EAST	31,414	30,034			30,034	1,380	95.6%
MELBOURNE NORTH	26,810	25,375			25,375	1,435	94.6%
MELBOURNE WEST	26,701	26,701			26,701		100.0%
NORTH WESTERN VICTORIA unallocated	4,528	4,528		1,370	5,898		100.0%
<b>TOTALS</b>	<b>158,563</b>	<b>154,868</b>	<b>435</b>	<b>1,370</b>	<b>156,238</b>	<b>4,135</b>	<b>97.7%</b>
<b>Percentages subscribed/unpaid</b>						<b>2.6%</b>	

## **BUILDING AND PROPERTY COMMITTEE (Min. 39)**

This year the committee has continued its regular work, advising and assisting congregations with various building matters and approving plans for proposed works in accordance with its regulations. It has also been involved in arranging for the inspection of manses at the request of the MDC and in providing recommendations for improvements to those manses.

### **Membership**

This year the committee has comprised of three members. The convener is Rev Matt Tegart, who took over from the previous convener, Rev Peter Phillips. Rev Tegart is happy to continue as convener of this committee. Rev Tegart has been greatly assisted by the outgoing convener and is very thankful for the guidance that Rev Phillips has provided during the transition.

The other two members of the committee for 2016/2017 have been Rev Peter Phillips and Elder Dennis Wright.

Rev Peter Phillips has served this committee well for nine years and will be stepping aside. This will mean that there is a need for a new member of the Building and Property Committee and we therefore welcome any interested people who may wish to serve on this committee.

Integral to the work of this committee is the contribution and advice of the Church Architect, Mr Les Oliver. While the Church Architect is not a member of the committee, he is essential to its work, which could not be carried out without his valued and professional input. The committee again expresses its sincere thanks for his dedication and expertise. Not only is Les important to the working of the committee, he is also a great asset to the congregations of the PCV who often seek his assistance.

### **Church Improvements**

The committee is greatly encouraged that this past year has seen various projects being undertaken by congregations within the PCV. It is a sign of growth but also vision that these works are being considered however in order to assist the Building and Property Committee, we would ask that congregations provide the following information which will greatly assist us in our work but also reduce the time required to provide an outcome.

#### *Documentation of Applications*

Applications must be accompanied by sufficient information to enable the committee to make a proper evaluation of the proposal. Where the works relate to a new building or extensions/alterations to existing buildings this information should include, but not be limited to the following:

- a) Reasons for the proposed changes and a brief description of the project.
- b) Outline of proposed uses for the new spaces or facilities including expected number of people.
- c) Where appropriate, number of members and adherents of congregation.
- d) Anticipated cost and method of funding the proposed works.
- e) Drawings, specifications, notes and general information of sufficient detail to clearly define the extent of works proposed.

- f) In the case of extended or altered buildings, drawings indicating the existing conditions.
- g) Details of any discussions with local Council and requirement for Planning and/or Building Permits

### **Checklist survey for existing manses**

The committee would like to draw to the attention of the Assembly the availability of the Checklist Survey for existing Church Manses. A copy of this survey can be provided by the committee if requested. We would recommend that congregations consider using this survey to assess the current suitability of their manse and if planning and budgeting for future works will be required.

By being able to determine if any works are required and to also maintain a manse to an acceptable standard, congregations place themselves in a much better position in providing suitable accommodation for their minister and his family. It may also assist congregations who are considering applying for an exit student. Past experience has shown that the exit application process takes into consideration the manse when determining the suitability of that appointment.

When using this survey, we suggest that someone with a building industry background complete the survey, especially with respect to the Insulation/Energy rating section.

Matthew Tegart  
CONVENER

## **CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND NURTURE COMMITTEE (Min. 60)**

Reading through the reports of the PYV council and the Youth Ministries Director I am again amazed at what the director and the council have achieved over the last twelve months. I am so thankful to God for the energetic and dedicated young men and women who serve in the PYV council, and for those who have so sacrificially served our youth at PYV camps.

At the risk of undercutting the thanks expressed by Rev Brian Harvey in his report below, I would also like to acknowledge the inspiring leadership that has been provided by Nic Bilyj, and his wife Chiara over several years.

I will also express the committee's heartfelt thanks to the work of the Women's Ministries Victoria. A great deal of energy, dedication and love has been poured into encouraging the ministry of women in our churches. To Mrs Mairi Girgis and all of the women who have given much to take this ministry out to churches across the state, I thank you.

Special thanks must also be extended to Rev Brian Harvey. You will gain some insight into the pressures of his roll when you find in the following reports just how many camps, training days and opportunities for discipleship Brian has organised over this last year. Thanks Brian.

Lastly, I continue to give thanks to God for each of the members of the Christian Education and Nurture Committee. Each one brings a keen desire to use the committee's resources to bring glory to the name of Jesus Christ by supporting the work of our congregations.

Matthew James  
Convener

### **PYV Council Report – 2017**

The PYV Council is made up of a great and highly enthusiastic team of individuals who are passionate about the work of PYV and its mission: 'To glorify God by assisting the congregations of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria in the development and nurture of youth for the service of Christ Jesus'.

In 2017, a large focus was on reviewing the ministry of PYV. Many ministers have taken the time to answer questions about PYV, and we thank you for that. All the data was collated and a report with recommendations given to the Council to consider. We thank Mrs Joy Arundell for her time and wisdom given to the report. At the time of writing, the council are determining how to proceed with the report. We expect to be able to give a clear update at the GAV in October.

PYV would like to thank Emily Venning who has invested enormous time and energy into organising the mission trip to Blantyre, Malawi. Emily took a team to work at the Orbus Centre, a school for vulnerable children. The team worked with and encouraged the local churches in Blantyre, and spent time contributing to the physical needs of the Orbus Centre. They spent a lot of their time in Bible teaching and children's ministry. This trip had and continues to have a huge impact on those

who were involved. PYV would also like to thank APWM, PWMU and others who made any donation for this trip making it a reality.

This year's regional camps have been centred around 'Romans and Reformation', with Brian Harvey speaking at West Camp, Andrew Wort at East Camp, and Luke Brownley at North Camp. PYV wishes to thank each of the local congregations of the speakers for allowing them to come and speak at our camps, their contribution has been invaluable. Summer Camp 2017/18 will be on 'Relationships' where Pete Sorrenson will be teaching us.

Once again, PYV is incredibly grateful to CENC for their guidance and leadership, and in particular for their financial support. PYV is also extremely grateful for the Social Services Committee for their ongoing support to numerous campers who require financial assistance to attend our camps and events. We thank you for all your prayers and support in your local churches and appreciate all the help we receive as we aim to work together to develop and nurture young people for the glory of our Lord Jesus.

Finally, we acknowledge the work of our convener, Nic Bilyj, and his wife Chiara who have taken key roles in the Council for a number of years now. As they await the arrival of twins, they have wisely decided it is time for them to step off the council. We thank God for their commitment to PYV, and rejoice in the new life they bring into the world.

### **Youth Ministry Director Report for 2017 GAV White Book**

My work with the youth of the Presbyterian Church in Victoria continues to inspire and encourage me. In this role I am privileged to see teenagers who attend PYV camps turn into leaders on PYV camps and some then become camp leaders and conveners. These young people are showing themselves to be capable disciples of Jesus Christ. I encourage you to make the most of these gifts in your church communities.

Through 2017 we have organised a number of training opportunities for ministry leaders. These have been:

- February Bonhoeffer as Youth Minister
- March Mental Health First-Aid
- April Building a Theology of Youth Ministry
- May Autism and Youth Ministry
- July Building Disciples

We will also have an evening on Science and Faith in September. All these training events, and many other recordings, are available on the PYV website. We encourage you to make good use of these in training and supporting youth leaders in your congregations.

YouthMETRO continues to be a source of encouragement and training for young disciples of Jesus. This year we have had ten young people who enjoyed an intensive week of training during the PYV Summer Camp with Rev Toby McIntosh teaching theology and Nathan Barbieri teaching evangelism. Through the year they have worked with a trainer in their local church, and attending other training events. If you have young people in your congregation in whom you see great potential, please encourage them to apply for YouthMETRO 2018.

Engage has become an important part of the calendar for youth leaders in the PCV. As this conference continues to grow in strength and reputation, I look forward seeing the impact of this exposure to Biblical training on youth leaders of the future.

On the topic of training, I am always ready to come and visit your church to conduct some training.

In January, I was able to attend the bi-annual conference of the International Association for the Study of Youth Ministry in Sydney. It is an encouragement to sit and listen to or talk with international writers and thinkers on youth ministry.

I want to thank the members of the PYV Council for their encouragement and support of my work. As Nic Bilyj steps off the council, I particularly want to acknowledge his work as convener and the time he has given to me in a very busy phase of his life.

### *Catechism Experience*

In 2016, I had the great delight of reading through or watching 46 responses to the Catechism Experience. At time of writing, I am waiting for what I hope will be an increased number of responses. Adding a Children's Catechism option, and allowing people to submit a spoken or a written response has helped younger children to be involved.

I am delighted to know that North Geelong Presbyterian Church makes use of the Children's Catechism during the weekly worship service. Perhaps this might be an encouragement for you in your congregation too.

### **Women's Ministries Victoria**

This year we have adopted the theme of Trusting God in an Uncertain World for Women's Ministries Victoria. We have continued to visit churches around the different parts of the state, this year visiting Rye, Seymour, Mt Evelyn and Bendigo. It has been greatly encouraging to have ladies travel for quite some distance to attend our 'On the Road' days. It has been exciting to see such a diverse group of women from every age and stage getting together to praise God, learn from his word, share over food, and delve into the various workshop topics. In our workshops this year we have looked at the issues of grief; nurturing our spiritual lives; and being equipped to respond biblically and pastorally to the issues of homosexuality and transgenderism. We have also focused on women in the persecuted church both to be encouraged by their testimony and to encourage them in return through the writing of letters.

We are always grateful for the support of ministers, the welcome we receive in the various parishes we attend, the enthusiasm of the ladies who attend, and the prayers of God's people. It has been a highlight to hear how God is using Women's Ministries Victoria to re-energise ministry and His people, particularly in isolated parts of our state. We continue to be committed to bringing solid Bible teaching and genuine encouragement to those who often have least opportunity to access it in this way.

Countless hours of work, thought and prayer go into each event we run and this would not happen without the willing hearts of those who are on our team. Thanks to Anne Harvey, Adele Withers, Aimee Grinter, Fleur Letcher and Josie Mehanni. Thanks also to our tech supporter Mike Wharton.

Particular thanks to those ministers who make a point of encouraging us in this ministry. Without encouragement ministry does not thrive.

Mairi Girgis (WMV Convener)  
womeninministry.org.au

### **Website**

The Committee continues to encourage Assembly committees and churches to utilize the CENC website. If pastors or committees have resource materials for public dissemination they may be uploaded to the CENC website where people may download them for free. Just make contact with the committee by email.

### **Finances**

The net surplus for the year in General Operations, after depreciation was \$6,745. Income and expenditure were generally in line with our budget. Committee funds available for General Operations at the end of the financial year were \$496,982, continuing to provide a solid base for the committee to maintain the existing programs and employees.

The Allan Bequest net surplus for the year was \$34,555. Income was generally as detailed in our budget.

The balance of the Allan Bequest Common Fund is now at \$661,066. The Allan Bequest continues to be in good shape to fund those appropriate ministries that we trust will arise in the future.

Hui Lim

### **See For Yourself (SFY)**

The See For Yourself (SFY) educational materials are available to churches, schools, and the public via DVD, and now online on the CENC website. This material can be downloaded for free. All teachers and student books in stock have been distributed. Some churches are using this material for Bible Studies.

### **SFY Primary - Kinder to year 6**

The CENC continues to watch over the development and writing of a new series of kinder to year 6 Bible studies designed to complement and prepare the children for the year 7 to 10 series of 'See for Yourself'. This material is being developed under the godly expertise and dedication of Rev Neil Benfell who has already laid the foundations of the curriculum.

Matthew James  
CONVENER

# **Christian Education & Nurture**

## **General Operations**

**Year Ended 30th June 2017**

### **Statement of Income and Expenditure**

#### **Income:**

Common Fund Interest	90,333
Womens Ministry Income	1,800
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>92,133</b>

#### **Expenditure:**

Seminars	6,854
Office	1,423
PYV Youth Worker Subsidy	51,225
Youth Ministry Research	2,545
Grants to PYV	20,490
Committee Expenses	2,851
<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>85,388</b>

#### **Surplus on General Operations**

**6,745**

#### **Movements in Funds**

Balance 1/7/16	491,981
Plus Surplus/(Deficit)	6,745
Add back depreciation	1,423
Assets (bought)/sold	(3,167)
Balance 30/6/17	<b>496,982</b>

### **Perpetual Trust Accounts**

Balance 30/6/17	268,250
-----------------	---------

---

## **Allan Trust**

### **Statement of Income & Expenditure**

#### **Income:**

Common Fund Interest	79,454
See For Yourself	91
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>79,544</b>

#### **Expenditure:**

PYV Youth Worker Subsidy	40,775
Honorarium & Superannuation	1,234
Prizes	2,980
<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>44,989</b>

#### **Surplus on Specific Trusts**

**34,555**

#### **Movements in Funds**

Balance 1/7/16	626,511
Plus Surplus/(Deficit)	34,555
Balance 30/6/17	<b>661,066</b>

### **Perpetual Trust Accounts**

Balance 30/6/17	27,852
-----------------	--------



# Presbyterian Youth in Victoria

## General Operations

Year Ended 30th June 2017

### Statement of Income and Expenditure

#### **Income:**

Equipment Hire	36
Training Events	137
Donations	2,490
Fundraising for Campers	750
CENC Subsidies	92,000
Common Fund Interest	53,244
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>148,657</b>

#### **Expenditure:**

Activities Deficit/(Surplus)	
Youth Leaders Conference	2,495
East State Camp	(2,545)
West State Camp	3,056
North State Camp	(293)
Summer Camp	2,529
Mission Trip	6,000
Merchandising	1,185
Volleyball	(312)
Computer & Software	2,130
Depreciation	1,140
Insurance	2,400
Personnel Expenses	118,039
Office and Administration Expenses	12,903
<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>148,727</b>

### Surplus/(Deficit) on General Operations

(70)

### Movements in Funds

	<b>Common Fund</b>	<b>Paypal</b>	<b>Total</b>
Balance 1/7/16	179,830	3,131	182,961
Plus Surplus/(Deficit)			(70)
Add back Depreciation			1,140
Decrease/(Increase) Current Assets			(7,704)
Increase/(Decrease) Current Liabilities			4,710
<b>Balance 30/6/17</b>	<b>175,265</b>	<b>5,773</b>	<b>181,038</b>

### Perpetual Funds

<b>Balance 30/6/17</b>	<b>268,250</b>
------------------------	----------------

## **CHURCH AND NATION COMMITTEE (Min. 94)**

### **Religion in the Public Square Colloquium – October 20–21 2017**

On October 20–21 in 2017 we will be holding the biennial colloquium 'Religion in The Public Square' – please put this date on your church calendar. We have a tremendous line of speakers that will help you think about government, religious freedom, social justice, transgenderism, media, our approach and disposition in the public square and evangelism in a post post-Christian age. Our two keynote speakers are Dr Augustus Zimmerman (Murdoch University) speaking on law, religious freedom and Islam, and Pastor Murray Campbell (Mentone Baptist) speaking on the beatitudes for today (Christians in the public square). Other speakers and topics are as follows:

- Angela Shanahan (Freedom of speech and mainstream media)
- Brett Lee Price (Redemptive approach to (trans)gender)
- Simon Kennedy (Christians and politics).
- Sharon Rodrick (Preparing for challenging times in the West)
- John McLean (Conforming or Transforming)
- Dominic Steele (Winning Post Post-Moderns to Jesus)
- Darren Middleton (Justice and Righteousness in the Public Square)

BOOK NOW for the 2017 'Religion in the Public Square' Colloquium. It will be held at Scots Church, 156 Collins Street, Melbourne, on October 20–21. You can find more information and book online at the following website:

<https://religioninthepublicsquare.org/>

### **Submissions and Letters**

The committee made a submission to the government on 'Harm being done to Australian children through access to pornography on the Internet,' concluding that the Presbyterian Church of Victoria is concerned that the rising exposure, frequency and, in some cases, addiction to pornography among children have the following undesirable effects:

1. Pornography rewires the brain to depersonalise sexual activity and tends to objectify the participants, particularly women and girls. This both challenges and changes societal sexual norms and expectations in the minds of many children.
2. It leads to risky sexual behaviours and can lead to some extreme sexual activities. It may also leave some children open to the added danger of sexual grooming.
3. There is increasing evidence that it also leads to sexual bullying and harassment for both genders but in particular girls.
4. Many studies confirm its association with aggressive attitudes towards the opposite sex, in particular, girls and it would also seem to fuel the reported rise in child-on-child sexual assaults.
5. Little or nothing has been done, from a regulatory standpoint, to curb children's access to pornography. It is our view that the government should:

- a) Act decisively to compel all Internet Service Providers to filter adult-rated internet content.
- b) Do more to educate parents on the danger that pornography poses to children.

Another submission on 'Draft Education and Training Reform Regulations 2017' was also made with the following recommendations:

1. That parental choice, to withdraw a child from school and to begin home education, be not restricted by regulations, where parents believe that their child's best interests are not being met. The ability to remove a child from school could occur anytime, not after home education registration has been granted, nor before November 30 as stipulated in the proposed regulations.
2. That the Victorian Registration and Qualifications Authority acknowledge home education is a valid educational choice which can be freely made by a parent while acknowledging that it involves a high level of parental directive and responsibility.
3. That further research is commissioned on home-educated students to get a clearer picture of the kind of education home-educated students are receiving before proposing new regulation.
4. That any proposals giving VRQA powers of 'veto' be modified to reflect the following: a) the presumption of a parental right to home educate; b) the presumption of the validity of home education as a learning pathway; c) that the Authority should not refuse an application unless there is compelling evidence that the child is significantly at risk of an inadequate education as detailed in Schedule 1 of the Act; d) that should the Authority refuse or review an application, it sets forth the reasons in writing, giving opportunity of appeal and/or re-application when significant concerns are ameliorated.

We have also written a plethora of letters addressing various ethical issues.

### **Abortion**

On behalf of the PCV we wrote to the Honourable Daniel Andrews and Jill Hennessy MP '*...outlining our continued concerns and prayers for both mothers and their babies, including our long-standing opposition to abortion as a solution to unwanted or unhealthy babies.*'

However, is it enough to write to the Premier and Health Minister outlining our concern for the death of 100,000 souls each year in Australia, with Victoria responsible for at least 30,000 of those deaths?

Each year hundreds of late-term abortions are conducted in Victoria (post 24 weeks), and every year many of those aborted children are born alive and left to die. The last reported figures recorded 43 such situations.

The committee believes it's not enough to curse the darkness; we must strike a light. We have attempted to encourage a dialogue between CaN, HCCC and SSC. We are hoping that one of our churches (NGPC) can set up a model that could be replicated in presbyterian churches. It would be similar to the 'Babes Project' where we could

offer hope, help and resources in crisis pregnancy situations. If NGPC can get this to work over the next 18 months, we intend to report back to GAV on what might be a replicable model for denominational and congregational use.

The committee believes the PCV should continue to manifest its sadness and opposition to abortion and in particular late-term abortions. This can be done by joining the annual 'March for the Babies' as well as writing to the Premier and Health Minister outlining our continued concerns and prayers for both mothers and their babies; including our longstanding opposition to abortion as a solution to unwanted or unhealthy babies.

### **Euthanasia**

At the time of writing the Andrews' government euthanasia legislation will be tabled on August 22 and debated early September and if passed it will go to the other House on September 19. In other words, the outcome will be known before the General Assembly meets.

Experience in other countries like the Netherlands shows that initial euthanasia legislation is usually the thin edge of the wedge and there is over time a broadening of the categories and a loosening of controls. We are concerned that if the Victorian Bill passes that we will legislate a culture of death in our State, rather than a culture of mercy and care.

The Catholic Herald (<http://www.catholicherald.co.uk>) reported in August 2017 that,

'Euthanasia has become a common way to die in the Netherlands, accounting for 4.5 percent of deaths, according to researchers who say requests are increasing from people who are not terminally ill.'

Those figures should be a warning to us that this is not a benign debate, of little significance. Our disposition to the weak and frail (euthanasia and abortion) is indicative of a disturbing cultural trend.

Previously, the Presbyterian Church of Victoria has declared its opposition to euthanasia in the following words (BB 1995 min 70.6):

- a) Affirm the sanctity of human life as being made in God's image.
- b) Express the opposition to the practice of euthanasia and its support for the proper palliative care of the dying.

The following three points can be made concerning euthanasia:

1. We strongly believe that accepting euthanasia—by definition—suggests that some lives are worth less than others (at the moment it is the sick and aged in view, but it wouldn't be too difficult to imagine it could be expanded to include the handicapped, even the depressed at a later stage).
2. We issue a warning that the State cannot guarantee it won't lead to some cases of involuntary euthanasia (i.e., there remains the inherent danger of the possibility of involuntary euthanasia). Therefore, we believe the answer is found in the better use of and greater funding for palliative care.

3. There is no way of properly regulating euthanasia (Holland is a genuine example of where this leads) and will undoubtedly lead to vulnerable people being placed under great pressure to acquiesce, and we have no doubt it would eventually become an acceptable component of aged health-care cost controlling decisions.

The committee believes the Presbyterian Church of Victoria should remain steadfast in its opposition to euthanasia and intimate its concerns in writing to the Premier and Health Minister.

### **Marriage**

The committee is wary of writing any commentary on the issue of redefining the Marriage Act to incorporate homosexual unions as the political landscape seems to change by the day.

At the time of writing, the Liberal and National party have affirmed (overwhelmingly) their election promise to ask the opinion of the Australian people (concerning marriage redefinition) via a plebiscite. The Senate blocked a second attempt to legislate for a plebiscite, and so they have turned to a postal vote conducted through the ABS. The ABS will begin posting envelopes out on September 12 with returns to close on November 7. It is expected that a result will be confirmed by November 15.

We should be thankful to those members of the Coalition who have dug in on this issue despite huge pressure from media, activists and small numbers of MPs in their own party.

The committee expects to bring further deliverance clauses once it knows the details surrounding the postal vote. Suffice to say, we will be urging the General Assembly of Victoria to engage clearly, robustly and winsomely in the public square in what will be a once in a lifetime public debate with significant implications for the institution of marriage and family. Any redefinition of marriage will have significant implications for all Christian institutions (schools, hospitals, aged care, adoptions agencies, etc) as well as freedom of worship, speech and conscience.

At this stage, it is expected that September 17 will be 'Marriage Sunday' where we would ask every PCV congregation to celebrate 'Marriage', perhaps teaching/preaching on the topic and using it as a focal point for distributing material that will help our people understand the 'no' case.

### **Committee Papers**

The committee has completed a position paper on domestic violence (below) with a statement in the deliverance. While it is difficult to speak with any authority on the prevalence of domestic and family violence (DFV) in the PCV or PCA, we can say from anecdotal evidence that it is an issue in our congregations and deserving of a denominational response.

Some Presbyterians have asked if we should survey to ascertain the incidence in the PCA, and while I am not opposed, I have concerns over its reach and accuracy and therefore its usefulness. If the GAV does think it is worthy, then it perhaps is best done under the HCCC.

One of our committee advisors, John Ballantyne, has also written a lengthy paper on contributing factors to domestic and family violence that looks at things governments could do to reduce the incidence of DFV. You can read it at our Church and Nation website (<https://www.churchandnation.org/statements>).

## **Domestic and Family Violence: A Presbyterian Church of Victoria Response A Statement on Domestic and Family Violence (DFV)**

The Presbyterian Church of Victoria is firmly opposed to all forms of domestic and family violence. Husbands are specifically told ‘...*Love your wives, as Christ loved the church and gave himself up for her*’ (Eph.5:25) and are warned, to love their ‘...*wives and not be harsh with them...*’ and to live with them ‘...*in an understanding way*’ (Col. 3:17; 1Pet. 3:7).

Therefore, any attempt to twist the biblical teaching to tacitly sanction domestic violence or abuse is a gross perversion of the Bible’s teaching. Domestic and family violence is repugnant to God and an anathema to the biblical model of sacrificial love and service.

### **Introduction**

In recent years, the Australian public has been made increasingly aware of the problem of domestic and family violence, especially violence against women and children. The widespread concern about this issue culminated in the domestic violence campaigner Rosemary Batty being made Australian of the Year in 2015.

In February of the previous year, her former partner, Greg Anderson, stabbed to death their 11-year-old son, Luke. Rosemary Batty has justifiably won great public sympathy for the tragic murder of her son. Like her, the overwhelming majority of Australians are eager to take a strong stand against domestic and family violence to ensure that Luke’s tragic death will not have been in vain.

In some ways, the church has been both slow and unsure how to respond helpfully. This paper is a brief endeavour to understand the issue, chart the biblical teaching, condemn the sin and offer help to those affected in the Presbyterian Church of Victoria while making some observations on contributing factors that may be ameliorated.

### **Terminology: Domestic and Family Violence and Abuse**

DFV is the intentional and often systematic threat or use of violence to intimidate and control a partner, family member or someone under your care. It is important to note the ongoing abuse may include spiritual, physical, sexual, emotional, social and/or financial control that results in a diminished ability and confidence to leave the abuser and find a haven.

The Victorian Family Violence Protection Act 2008 has the following explanation:

*Family violence is any behaviour that in any way controls or dominates a family member and causes them to **feel fear for their own, or other family member's safety or well-being.***

*It can include physical, sexual, psychological, emotional or economic abuse and any behaviour that causes a child to hear, witness, or otherwise be exposed to the effects of that behaviour.*

*A violent family member may use several forms of abuse and violence over time. An ongoing pattern of control, intimidation and fear is the most usual pattern of family violence that police respond to.*

### **Statistics: Domestic and Family Violence and Abuse**

DFV is about abuse and suffering, not statistics. However, statistics can help gauge the breadth and prevalence of the issue and so provide an overview. DFV is primarily experienced by women in Victoria and according to the Women's Health Victoria website (<http://whv.org.au>):

- Domestic violence is the leading contributor to death, disability and illness in Victorian women aged between 15 and 44 years.
- In Australia, 34% of women have experienced physical violence since the age of 15, and 19% of women have experienced sexual violence.
- 17% of women have experienced violence perpetrated by a partner, compared to 5.3% of men.
- Intimate partner homicides represent 60% of the 134 domestic homicides in Australia. 78% of the victims are women.
- One in four women escaping domestic violence are Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander, with Indigenous women 35 times more likely to be hospitalised due to family violence-related assaults than other Australian women.

According to the Crime and Statistics Victoria 2016 Report, the number of family incidents that required a Victorian Police Assessment and Risk Management Report has risen from 46,993 in 2012 to 76,529 in 2016. This increase could be explained by improved awareness, reporting and police training among other things but it remains a significant escalation.

Over 40,000 family violence intervention order applications were made in Victoria ending March 2016 according to the Victorian Crime Statistic Agency (<https://www.crimestatistics.vic.gov.au/>). If we were also to acknowledge abortions as perhaps the most extensive manifestation of domestic violence, then it becomes clear that the home is not the haven it ought to be.

### **Biblical Data and DFV**

#### **Male, Female and Complementary Marriage Roles**

God created humankind, male and female, and gave them the creation mandate to be fruitful and create culture (Gen 1:26-28). The complementary roles (equal and different) of male and female are not only biological but social too. This becomes evident in Gen 2:18 where Eve is God's provision for Adam of a 'helper fit for him.' Together, Adam and Eve, male and female, are '*one flesh*.' These complementary natures of male and female are obvious prerequisites for the task of both filling and subduing the earth (creating family, society and culture).

Of course, the Fall marked the entry of sin and brokenness that defaces and distorts the complementary relationship of male and female even in the covenant of marriage. Nonetheless, the gospel ameliorates the effects of the Fall and seeks to restore the complementarity within marriage, calling on men to lead their families and love their wives in a Christ-like, sacrificial way.

Husbands are specifically told *'...Love your wives, as Christ loved the church and gave himself up for her'* (Eph 5:25) and are warned, to love their *'wives and not be harsh with them'* (Col 3:19). The Apostle Peter, expects husbands to *'live with their wives in an understanding way'* (1 Pet 3:7) which requires him to lovingly know and meet her needs. Likewise, wives are also told to love and respect their husbands, and to submit to their leadership (Eph 5:22; Col 3:18; 1 Pet 3:1).

Therefore, any attempt to twist the biblical teaching of male (servant) leadership and a wife's voluntary submission to tacitly sanction domestic violence or abuse is a gross perversion. Nowhere in Scripture is a husband told to force his wife to submit, any more than a wife is told to cajole her husband to lead. Domestic and family violence is repugnant to God, nowhere condoned in Scripture, and an anathema to the biblical model of sacrificial love and service.

### **God, Justice and Righteousness**

Domestic and family violence demands a strong response from the church. Our God is the defender of the weak. He despises those who neglect, mistreat or exploit the weak. Deut 10:18 reminds us that God *'executes justice for the fatherless and the widow, and loves the sojourner, giving him food and clothing.'*

Unsurprisingly, he expects the same from his people. Deut 24:17 says, *'You shall not pervert justice due to the sojourner, the fatherless, and the widow. And all God's people shall say Amen.'* As Micah 6:8 says, *'He has told you, O man, what is good; and what does the Lord require of you, but to do justice and to love kindness, and to walk humbly with your God?'*

The prophet Zechariah also, reminds the people of God in 7:9-10:

*'Thus says the LORD of hosts, render true judgments, show kindness and mercy to one another, do not oppress the widow, the fatherless, the sojourner, or the poor, and let none of you devise evil against another in your heart.'*

2 Sam 8:15 tell us that David was considered a great king because he *'...administered justice and equity to all his people.'* In 1 Kings 10:9, King Solomon is reminded that, as with all kings, God *'made you king over them, that you may execute justice and righteousness.'*

Unfortunately, most of the kings of Israel, most of the time, failed to do this. In the Book of Amos, God roars at the perversion of justice and righteousness among his people (Amos 1:2; 2:6-7; 4:1; etc.). In Amos 5:24, he calls Israel through her king to *'let justice roll down like the waters and righteousness like an ever-flowing stream.'* Ultimately, the prophets look to a second David to bring in a Kingdom of justice and righteousness. In Isaiah 9:7 it is written,

*'Of the increase of his government and of peace there will be no end, on the throne of David and over his kingdom, to establish it and to uphold it with justice and with righteousness from this time forth and forevermore. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will do this.'*



Again, Isaiah 42:1-4 says,

*'Here is my servant, whom I uphold, my chosen one in whom I delight; I will put my Spirit on him, and he will bring justice to the nations. He will not shout or cry out, or raise his voice in the streets. A bruised reed he will not break, and a smoldering wick he will not snuff out. In faithfulness he will bring forth justice; he will not falter or be discouraged till he establishes justice on earth. In his teaching the islands will put their hope.'*

Christ's Kingdom then, is a Kingdom of righteousness and justice (Matt 5:1-6:33). Jesus speaks of the good Samaritan to show us how loving our neighbour can require the intervention of justice and mercy (Matt 22:39; Luke 10:30-37) when seeking to *'...do good to everyone, especially to those who are of the household of faith.'* (Gal 6:10)

James summarises this in James 1:27:

*'Religion that God our Father accepts as pure and faultless is this: to look after orphans and widows in their distress and to keep oneself from being polluted by the world.'*

Needless to say, any form of abusing or misusing position, power or violence to control others is the antithesis of gospel teaching and example. By Christ's example, following Him involves serving others, not manipulating and controlling them. Jesus said in Mark 10:43-35,

*'But whoever would be great among you must be your servant, and whoever would be first among you must be slave of all. For even the Son of Man came not to be served but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many.'*

To love one another is to serve one another as Christ served us. Eph 5:1-2 reminds us,

*'Therefore be imitators of God, as beloved children. And walk in love, as Christ loved us and gave himself up for us, a fragrant offering and sacrifice to God.'*

Therefore, the church should be seen as taking a clear and strong stand against domestic and family violence and doing all in their power to keep people safe, which may include supporting the victim leaving the home, pressing charges or even an intervention order.

### **Pastoral Considerations and DFV**

Thankfully, research seems to indicate that women married to men who regularly attend church are the group least likely to experience violence from their husbands. After analysing all of the data, University of Virginia sociology professor, W. Bradford Wilcox, in his book *Soft Patriarchs, New Men*, concluded:

*These findings paint a striking picture...Contrary to the assertions of feminists, many family scholars, and public critics, these men cannot be fairly described as 'abusive', and 'authoritarian' family men wedded to 'stereotypical forms of masculinity.' They outpace mainline Protestant [egalitarian] and unaffiliated family men in their emotional and practical dedication to their children and*

*wives and in their commitment to familism [a family-centred spirituality], and they are the least likely to physically abuse their wives.*

It is important to note, that while we are thankful that the gospel does provide real protection against DFV, when it does occur in the church, it can be more difficult to deal with. Due to a high view of the marriage covenant, as well as a robust confidence in a God who can change people, Christian women may feel reluctant to leave an abusive marriage. Coupled with the manipulating behaviour of the abuser, and little discussion of the issue from pulpits, it can make seeking help or even contemplating leaving an abusive marriage incredibly difficult.

Moreover, domestic violence is almost always hidden and is therefore by definition very hard to detect. Characteristically, abusers do not walk out of their marriages as they are addicted to the power, privilege and control they exert in the home. In most cases, there will be resistance to any church intervention in an abusive home, coupled with deceit and manipulation as the abuser hides his sin and protects his control. Despite the obvious complexities that surround DFV, when there is harm or the threat of harm, the abused person should be counselled to immediately remove themselves and any others at risk from that home and relocate to a 'safe place,' wherever that might be. In such circumstances, appropriate authorities should be contacted, and any crimes reported as required by the State (Rom 13:1-4).

While there is debate among Christians concerning DFV as a basis of divorce, there is no debate concerning the safety of separation. It is our view that where someone's safety is at risk, and cannot be remedied, then DFV falls into the same category as adultery and abandonment as a cause for divorce (WCF 24:5). Violence enacted in any form, including social, financial, emotional, or physical, so breaches the one-flesh union as to have already affected separation. Even if (as in most situations) the abused is the one to flee, it is because the violence drove them away and should be more properly viewed as the abuser having left first. Given that their actions are consistent with those of an unbeliever, it seems that 1 Cor 7:12-15 is an appropriate application to the situation.

This understanding has a long history that goes back to the Westminster Divines. As quoted in the 1992 Presbyterian Church of America position paper on 'Marriage and Divorce', the Puritan, William Perkins, in his work on the Christian family states:

*Like unto desertion is malicious and spiteful dealing of married folks one with the other. Malicious dealing is, when dwelling together, they require of each other intolerable conditions ...if the husband threateneth hurt, the believing wife may fife in this case; and it is all one, as if the unbelieving man should depart. For to depart from one, and drive one away by threat, are equipollent.*

Regardless of debate over divorce and remarriage, there should be no debate concerning the safety of the abused. Protection for every man, woman, and child should be paramount. A violent husband drives his wife away. No woman should be asked or encouraged to stay in an abusive situation, and we must be ready to do all we can to be supportive in securing her relief.

The following suggestions offer practical means of support:

Minimise barriers:

- Publicly acknowledge that abuse happens in marriages within the church.
- Talk sensitively about headship, remembering that not everyone gets it right.
- Listen, understand and empathise with the abused.
- Affirm that the abused is not to blame, and the fault lays entirely at the abuser's feet.
- Reassure the abused of the church's support and love.

Maximise safety:

- Assist in removing the abused from dangerous situations and find them safe havens.
- Encourage the abused to seek help from both ecclesiastical and secular authorities.
- Stand with the abused through the pain of accusations from the abuser.
- Support the abused through the ongoing practical, emotional and spiritual challenges.
- Be prepared to expel the abuser from the congregation.

Commit to being better educated on the issues that surround DFV as its foundational to a proper pastoral response.

### **Persecuted Christians**

In 2015, the Australian government committed to taking 12,000 extra Syrian refugees with the majority from persecuted Christian and other religious minorities. The vetting and settling process had taken a long time, but we were pleased to hear that the last of those 12,000 was recently settled and the government finally fulfilled its promise.

The top 10 governments for Christian persecution are as follows:

1. North Korea (Christian population of 300,000)
2. Somalia (Christian population of 100)
3. Afghanistan (Christian population of 1000)
4. Pakistan (Christian population of 4m)
5. Sudan (Christian population of 2m)
6. Syria (Christian population of 800,000)
7. Iraq (Christian population of 230,000)
8. Iran (Christian population of 800,000)
9. Yemen (Christian population of 1000)
10. Eritrea (Christian population of 2.7m)

Let us recommit to praying for the persecuted throughout the nations, that God will use their witness for his glory and, in his mercy, bring them relief from oppression.

### **Committee Finances**

During the 2015/16 fiscal year, the committee experienced no fiscal challenges. The upcoming fiscal year there is a slim possibility we may run a small deficit due to the Colloquium, but our expectation is that we will break even.

In reviewing the committee's finances over the last seven years, there has been a consistent growth in the General Assembly funds held for CaN purposes. At the end

of June in 2011, the committee held \$89,322 in the Common Fund but due to the previous convener's (Rev David Palmer) efforts, a much needed \$250,000 capital grant was secured to help fund a committee researcher for two days per week (BB 2010 28.3).

Since then, the committee's General Funds have increased to approx. \$440,000 which is more than sufficient to fund the ongoing researcher's position. The committee is open to the Assembly re-assigning \$115,000 of its committee funds to the work of other needy committees as the Assembly sees fit.

### **Researcher**

The committee wants to thank Mrs Fleur Letcher for her valuable contribution to the work of the committee. Due to family matters, Mrs Letcher has tendered her resignation, which the committee regrestfully accepted, and will finish up at the end of the year.

We give thanks to God for her gifts, work and writing over the last six years and trust the Lord will continue to use and bless her in the days ahead.

The committee hopes to fill the role promptly, allowing the new person to commence early in 2018.

### **Researcher Position Description:**

The purpose of the position of Researcher is to assist the Church and Nation Committee in its duties as outlined in the Code:

- a) consider all matters referred to it by the Assembly and take appropriate action;
- b) keep under critical surveillance contemporary trends, movements and controversial issues in public life;
- c) select for special study, in the light of the church's standards, such of these as may require the General Assembly:
  - i) to issue special guidance to the church as a whole;
  - ii) to acquaint the Government or other relevant authorities of the church's attitude and the revealed will of God on such matters;
- d) report annually to the General Assembly the findings of such studies with recommendations as to appropriate action;
- e) take appropriate action on behalf of the church on urgent matters of public and Christian concern emerging between meetings of the General Assembly;
- f) advise and assist the Moderator in composing and issuing pastoral letters and public statements other than those authorised by the Assembly.

### *Work Environment*

The Researcher shall work from office space negotiated between the committee and the Researcher, though some travel will be necessary. Office costs will be covered by the committee up to \$2,500 pa.

### *Primary Responsibilities and Duties of The Position*

- Researching matters and or concerns (political, biomedical, family and ethical issues) as directed by the committee.

- Reading and preparing papers and or briefs to assist the committee with submissions.
- Assist in preparing reports or papers for the committee and Assembly.
- Assisting the committee and the convener, which may include attending conferences, tribunals or parliament on their behalf.
- Monitoring matters that arise at the Church-State interface.

#### *Criteria of The Position*

- Familiar with and sympathetic to Reformed theology and the ethos of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.
- Tertiary educated with an ability to communicate in clear, concise and grammatically-correct English.
- Familiarity with biomedical, family and ethical issues.
- Ability and willingness to travel when necessary.
- Ability to be self-directed, highly motivated and work diligently with minimal supervision.

#### *Reporting Arrangements*

The Researcher shall report monthly to the Church and Nation Committee through its convener.

#### *Remuneration*

The position is 15 hours per week and regulated by a PCV Trusts Corporation Employment Agreement, reviewed annually, and terms varied accordingly. Travel and associated costs are covered by committee funds.

#### **Membership of the Committee**

All members of the committee have been regular in their attendance. New members recommended to the Selection Committee are Chris Duke, John Ballantyne and Simon Kennedy. John Ballantyne returns to the committee after a year's absence, Chris Duke joined last year, and Simon Kennedy is a PhD student who works part-time as a researcher for the Institute for Civil Society and is also a member at NGPC.

Some others have offered to serve on the committee but distance and scheduling prevent them from taking an active part. Unfortunately, technology has failed to deliver a satisfactory means for remote participants to engage in debates that are often fast moving, dynamic and complex. The committee has resolved that the ability to be physically present at meetings is a critical qualification.

There are still several vacancies on the committee that could and should be filled by those with interest in Church and State. We are in need of female representation and would appreciate it if you can make this known in your congregations. After nearly seven years as convener, I will step down as both a member and convener after the 2017 Colloquium. I have enjoyed serving the PCV via the committee, and look forward to following the Committee's work in the years ahead.

#### **Church and Nation Website**

The committee has a new website [www.churchandnation.org](http://www.churchandnation.org) where submissions, articles, papers and all previous Assembly statements on church and nation issues are available.

## **Multifaith Advisory Group**

Graham Bradbeer, PCV Delegate to the Multifaith Advisor

The Multifaith Advisory Group was established by the Victorian Premier John Brumby to provide information about 'faith communities' directly to his office. His successor Steve Bracks was the last Premier to attend a MAG Meeting. Today MAG operates under the oversight of the Victorian Multicultural Commission (VMC) which is a channel for the voices of Victoria's various faith communities.

There is a degree of puzzlement, even among members, about how members of the group are decided, and it is agreed that there are some notable absences (e.g., no Pentecostal presence). Even within faith communities, it is curious how disproportionately representation is spread. The VMC is aware of some of these issues and is encouraging as full participation as possible. It should be noted that not all faith communities are comfortable with 'interfaith' conversations, nor do they have an interest in Government policy.

I trust that the PCV is vitally interested in interacting with people of all ethnicities and beliefs and maintaining a vital interest in public policy. The challenge is to be clear about those issues on which we can cooperate with people of other religious commitments and while at the same time faithfully and graciously maintain the exclusive nature of the Gospel.

The stand-out issues in recent conversations are driven by the direction of the Andrews Government policies and are listed below.

### *Victorian and Proud of It*

This multi-pronged campaign was intended to eliminate racism and persuade Victorians to embrace multicultural diversity, particularly in the face of the rising concern about (Islamist) terrorism. The campaign was perhaps most obvious in a range of television commercials.

Whether resources for ESL education might be available to churches in this area, I do not know, but believe it would be worth exploring.

There is also the challenging question about which values provide cultural cohesion in a multi-cultural society.

### *Domestic and Family Violence*

The government is embarking on a ten-year strategy to prevent family violence and all forms of violence against women. This is an implementation of all the recommendations of the recent Royal Commission on Domestic Violence (DV).

Large amounts of money will be invested in developing a now researched and planned, staged, multi-pronged strategy to eliminate the causes of DV. Access to funds is available to faith communities who apply for support for programs and policies which fit within the VMC guidelines to reduce risk factors.

Recent discussions on the part played by evangelical churches in fostering 'male headship' will certainly be revisited. The research will be keenly assessed, and the imbalanced authority between men and women in such churches is sure to be a focus.

My opinion is that the PCV should engage seriously with Christians who think differently with respect to women in the church; especially those who hold to biblical inspiration and affirm equalitarian roles for women.

#### *LGBTIQ Transgender Commissioner*

A Victorian first: Ro Allen is the first LGBTIQ Transgender Commissioner appointed by any government in the world. Her transgender 'outing' from male to female took place at the National Christian Youth Convention.

The Commissioner's role at one level is the prevention of suicide and associated homophobia. This is explicitly associated with the idea of gender fluidity and calls for a move away from the (biblical) teaching that gender is (usually) binary.

There is much work to be done in this area. My conviction is that issues of gender and sexuality need to be addressed by the church holistically, not piecemeal.

Ro Allen is familiar with the biblical scriptures, but would lay them 'to one side' to tell stories of the pain of real families and individuals, with effective recourse to humour. It was confronting and challenging to hear her speak.

#### *Euthanasia Bill*

I raised the concern of the PCV on the proposed Euthanasia Bill. Fortunately, I had just come from a briefing by Fr Tony Kelly (of Box Hill Catholic Church) who is intimately familiar with the proposed bill and has worked on the Roman Catholic response.

Others around the MAG table expressed support though by no means unanimously. The idea that a bill required 68 accompanying qualifications suggested caution. The coming weeks will need much civil conversation among emotively committed groups and individuals. Currently, the balance of the house is 34-34 with 14 who have not voiced an opinion.

Of the MAG members, Ian Smith (Victorian Council of Churches) and Denis Fitzgerald (Roman Catholic Social Services) sought out my company after the meeting in the hope of ongoing conversation.

#### **Concluding Remarks**

I am confident that much work has been done by the Church and Nation Committee across the denominational boundaries at public meetings, and more likely especially, behind the scenes.

I appreciate being asked for this opportunity to report on these meetings and the creation of a link with Church and Nation Committee.

Darren Middleton  
CONVENER

# **Church & Nation Committee**

## **General Operations**

**Year Ended 30th June 2017**

### **Statement of Income & Expenditure**

#### **Income:**

Common Fund Interest	51,254
Publication Sales	14
<b>Total Income</b>	<b><u>51,269</u></b>

#### **Expenditure:**

Conference Expenses	445
Personnel - Researcher	17,809
Office Expenses	2,362
Travel	1,538
<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b><u>22,155</u></b>

#### **Surplus on General Operations**

**29,114**

#### **Movements in Funds**

Balance 1/7/16	418,773
Plus Surplus/(Deficit)	29,114
Prepaid Colloquium Expenses	(2,064)
Add back depreciation	432
Annual Leave Accrual	40
Balance 30/6/17	<b>446,295</b>

---



## CHURCH PLANTING COMMITTEE (Min. 67)

### **The Past Year in Review**

The committee has continued to fulfil its assigned duties in its regulations.

#### *Church Plants (reg 4a, c, d)*

A number of church plants will complete their five year period of seed funding. Please pray for the churches of South East Bendigo (Reforming)—Rev Russ Grinter, Point Cook—Rev Peter Owen, and Darebin—Rev Aaron Boyd as they move towards self sustainability. Praise God for the believers that gather there and for their witness to the surrounding area.

The CPC continues to partially fund the Warragul church plant, pastored by Rev Chris Dean. They are in their 4<sup>th</sup> year of funding.

In 2018, we are thankful to be supporting the planting of a church in Officer (New Life Presbyterian Church) with Rev David Martin as the church planter. Please pray for this new work, especially that the core group would be filled with a heart to see local people come to know Jesus as their Lord and Saviour.

#### *Coaching (reg 4b)*

Church planters that are willing, receive regular input from the CPE in a coaching and mentoring relationship. This is great mutual encouragement for all.

#### *Recruiting Church Planters (reg 4b)*

The CPE has been on two recruiting trips which have lead to ongoing conversations. These prospective men are still being engaged with.

#### *Grants (reg 4b, f)*

The CPC has been able to facilitate attendance at conferences for the following people.

Rev Aaron Boyd (Melbourne West)  
Rev David and Jan Martin (Geelong, Maroondah)  
Rev Darren Middleton (Geelong)  
Rev Daniel Combridge (Geelong)  
Mr Luke McSeveny (Geelong)  
Rev Richard Wilson (Melbourne North)

We are also encouraged by the many churches that have sent others to various conferences without requesting any subsidies.

#### *Report on Proposal*

After considering the proposal (BB 2016 min 95.6), the CPC is happy to provide a prioritised 'wish list' to the Assembly. We ask congregations to prayerfully consider donating to the PDF to enable the purchase of land. The CPC is also happy to send a representative to presbyteries and congregations.

#### *Future Property Requirements (reg 4i)*

The Property Development Fund as of June 30 2017 has \$1,141,538 which is not enough to purchase properties in Melbourne or its fringe.

#### *Immediate Need*

1. Bendigo \$1,000,000 (Presbytery of North Western Victoria)

### *Future Needs: 'the wish list'*

1. Donnybrook
2. Truganina
3. Clyde
4. Sunbury
5. Rockbank

### *Pre-Existing Needs*

The following congregations (in no particular order) still have no property of their own. As the areas have continued to grow the prices of land have increased significantly. Places of worship can cost ten times the median house price to purchase sufficient land and erect suitable buildings.

- Melton (est. 1988)
- Brimbank (est. 2004)
- Croydon Hills (est. 1991)
- Hume (est. 1985)
- Templestowe (est. 2002)
- Warragul (est. 2014)
- Point Cook (est. 2013)
- Darebin (est. 2013)

### *The Changing Environment*

The need for places/spaces for worship is becoming increasingly difficult. Schools are less willing to allow the use of facilities for worship. Local Government is becoming increasingly difficult to work with in some parts of Victoria. The need for groups to adopt gender theory in order to use facilities is becoming a real concern.

### *Change of Regulations*

It has now been more than 10 years since the inception of the CPC. The recent revision of the Code has made Regulations 6-10 redundant. Having reviewed our regulations and having consulted with BIF and the Code Committee, we desire to have new regulations approved at this Assembly.

### *Church Planting Manual*

To enable presbyteries to navigate the process of establishing new congregations, we have developed a manual which can serve as a guide to presbyteries. The first edition is now in print and will be used by the Officer Church Plant. This manual will continue to be refined with each new church plant to make the navigation of the PCV Code, regulations and the law of the land easier for future works. We commend it to you for your reading and encouragement.

### *MDC Merger Exploration*

Since the last Assembly we have meet with the MDC on 5 April with the GAV moderator as chair. The MDC was very clear that it did not see a merger as an option.

*'Let's be very clear – the MDC does not see that a merger of the 2 committees would in any way enhance ministry of the PCV in Victoria. In fact there would be a number of distinct disadvantages. Among those disadvantages would be tensions regarding allocation of monies, a loss of focus on rural ministry and a centralised bureaucracy as is seen in New South Wales. The current work of the MDC is substantial and to bring Church Planting back into the mix would mean that some areas of the work would be compromised.'*<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Letter from MDC to CPC dated 3/04/2017.

Whilst the CPC believes there are a number of reasons this could be a helpful synergy, we recognise that this cannot go ahead without both committees in agreement.

The result would be that the MDC and the CPC would continue with their current regulations. However, we are again looking to the Assembly's direction on a split of the Scot's Church Property Trust that represents its vision and priorities. If the current 80:20 split is representative of the Assembly's focus, well and good; the Committee prays that this can be decided on the basis of a helpful and transparent discussion. See deliverances 4 and 5.

#### *The SCPT v PCVTC Court Case*

The charitable purpose of 'Home Mission and Church Extension' now has an interest (37%) in the Assembly Hall. However it is not readily apparent to the CPC how holding this interest prospers the work of 'Home Mission and Church Extension'.

#### *Future Church Plants*

With the information at hand the CPC sees the following as priorities for church planting.

- New Life Presbyterian Church Officer. Rev David Martin. 1 Jan 2018.
- Bannockburn PC. Proposed launch on 1 Feb 2018.
- Tarneit/Truganina. Only one other church north of the Geelong Rd (Wyndham PC) to reach the city of Wyndham with the population projected to increase from 225,000 to 425,000.
- Sunbury. No church within 25 km, population is projected to increase from 38,000 to 85,000.
- Wheelers Hill/Monash Uni. Strategic to Monash Uni. Bible belt area.
- CBD Focus on University students. 41,000 new residents in the last 5 years with lots more to come. Almost all new residents in the 20-35 age bracket. Focus on the north of the CBD to reach students at Melbourne Uni. Or start another congregation at Scots'. Great place to find the next generation of leaders.
- Clyde Growth area. Huge planned growth population increase from 1,500 to 100,000.
- Donnybrook. Planned population of 80,000 proposed. Don't start till 2022. Good stepping stone to Beveridge.
- Rockbank. Big gap between Melton and Brimbank. Population heading towards 132,000. Includes Kororoit, Melton East, Taylors Hill, Warrensbrook.
- Echuca. Nearest Evangelical reformed church is in Rochester (30 km, 25 mins). Combined population with Moama is over 20,000.

### **The Present State of Victoria**

#### *ABS Data*

Urban centres are defined by the Australian Bureau of Statistics as being a population clusters of 1,000 or more people within a contiguous built-up area. The surrounding districts can house significant numbers resulting in greater figures. The following table presents the populations of the 50 largest Urban Centres based on the 2016 Australian Census.

Rank	Urban Centre	Population			
		2006	2016	Numerical Growth	Relative Growth
1	Melbourne	3,371,888	4,529,500	1,157,612	34%
2	Geelong	137,220	187,417	50,197	37%
3	Ballarat	78,221	99,841	21,620	28%
4	Bendigo	76,051	92,888	16,837	22%
6	Melton	35,490	59,500	24,010	68%
7	Shepparton	29,553	49,371	19,818	67%
8	Pakenham	18,804	32,911	14,107	75%
9	Mildura	30,016	31,361	1,345	4%
10	Wodonga	29,710	31,605	1,895	6%
11	Warrnambool	28,150	29,284	1,134	4%
12	Traralgon	21,960	24,590	2,630	12%
13	Wangaratta	16,845	17,377	532	3%
14	Ocean Grove-Barwon Heads	14,125	16,093	1,968	14%
15	Moe-Yallourn	15,582	15,292	-290	-2%
16	Horsham	14,125	16,451	2,326	16%
17	Bacchus Marsh	13,261	14,913	1,652	12%
18	Morwell	13,399	13,691	292	2%
19	Torquay-Jan Juc	9,851	13,339	3,488	35%
20	Warragul	11,498	13,081	1,583	14%
21	Sale	13,336	12,766	-570	-4%
22	Echuca	12,358	12,613	255	2%
23	Bairnsdale	11,282	11,820	538	5%
24	Colac	10,857	11,415	558	5%
25	Lara	10,525	11,192	667	6%
26	Drysdale-Clifton Springs	10,217	10,927	710	7%
27	Portland	9,820	9,950	130	1%
28	Swan Hill	9,684	9,894	210	2%
29	Leopold	8,160	9,608	1,448	18%
30	Drouin	6,858	9,368	2,510	37%
31	Hamilton	9,379	9,346	-33	0%
32	Benalla	9,129	9,328	199	2%
33	Castlemaine	7,248	9,124	1,876	26%
34	Gisborne	6,398	8,057	1,659	26%

Rank	Urban Centre	Population			
		2006	2016	Numerical Growth	Relative Growth
35	Healesville	7,355	7,993	638	9%
36	Wallan	5,410	7,811	2,401	44%
37	Wonthaggi	6,529	7,279	750	11%
38	Maryborough	7,692	7,174	-518	-7%
39	Ararat	7,169	7,024	-145	-2%
40	Yarrawonga	5,727	6,793	1,066	19%
41	Kilmore	4,721	6,142	1,421	30%
42	Lakes Entrance	5,548	5,965	417	8%
43	Seymour	6,063	5,914	-149	-2%
44	Stawell	5,877	5,734	-143	-2%
45	Kyabram	5,623	5,642	19	0%
46	Cobram	5,063	5,420	357	7%
47	Maffra	4,046	5,112	1,066	26%
48	Leongatha	4,504	4,894	390	9%
49	Churchill	4,588	4,750	162	4%
50	Kyneton	4,286	4,460	174	4%

Almost 1 in 3 of the 50 most populous Urban Centres do not have a presbyterian congregation. For the purpose of analysis Urban Centres can be grouped into size categories.

Category	Population	Towns
Category 1	>1,000,000	Melbourne
Category 2	>75,000	Geelong, Ballarat, Bendigo
Category 3	>15,000	Melton, Shepparton, Pakenham, Mildura, Wodonga, Warrnambool, Traralgon, Wangaratta, Ocean Grove-Barwon Heads, Moe-Yallourn, Horsham
Category 4	>10,000	Bacchus Marsh, Morwell, Torquay-Jan Juc, Warragul, Sale, Echuca, Bairnsdale, Colac, Lara, Drysdale-Clifton Springs

Category 5	>5000	<b>Portland, Swan Hill, Leopold, Drouin, Hamilton, Benalla, Castlemaine, Gisborne, Healesville, Wallan, Wonthaggi, Maryborough, Ararat, Yarrawonga, Kilmore, Lakes Entrance, Seymour, Stawell, Kyabram, Cobram, Maffra</b>
Category 6	<5000	<b>Leongatha, Churchill, Kyneton</b>

Categories 3 and 4 appear to be the areas where we should have the greatest focus. That said Category 2 needs further exploration.

We want to see healthy self replicating gospel ministries in Victoria. While these three regional cities have significant populations we must ask if the existing congregations are healthy and are there an appropriate number of congregations given the size of the city.

While some would begin at the top of the list and work downward it is clear that some places are growing rapidly while others are stagnant or in decline. The CPC sees no strategic reason to invest in areas of decline.

Some of the works in the above centres may or may not be healthy. This is something that ought to inform the way forward, but the CPC has no easy single source of information concerning the health of congregations. Some of these congregations may require overplanting and such an overplant may be higher up the priority list given the population and distance to the next nearest presbyterian congregation. In some cases a congregation is within 7km of another while in others up to 39km.

Some of these urban centres have multiple preaching stations. Some are vacant. Some are Appointment Charges. Some are Home Mission Charges.

#### *Urban Centres that may face challenges*

- Category 2
  - North Ballarat [3] is an AP.
  - South East Bendigo [4] is a CPC in its last year of funding. It has urgent property needs.
- Category 3
  - Melton [6] FSC with no building
  - Mildura [9] is a HMC (0.5 EFT).
  - Wodonga [10] is a HMC.
  - Wangaratta [13] is part of a multi-centre FSC (Myrtleford, Wangaratta, Yarrawonga).
  - Ocean Grove-Barwon Heads [14] has a new HMC 5-7 minutes drive from the town centres.
  - Moe-Yallourn [15] is a multi-centre FSC (Moe, Yarram).<sup>1</sup>
  - Horsham [16] is a HMC receiving aid.

- Category 4
  - Morwell [18] is a FSC that is not financially viable.
  - Warragul [20] is a CPC receiving aid from CPC.
  - Sale [21] is a vacant HMC.
  - Bairnsdale [23] is an APC receiving aid.

All the above Urban Centres have populations >10,000. If we find it difficult to sustain financially viable congregations in these towns what are we to expect with those with less than 10,000. We also have a large number of congregations that are in towns that are much smaller and don't appear on the top 50 list.

#### *Regional vs Metropolitan*

It is often perceived that the CPC has a preference for establishing city churches. This is easy to understand as 60% of recent church plants have been in Melbourne and the two regional plants in two large regional centres (Bendigo and Warragul). The CPC works in conjunction with presbyteries and is yet to refuse a proposal. The reason we have more city plants is that city presbyteries have planned and actioned plants in their presbyteries. The regional plants are not rural as presbyteries did not want to plant in very small towns.

Victoria is growing at a rapid pace and the vast majority of the growth is in the Melbourne metropolitan area. A whopping 86% of Victorian growth was in Melbourne. It makes sense to invest where we have the greatest potential impact and long term prospects of financial self sufficiency.

### **The Future**

#### *The Current State of the Church*

The PCV lacks a clear understanding of which congregations are healthy, which congregations are in need of revitalisation and which congregations should be closed. The CPC has been discussing over-planting with some churches that seem unable to envisage revitalisation but would be open to over planting. Other congregations are healthy and large enough to support or mother a church plant either on their own or in association with other churches.

#### *Cohesive Strategy*

Because of the wide ranging health of churches and our polity, it is a challenge to develop a statewide strategy. This makes the work of the PCV CPC difficult.

The MDC also notes in a letter to the CPC dated 3 April 2017 that there may even be 'a possible conflict in goals and strategy between the Committees'.

Congregations and presbyteries face the indeterminable job of assessing where they should turn to for help. Should it be the MMC, MDC or CPC? Could there be a combination of the three? The CPC may believe that revitalisation is the best option for a parish which should therefore look to the MDC for funding. The MDC may believe that an overplant is the best option and that the presbytery should look to the CPC.

Without a clearly defined strategy and scheme each committee works to its own ends without regard for the other. Congregations and presbyteries must navigate a system

that has no map. It is a baffling and confusing system. Presbyteries and congregations are not privy to the decision making process and the factors that contribute to a positive result and what factors lead to a negative result.

Two years ago the PCV requested priorities from presbyteries (BB 2015 min 81.1). The CPC has considered the responses from presbyteries and has come to the conclusion that a state wide strategy needs to be in place to direct and inform the decisions of the committee and where to expend limited resources. Each presbytery has its own priorities but how are these to be weighed by the committee in the context of the PCV?

### *Limited Resources*

#### *The history of the Scots' Church Property Trust (SCPT)*

The SCPT of 1891 has, as one of its beneficiaries, the charitable purposes of 'Home Mission and Church Extension' in Victoria. The original scheme of grants-in-aid of 1891 involved three distinct areas. The income from the SCPT was specifically allocated to Home Mission and Church Extension to the exclusion of Sustentation. The scheme was administered by one assembly committee, the 'Home Mission, Church Extension and Sustentation Fund Committee' (HMCE and SFC). The regulations of this committee help us understand what is meant by 'Home Mission and Church Extension' and how we ought to use the income from SCPT in our modern day context.

1. Home Mission. Home Mission Stations were located in sparsely populated districts. Stations received annual grants up to 1/6 Minimum Stipend to ensure supply costs were met by congregations. Home Mission Agents were appointed for 3 or 6 month blocks. Grants beyond 5 years required GAV approval.
2. Church Extension. New Charges received significant grants for 3 years to secure Minimum Stipend for ministers. After this funding ceased and it was anticipated that the Charge would join the Sustentation Fund.
3. Sustentation Fund. This was supplied by an annual offering from the self-sustaining congregations of the PCV. The Fund existed to help congregations reach self-sustaining (contra aid-receiving) status. If giving was greater than 75% Minimum Stipend, the Fund would supply via grants a diminishing proportion of the difference between congregational giving and the Minimum Stipend.

#### *The current SCPT distribution and the work of the MDC and CPC*

In the 126 years since the scheme was developed the PCV has changed a great deal. In 2006, the GAV split the HM and CE into the Ministry Development Committee (MDC) and the Church Planting Committee (CPC) and correspondingly split the income from the SCPT 80:20 between the two committees. Why 80:20? At the time, the MDC employed a full time worker and there were already Home Mission stations receiving grants. Alternatively, there were no church plants underway and no Church Planter Evangelist employed by the CPC.



How does the contemporary work of the MDC and CPC compare with the original work of the Home Mission and Church Extension?

1. Home Missions are now found in populous areas (Footscray West, Templestowe, Clarinda, Sale) and grants are greater than 1/6 Minimum Stipend. Grant limits are now 10 years and renewed with Assembly approval.
2. CPC approximates 1891 Church Extension by providing grants for 5 years. At the end of 5 years, the CPC expects that Sustentation is bypassed and self-sustaining status is reached.
3. In addition, Sustentation is provided by Maintenance of the Ministry Committee (MMC). The MDC also provides 'Subsidy Grants' which are similar.

#### *Our future challenge*

Both the MDC and the CPC now employ a full time worker, the MDC an additional Part time administrative assistant. Looking into the future, the Officer Church Plant is the last Church Plant the CPC expects to fund due to insufficient resources.

Given the rapid population growth of Melbourne and the spread of new growth areas, we believe our Assembly needs to reconsider the proportional distribution of the SCPT between the MDC and the CPC. We are talking about strategy and how a limited resource should best be directed for the greatest progress of the gospel. Strategy's greatest enemy is the tyranny of the urgent. The strategic conversation is a courageous conversation to have, as churches on sustentation have their advocates in the Assembly, but the churches that have not yet been planted have few advocates on the Assembly floor.

#### Some questions to consider

- Given that church plants receive a declining grant over 5 years before moving to self sustainability in that time, should we have more strict time limits on the sustentation of established congregations?
- When churches do close and land and property are sold, can that money be directed to the Future Fund and the Denomination's next church plant rather than being subsumed in the maintenance of buildings that have congregations (or even worse, buildings that don't have congregations)?
- Should the proportional distribution of the SCPT move from 80:20 MDC:CPC as it has been the last 10 years given the rapid growth in Melbourne and Victoria?

## **Church Planter Evangelist's report**

Langham Partners reported in March 2017 that today, (and each day), 150,000 people will become Christian in the non-western world. This week 1000 new churches will open their doors for the first time. 61% of the worlds believers now live in the non-western world.

If someone told me 20 years ago that soon there will be more Christians in China than the USA I would have laughed. Nobody is laughing now. If someone told me 20 years ago that the Iran would have the second fastest growing church in the world – I would have laughed. Nobody is laughing now.

God is at work friends – and he has a way of working in places and ways that are totally unexpected. He has always done his most amazing work amongst those on the margin – think of the children of Israel being rescued from slavery in Egypt.

In Acts 7 we read the confronting account of the stoning of Stephen in Jerusalem followed in chapter 8 by the scattering of the church. It is all pretty depressing until we get to chapter 11:19–26 where we see the fruit of this persecution. The church is growing rapidly and the new centre is Antioch. It is a lesson in the sovereignty of God causing his kingdom to grow in new and unexpected places when his people want to stay with the comfort of the familiar.

Christianity in Australia and especially Victoria is at something of a cross roads. According to the latest Census there are 25,244 less Presbyterian and Reformed people in Victoria than 5 years ago despite large numbers of South Africans moving to Australia.

We have enjoyed the privileges of Christendom for a long time. In the 1800s clergy stipends were subsidised by the Government, land grants were freely given and church building funds were supported a pound for a pound. Those times are long gone and now we see governments being elected that are less sympathetic to the Christian faith. We are moving closer to the circumstances of the first century church. It was a time of great opposition but also a time of rapid church growth. Now is a time for courage, prayer and bold action.

The Presbyterian Church in Victoria is surrounded by unheard of gospel opportunity yet too often we are reluctant to make the most of the opportunities. We have vast wealth that most other denominations only dream about yet we are not always using it wisely. We are often using it to maintain incredibly generous levels of pastoral care to certain select groups while vast numbers of other people are totally neglected. What might the Lord do amongst us if we regain a sense of urgency for the mission field before us?

In the Great Commission, the Lord Jesus did not say go and gather any Jewish people you can find. He said go and make disciples of the NATIONS. And the nations are coming to Melbourne. We can be missionaries without any language study or passport applications. Melbourne may well be the most urgent mission field in the western world.

And so we must, as a denomination, put ourselves on a mission footing. It will require change. A Christian friend recently said to me: *'You will never change until the pain of not changing is greater than the pain of changing'*. We must feel the pain of the

lost. We must hear the Lord Jesus saying the *Son of Man came to seek and to save the lost* and we must have his heart. We must see him weeping over Jerusalem's rejection of its Messiah and remember that it is not too late for Melbourne. As the apostle Paul writes *I tell you, now is the time of God's favour, now is the day of salvation.*

Over this year I have heard too many presbyterian ministers say to me that their priority is on caring for those few who are in their churches, and this is important. But are we forgetting that the Father is drawing people to his Son? And if we presbyterians will not organise ourselves to be part of Jesus mission he will simply send them to other churches who will.

There is enormous opportunity to be planting more churches across Melbourne right now. We have drawn up a top ten list of priority places to plant churches. We could easily have added another 20 places. But the sad reality is that most of these places will never see a presbyterian church plant unless we make significant changes to how we fund the church planting. At present, there is an 80:20 split of church funds between the Ministry Development committee and the Church Planting Committee. We must urgently change this to a 50:50 split. As Jesus said *You know how to interpret the appearance of the sky, but you cannot interpret the signs of the times.* Now is the time of God's favour, now is the day of salvation. Now is the time to be focusing on church planting. There are few cities in the western world that are growing anywhere near the pace of Melbourne. It is a great time to be making bold strides for the gospel. Let us say our prayers and make bold gospel decisions with courage and faith.

#### *Church to church*

Church to church is a Queensland initiative to encourage pastors to work together to plan and write material for sermons, growth groups, kids' churches and children's talks. Rev David Thurston is moving to Queensland to join the team at Creek Road Presbyterian church in a mentoring role. He plans to use his skills to support isolated or novice pastors to make good plans. They would like MDC or CPC to consider financing their plan so that they can support churches in our state. They would like to scale it by setting up hubs in each state, and especially in South Australia which is now a Presbytery of Queensland. I believe this has much potential, especially with our younger pastors fresh out of college. Team ministry seems to me to be profoundly biblical and Presbyterian.

Richard Wilson, Church Planter Evangelist

Cameron Garrett  
CONVENER

# **Church Planting Committee**

## **General Operations**

**Year Ended 30th June 2017**

### **Statement of Income and Expenditure**

#### **Income:**

Common Fund Interest	27,098
Scots Church Property Trust	164,516
Rentals Received	28,248
<b>Total Receipts</b>	<b><u>219,862</u></b>

#### **Expenditure:**

Property Expenses - Tivendale Rd Officer	12,226
Donation National Church Planting Network	16,000
Committee Expenses	2,680
Education and Training	1,507
Evangelism Officer	102,003
Church Plant - Darebin	41,250
Church Plant - Pt Cook	37,850
Church Plant - SE Bendigo	36,300
Church Plant - Warragul	27,250
<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b><u>277,066</u></b>

#### **Surplus on General Operations**

**(57,204)**

#### **Movements in Funds**

Balance 1/7/16	257,015
Plus Surplus/(Deficit)	(57,204)
Increase/(Decrease) Current Liabilities	6,440
<b>Balance 30/6/17</b>	<b><u>206,251</u></b>

## **Property Development Trust**

### **Statement of Income & Expenditure**

#### **Income:**

Common Fund Interest	112,162
Grant from Capital Fund	123,061
Donations	23,220
	<b><u>258,442</u></b>

#### **Surplus on Specific Trusts**

**258,442**

#### **Movements in Funds**

Balance 1/7/16	883,096
Plus Surplus/(Deficit)	258,442
<b>Balance 30/6/17</b>	<b><u>1,141,538</u></b>

## CLERKSHIP COMMITTEE REPORT (Min. 44)

There have been two major undertakings of the Clerkship Committee over the last 12 months. The first of these, reported to the Commission of Assembly, was the suggested appointment of the Rev Dean Carroll as assistant to the clerks which the Commission was pleased to approve.

The second has been the appointment of a part time administrative assistant to the clerk. We are thankful to the BIF for their assistance with the funding of this position. As most of you now know, after due process, Siew Teng Yap was appointed to the position. She brings a great wealth of experience to the work as well as her own lively Christian faith.

We give thanks to God that he has brought in a godly, gifted person to serve as administrative assistant. This is such a timely help, especially with John's additional responsibility as Moderator-General. It is the committee's view that our clerk continues to serve our denomination with love and faithfulness. Please uphold him in your prayers.

Because of this committee being made up of other committee conveners, and because there have been a number of changes in conveners this year, so the composition of this committee has altered through the year. Thankfully, we had stability/continuity of membership during the above important processes.

The clerk continues to present reports to this committee. His role is a developing one in our ever-changing world and there may be matters in regard to his job description that will need review in regard to Safe Church.

One of his newly acquired responsibilities is that of annual inspection of records. He has initiated an annual meeting of Presbytery Clerks to deal with this. This meeting allows the formal inspection of all books, as well as informal discussion about the work of the clerks. It is a great initiative and extremely valuable to the clerks.

Accordingly, here is the Clerk's **Report on Annual Inspection of Records**

*We have been used to an Assembly Committee reporting on the annual inspection of records, but now that the Clerk has been awarded the responsibility for this, the matter does not need to reach the Assembly in the same manner. It's sufficient to know that the Clerk is doing his job. So, I'm simply reporting to the Clerkship Committee that the job is done.*

*The presbytery clerks joined me and assisted in the task of inspecting each other's Minute book, and we found it to be a very helpful exercise.*

*The examination of Minute Books of all 11 presbyteries and 12 Assembly Committees took place and, in general, the minutes were found to be well kept and free from errors and undue amendment. They provide a clear narrative of the presbytery's/committee's activity from meeting to meeting and display procedural correctness. There were just a few minor-order matters to point to, and these have been referred to the persons concerned.*

*It was disappointing that some Assembly committees did not submit their records, as they were asked to. The Assembly has placed the inspection of committee records on the Clerk's job description, even though it doesn't appear to be in the rules. Some clarification of this would be helpful. Either we insist that committees submit records or else we take this off the job description for the Clerk.*

*Apart from the misspelling of our church's name ... one (other) anomaly appeared in that some committees are not meeting face to face – at all. I took this to the Code Committee as a matter of concern and that committee resolved as follows:*

**2017.35** *It was agreed:*


- a) to note that the Convener raised a concern from the annual inspection of records that there are committees of the General Assembly that don't meet and don't record decisions in a minute book, the concern being:
  - i) that such practice doesn't conform to the regular understanding of the word 'meets' as used in Rule 5.20.3 nor 'meeting' as used in Rule 5.20.4;*
  - ii) Assembly members are denied their rights under Rule 5.20.3(f)*
  - iii) this is improper use of the email protocol outlined in Rule 5.20.4;*
  - iv) committees ought to meet face to face at the very least once per year to confirm decisions made via email protocol;**
- b) that these concerns expressed above in (a) should be conveyed to the appropriate committees.*

*The annual submission and inspection of records is a valuable quality-control check and is one way in which we can have consistency of records across the various bodies of the church and also preserve accuracy of proceedings to safeguard the church from possible controversy or misunderstanding in the future.*

David Brown  
CONVENER

## **CODE AND GENERAL ADMINISTRATION COMMITTEE (Min. 74)**

The Committee met twice to address matters referred to it by the General Assembly.



### **2. Board of Investment and Finance, regulation 17**

Arising from the report of the Sites Reserve Committee, the 2016 Assembly expressed its mind with respect to the use of congregational money held in Sites Reserve accounts. The Assembly also instructed the Code Committee to prepare changes to the BIF regulations to reflect the intent of what was determined by the Assembly in GAV 2016 Min. 96.1. The work has been done as instructed, and the result is advanced to the Assembly for approval in clause 2 of the proposed deliverance.

### **3. Rules made under the Presbyterian Trusts Act, 1890**

The Board of Investment and Finance notified the committee that there are various minor changes required in the Rules Made Under The Presbyterian Trusts Act 1890 to bring the wording up to date. This work has been done, and the result is advanced to the Assembly for approval in clause 3 of the proposed deliverance.

### **4. Health and Community Chaplaincy Committee regulations**

The Health and Community Chaplaincy Committee approached the committee asking for a change to their regulations to make it clearer that the HCCC has the ability to employ staff in order to fulfill their purpose and stated duties. The proposed change is made to HCCC regulation 7, and this is advanced in clause 4 of the proposed deliverance.

### **5. Church Planting Committee regulations**

The Church Planting Committee approached the committee asking for a change to their regulations to excise various parts that are unnecessary and to re-word parts to make it clearer as to their purpose and stated duties. The proposed change is made to CPC regulations, and this is advanced in clause 5 of the proposed deliverance.

### **6. Property Development Fund regulations**

The Church Planting Committee approached the committee asking for a change to the regulations of this fund, to change its name, to excise various parts that are unnecessary and to re-word parts to make it clearer as to the purpose of the fund. The proposed change is made to the PDF regulations, and this is advanced in clause 6 of the proposed deliverance.

### **7. GAA Communications (remits and notices)**

Seven communications from the General Assembly of Australia are before this Assembly. The Code Committee looked at each one, and while it's not advancing opinions at this stage, it is happy to guide the Assembly if asked. The notices are as follows:

- a) Notice: Potential Change to the Marriage Act.
- b) Notice: Not altering rules regarding the eldership.

- c) Remit: Proposed change to Ordination Vow no. 1.
- d) Remit: Proposed change to Standing Order 20.
- e) Remit: Proposed change to Code of Discipline, Rule 1.05.
- f) Notice: Appeal fallen from.
- g) Notice: Change of designation of PIM churches.

### **8. Exit Student Committee regulations**

The Ministry Development Committee approached the committee asking for a change to the Exit Student Committee regulations, so as to make it clear that an alternate from the MDC may be appointed if the MDC Convener cannot be present, and that this alternate would then become the ESC Convener. The proposed change is made to the ESC regulation 2(a), and this is advanced in clause 7 of the proposed deliverance.

### **9. Selection Committee**

It is the regular duty of the Code and General Administration Committee to bring names to the Assembly for appointment to the Selection Committee. This is presented for Assembly's approval in clause 8 of the deliverance.

John P Wilson  
CONVENER



## **COMMISSION FOR CHURCH INSTITUTIONS (Min. 45)**

The Commission made appointments for the year 2017/2018, in line with the Memorandum and Articles of each school, so as the constitution of the Councils/Boards shall be:

### **a) St Andrews Christian College Board**

#### **i) Nominator, the Presbytery of the bounds:**

Mr James Bligh, term concludes 2017  
vacancy, term concludes 2018  
Rev Brian Harvey, term concludes 2018  
Rev Douglas Robertson, term concludes 2019

#### **ii) Nominator, retiring members of the Board:**

Mrs Sharon Rowland, term concludes 2017  
Mr Adrian Rowley, term concludes 2017  
Mr Peter Lewis, term concludes 2018  
Pastor Andrew Courtis, term concludes 2019

#### **iii) Nominator, the Company in General Meeting (Parent Group):**

Mr Alan MacGavin, term concludes 2018  
Mr Sab Ambrosino, term concludes 2019  
Mr John O'Donnell, term concludes 2019  
vacancy, term concludes 2020

### **b) Belgrave Heights Christian School Association (Council)**

#### **i) General Assembly – Presbyterian nominees (7):**

Mr Ian Birchall  
Mr Ian Byles  
Rev Warwick F Davidson  
Mr Dirk Jackson  
Mr William Neil  
Rev D Andrew Slater  
Mr Chris White

#### **ii) BHCS Association (Parents Association) nominees (4):**

Mrs Yolanda Cox  
Mr Stephen Dunn  
Mrs Amanda Wight  
Mr Trent Young

**c) Presbyterian Ladies' College Council**

**Group A appoint:**

Mr Brian D Bayston  
Mrs Fiona Bligh  
Mrs Catherine O'Leary  
Dr Emily Roberts  
Mr Russell Walley

**Group B appoint:**

Ms Mui-Chun Chew  
Mrs Sze Lin Foong  
Mrs Christine Hopper  
Dr Andrew McDonald  
Mrs Jan Markham

**Group C approve  
& appoint:**

Prof Greg Barton  
Mrs Gail Cameron  
Rev Mark Chew  
Mr Ben de Waard  
Mrs Kate Sampson  
Mrs Janice Smith  
Dr Jillian Webster

**d) Scotch College Council**

**Group A appoint:**

Rev Ivan H Barker  
Mr Brian D Bayston  
Mr John Ireson  
Mr Duncan McGregor  
Rev John P Wilson

**Group B appoint:**

Mr Jonathan P Buckley  
Mr Peter M Findlay  
Hon Dr David A Kemp  
Assoc Prof Doug W Lording  
Mr Robert W Phillpot

**Group C approve  
& appoint:**

Mr James Douglas  
Mrs Jayne Hrdlicka  
Mrs Alison Legge  
Mr Richard Loveridge  
Mrs Fiona Pearse  
Mr Michael Sim  
Mr Hamish Tadgell

John P Wilson  
CLERK OF ASSEMBLY

## **CONCILIATION COMMITTEE (Min. 99)**

The committee met once this year in June in regard to an appeal against a Presbytery decision.

At the time of writing it remains to be seen whether or not a fruitful way forward has been found in this matter.

David Brown  
CONVENER

## **DEFENCE FORCE CHAPLAINCY COMMITTEE (Min. 58)**

The Defence Force Chaplaincy Committee (DFCC) meets annually and this year met at the Camberwell Manse. The Committee is comprised of the following people; Rev Trevor Cox, Rev Phillip Mercer, Mr Bryce Weigandt and all Defence Force Chaplains serving in Victoria. The Committee would like to thank Mr John Cawood for his service on the committee and Rev Peter Owen while he was convener. Rev Miles Fagan was appointed convener at the annual meeting.

Defence Chaplaincy is a unique role and ways of entering have been opened up to Ministry Students through an In-service training program. Mr Bryce Weigandt was recently appointed to the RAAF as an Undergraduate candidate in the In-service program. Defence Force Recruiting has many resources to enable those considering Defence Force Chaplaincy as well as speaking with RACS member, Rev Peter Phillips.

Rev Paul Lee completed Reserve Entry Officer Course (REOC) and Chaplaincy training and is posted to HMAS Cerberus as a Reserve Chaplain. Paul brings experience of serving in the South Korean Navy as a sailor.

Rev Barry Porter retired from Permanent Navy (PN) after an amazing 15 years serving the Presbyterian Church in the RAN. Barry has experienced a wide range of life changing events, seen the world, but he expresses that his greatest time was when several Navy members gave their lives for the Lord. Barry is now serving as a Reserve Chaplain at HMAS Coonawarra, Darwin.

Rev Trevor Cox retired from his role as Reserve Chaplain to Army Engineers at 4CER. Trevor is considering future roles within Defence.

Rev Peter Phillips retired from his role as Reserve Chaplain at 21 SQN RAAF WILLIAMS. Peter was nominated and serves as the Religious Advisory Committee to Services (RACS) member for the Presbyterian Church of Australia.

Rev Kyung Ee is based at Puckapunyal and has had opportunities to deliver Character Development Training, acted as a translator for the Korean Army and has conducted several weddings.

There are a wide range of activities that Defence Force chaplains can be and are involved in. Listed above are just a few. One of the focuses for chaplains based at Training Bases is to engage with the recruits, many of whom are in their late teens to early twenties and looking to explore new opportunities in life. A Chaplain, for many, is the first time that they have come across a Christian pastor. The conversations are open for a wide range of questions and discussion. For any Chaplain, as for any Christian, living your faith through the 1 Pet 3:15 lens is crucial.

Again we appreciated the offers from a number of congregations to come and speak about the work of military chaplaincy. If any congregation would like to know more about any aspect of ADF chaplaincy then please contact the convener.

Chaplains currently members of this Assembly are:

**Navy**

Chaplain Barry Porter	RANR	HMAS Coonawarra
Chaplain Paul Lee	RANR	HMAS Cerberus
Chaplain Miles Fagan	RANR	HMAS Cerberus

**Army**

Chaplain Martin DePyle	ARA	HQ AHQ
Chaplain Kyung Ee	ARES	AST Puckapunyal
Chaplain Andrew Robinson	Robinson Barracks	Darwin

**RAAF**

Chaplain Peter Owen	RAAFSR	21 SQN RAAF Williams
Chaplain Matt Tegart	RAAFSR	21 SQN RAAF Williams

Miles Fagan  
CONVENER

## EXIT STUDENTS COMMITTEE (Min. 69)

The Exit Students Committee meets for the purpose of appointing Exit Students each year, and its membership varies from year to year, usually consisting of the Convener MDC, Director MDC, the Principal of the PTC and a presbytery representative from each candidate's presbytery.

In 2016 four students were appointed by the Committee. Two of those appointments were announced orally at the 2016 GAV: Mr Andy Buchan to Eltham and Mr Joel Mestry to Dandenong. Due to some delays with the Manse inspection process and other matters the remaining two exit students were appointed subsequent to the 2016 GAV; Mr Cameron Griffiths was appointed to Croydon Hills and Mr Greg Matthews was appointed to Scots' Church.

The committee was anticipating a larger than usual number of students to be exiting in 2017 to commence ministry in 2018, therefore parishes were urged to indicate their interest and apply as early as possible for this year's appointment process.

As I write this report the appointment process has begun. The new committee commenced its formal interview process with students in mid-June. When potential placements are identified, manse inspections may be requested through July/August with the hope that it may be possible to make appointments in August or September. Even with the best intentions the number of variables is substantial and it is not always possible to make appointments as early as the committee would like. If delays in appointments occur we make every effort to keep the students fully informed.

GAV 2016 approved a motion from the floor of the house to:

*Request the Exit Students Committee to bring a report to the 2017 General Assembly providing recommendations for improving the exit process.*

It is not possible to bring such recommendations to this assembly for a number of reasons.

- i) The committee for 2017 only began to operate in June 2017 and is a relatively temporary committee.
- ii) The convener of the MDC who is also convener of the ESC took 3 months long service leave from June 2017.
- iii) It was not appropriate to ask the acting convener, Rev Dr Tony Bird, to deal with this matter in what was always going to be a very difficult year for the Exit Students Committee as it dealt with the large number of appointments.
- iv) The Director MDC took substantial leave in 2017 and so was not available for input into the process. He has indicated his retirement will take effect at the end of 2017.

Some preliminary work however has begun. Some suggestions have been received from the student body at the college through John Paton Fellowship, some informal discussions have been held with some of the students and the Exit process undertaken from NSW has also been obtained. At this point the underlying theme seems to be a request for more of an alignment of possible vacancies with exiting students at the earliest opportunity. The suggestion is that this alignment could potentially take place earlier than in the final year. While this is always a possible option and in some cases it does take place, it is not always possible due to many and varied circumstances. In some cases vacancies are not known until the last

minute. In other cases there have been just the right number of vacancies and students. Other factors which need to be considered are: the strategic nature of the parish, the suitability of the charge for an exit student, the need for Presbytery to be strengthened, the condition of the manse and the financial circumstances of the parish. We are constantly amazed at how the Lord leads and provides in this process and we should not become over-anxious.

It is recommended that this process of review be resumed when the new Ministry Development Officer is appointed.

The Exit Student Committee personnel:

Rev A E Bird (Acting Convener), Rev P Hastie (College Principal), Rev K Brown (Presbytery of Flinders rep), Rev C Siriweera (Presbytery of Melbourne East rep), Rev R White (Presbytery of Geelong rep)

Absent on sick leave: Rev R L Carner (Ministry Development Committee Director)

The committee resolved to make the following appointments for 2018:

Jordan Brown to Bellarine PC  
Luke McSeveny to Geelong West PC  
Paul Jang to Balwyn North Korean PC  
Jesse Walz to Eaglehawk PC  
Lam Paul Gak to Clayton PC  
Nick Arundell to Auburn PC

Ian Hutton  
CONVENER

## HEALTH AND COMMUNITY CHAPLAINCY COMMITTEE (Min. 35)

The Health Community Chaplaincy Committee (HCCC) meets bi-monthly at 156 Collins Street and this year has been comprised of the following people; Rev Phillip Chang, Rev Philip Court, Mrs Louise Garrett, Rev Clinton LePage, Mrs Toni Orchard, Mrs Alison Robertson, Rev Grant Vayne, Rev Chuol Yat and our convener, Rev Miles Fagan. The committee has undergone some changes with Clinton Le Page resigning when he assumed the convenership of the Metro Committee. We thank God for Clinton's service on HCCC. Rev Daniel Dixon and Mrs Rosemary O'Brien have joined the committee in recent months and will bring their own experience from life and ministry.

Our meetings are attended by HCCC employees, Mrs Kathy James (Chaplaincy and Pastoral Care Co-ordinator) and Mrs Sandy Carroll (HCCC Administrator and Camp Co-ordinator). Our denomination has highly skilled and competent individuals. Kathy and Sandy are examples of this and have represented the PCV at peak groups and in various ministry circles throughout Victoria this year.

Change has been a word that typifies 2016/17. Explorations of a merger between HCCC and SSC continued and will be addressed in the Ad hoc Committee Report. Sandy Carroll resigned from her position in May as Administrator and Camp Co-ordinator to return to full time study. A recruitment program was initiated and at the June committee meeting we were pleased to appoint Mrs Anne Harvey to this important role.

Ms Elspeth Slater, the Pastoral Support Worker for Ministry Wives retired as at the end of June 2017. Elspeth has ministered in this role for nine years, and at several functions, the women of PCV were able to thank her publically. Stories of Elspeth's ministry were spoken of and testimonies given for the Lord's provision of Elspeth. HCCC is pleased to be able to bring the name of her replacement to this Assembly.

Mrs Jacqui Spanos, our Paediatric Chaplain to Eastern Health (0.6FTE), resigned from her position through ill health during the year.

HCCC thanks the many people who pray for our chaplains and we remind the Assembly of those Chaplains and Pastoral Care workers funded by the PCV through the HCCC during 2016/2017.

- Mrs Gita Dickinson - Paediatric Chaplain (0.4FTE) to Royal Children's Hospital funded by the Harold Hughes Trust.
- Mrs Christine Le Page – Paediatric Chaplain (0.4FTE) to Northern Health funded by the Harold Hughes Trust.
- Mrs Suzanne Oakes – Paediatric Chaplain (0.4FTE) to the Royal Children's Hospital funded by the Harold Hughes Trust.
- Rev Tony and Ms Anne Salisbury – Chaplaincy to the Deaf Community funded jointly with the Ministry Development Committee and the Deaf Presbyterian Church
- Mr Ian Waller – Paediatric Chaplain to Western Health (0.6FTE) funded by the Harold Hughes Trust.

There are several highly respected hospital chaplains that regularly visit their local hospitals. Some of the stories are breathtaking as 'Lapsed Presbyterians' speak of



the connection of Christ and often are connected back into local churches. This is a vital ministry of supporting people through troubling and changing times.

### **Ministry Family Assistance (MFA)**

The MFA program has been developing over several years and was formally launched by the HCCC during 2016/17. Use of this program has encompassed referrals to Christian Counsellors (20), counselling sessions (in excess of 30) and non-counselling expenses through the distribution of the book 'Zeal without burnout', postage and petrol expenses. Several of the referrals were not acted on and the suggestion is that individuals had the knowledge and comfort that the referral was there to act on if needed.

### **Ministry Retreat Groups**

2016/17 witnessed the first cycle of the Ministry Wives Retreat group. There is now one womens' group that is in the middle of the three year cycle. Next year this group will split into two new groups. As per the experiences of the men through their retreat groups which have been summarised in previous years, similar accounts have been experienced by the women. Please uphold in prayer the women of the PCV who are in ministry as the wives of the ministers.

### **Police, Prison and Emergency Services Chaplaincy**

From time to time we hear the great work of the four PCV voluntary Police Chaplains. Rev Chris Siriweera, Rev Gerald Vanderwert, Rev Don Elliott and Rev Russ Grinter serve Christ within VicPol. Rev Chris Siriweera has recently been awarded the 20 year service medal for his service to Victoria Police.

PCV have servant hearted chaplains who regularly visit those who find themselves in prison. Please uphold in prayer this quiet work that is sensitively and carefully done.

Rev Philip Burns and Rev Grant Vayne support members and staff of CFA in their respective local areas. Please uphold them both in prayer as the CFA continues to undergo great changes.

### **Community Chaplaincy**

Taking Christ and supporting people through life via chaplaincy opportunities are many and varied. Sports Chaplaincy Australia is one of many avenues for this to be realised. Attending a sporting club as a parent or grandparent can be turned into an opportunity to attend as a Chaplain. There are many opportunities for introductory training.

### **Recruitment of PCV Pastoral Support Worker - Ministry Wives 2017**

At the GAV 2007 a Position Description was approved for the new role of PCV Pastoral Support Worker - Ministry Wives. The following year, the 2008 Commission of Assembly approved the nomination of Miss Elspeth Slater to the role along with relevant details of salary packaging and employment conditions.

As previously detailed, Elspeth Slater served the PCV with distinction in this vital ministry for a period of nine years prior to her retirement as at 30 June 2017.

Since mid-2016, the HCCC has been praying and planning towards the recruitment of a successor to Elspeth with 3 applications for the role ultimately being received.

Interviews for the position took place in late July 2017 along with engagement with a range of referees for each applicant.

The HCCC was blessed to receive very strong applications for the PSW role and sought to take time to make a well-considered decision as to our nomination moving forward. It was helpful to recognise that all three applicants were suitably qualified women with a deep love for the Lord and his people and each was well-equipped and experienced for this vital role. We thank each applicant wholeheartedly for being willing to test God's will for themselves and our Victorian ministry wives in this matter.

Following our interviews and deliberations, the HCCC is delighted to present Mrs Robyn Johnson to the GAV as our nominated applicant for the position of Pastoral Support Worker - Ministry Wives within the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.

Robyn is well known to many in the Victorian Church and has long experience as a PCNSW and PCV Ministry Wife, serving alongside her husband Rev Walter Johnson at Balranald PC NSW (from 1981), Moree PC NSW (from 1987), Williamstown PCV (from 1993), Berry PC NSW (from 1997) and again at Balranald PC NSW (from end 2003 until Wally's retirement in 2015).

Robyn has a demonstrated history of engaging with and supporting ministry wives, including being part of a team which organised the first Minister's Wives gatherings for Melbourne West Presbytery in 1993 which in time spread to other Victorian presbyteries. She helped form interdenominational ministry wives groups in both the Illawarra and Moree parishes (NSW) during her time in ministry there and has acted as a CWCI (Christian Women Communicating Internationally) Counsellor at various Ministers Wives Conventions and Camps during the mid 1990s.

Robyn has been involved for many years in various presbyterian organisations at the state level, including Presbyterian Women's Missionary Union (PWMU), Presbyterian Women's Association (PWA) and the Ministers Wives Association of NSW (MWA).

In 1997 Robyn gained an Associate Diploma of Christian Counselling from Kingsley College. During her time in Berry, she also undertook training in Clinical Pastoral Education (CPE) through Illawarra Health in NSW in support of her work as Chaplain to the David Berry Rehabilitation and Palliative Care Hospital.

Over the last 13 years, alongside her substantial ministry involvement, Robyn has worked part-time as the manager of the Balranald (NSW) office of Mallee Family Care. This demanding role has required Robyn to engage on a range of fronts to assist families and to care for a wide range of people from diverse situations in the community.

This combination of pastoral ministry and secular work experience has given Robyn many abilities both organisationally and in working with individuals and families across a broad age spectrum. She has gained an excellent understanding of available resources for help and referral both in the church and the wider community. We believe these things will be of great assistance to her and to our ministry families as she seeks to engage with them in future and we thank God for his particular and providential preparation of Robyn for the work ahead.

The HCCC is committed to supporting Robyn as she seeks to undertake this demanding role, including helping her to develop an appropriate network for personal support within the denomination and beyond and through the provision of ongoing professional supervision.

It is envisaged that Robyn will commence in the role in February 2018, following a move by herself and Wally back to Victoria. Please pray for Robyn and her family as they seek to follow the Lord's leading in these matters and as Robyn begins the task of meeting and connecting with our ministry wives and families and building supportive relationships across the denomination in the months and years ahead.

### **Conclusion**

A Chaplain needs to learn to quickly listen (two ears) while taking time to speak (one mouth). This is what the Chaplains of PCV do in their various locations. Chaplaincy is a vital ministry for many to engage either professionally or voluntarily in. As with all ministries, prayer is pivotal. Keep in mind 1 Thessalonians 5:12-22

*We ask you, brothers, to respect those who labour among you and are over you in the Lord and admonish you, and to esteem them very highly in love because of their work. Be at peace among yourselves. And we urge you, brothers, admonish the idle, encourage the fainthearted, help the weak, be patient with them all. See that no one repays anyone evil for evil, but always seek to do good to one another and to everyone. Rejoice always, pray without ceasing, give thanks in all circumstances; for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus for you. Do not quench the Spirit. Do not despise prophecies, but test everything; hold fast what is good. Abstain from every form of evil.*

Miles Fagan  
CONVENER

# **Health & Community Chaplaincy Committee**

## **General Operations**

**Year Ended 30th June 2017**

### **Statement of Income and Expenditure**

#### **Income:**

Donations & Gifts	21,223
Family Camp Income	24,059
Grants & Subsidies	26,200
Common Fund Interest	123,285
<b>Total Income</b>	<b><u>194,767</u></b>

#### **Expenditure:**

Chaplaincy Fees, Salaries and Benefits	40,000
Education & Training Chaplains	1,068
Ministers' Family Camp & Retreats	40,770
General Expenses	3,285
Insurance	1,000
Secretarial, Postage & Stationery	850
Committee and Travel	9,375
MFC Administrator	21,884
Chaplaincy Co-ordinator	55,973
<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b><u>174,204</u></b>

#### **Surplus on General Operations**

**20,563**

#### **Movements in Funds**

Balance 1/7/16	1,024,584
Plus Surplus/(Deficit)	20,563
Add back Depreciation	376
Assets Purchased	(1,181)
Accruals	7,609
Balance 30/6/17	<b><u>1,051,951</u></b>

# Health & Community Chaplaincy Committee

## Specific Trust Accounts

### Statement of Income & Expenditure

	Walton	P Burnett	H Hughes
<b>Income:</b>			
Common Fund Interest	205	68,771	1,485
Income on Separate Investments			58,256
Realised and Unrealised Gain on Investments			83,221
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>205</b>	<b>68,771</b>	<b>142,963</b>
<b>Expenditure:</b>			
Personnel Related	1,200	43,468	136,740
Committee and travel Expenses		6,560	
Chaplaincy fees		10,800	
Grants		20,000	
Office Expenses		456	
<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>1,200</b>	<b>81,285</b>	<b>136,740</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Specific Trusts</b>	<b>(995)</b>	<b>(12,514)</b>	<b>6,223</b>

### Movements in Funds

	P Burnett+ Walton Common Fund	H Hughes Common Fund	Separately Invested	Total
Balance 1/7/16	585,300	-5,271	387,659	967,688
Plus Surplus/(Deficit)	(13,509)	(135,255)	141,478	(7,286)
Index Perpetual Balance	0	0	(51,117)	(51,117)
Transfers	0	155,153	(155,153)	0
Balance 30/6/17	<b>571,791</b>	<b>14,627</b>	<b>322,867</b>	<b>909,286</b>

### Perpetual Trust Accounts

Balance 30/6/17	978,967
-----------------	---------

## **HOME MISSION WORKERS ASSOCIATION (Min. 57)**

HMWA has continued to meet bi-monthly this year as well as holding a special meeting of members.

### **2016 Thanksgiving and dedication service**

Our 2016 Thanksgiving and Dedication service was held in November. We were pleased to welcome our Victorian moderator Rev Robert White who led the service and preached an encouraging and inspiring message. Our Australian moderator, Rev John Wilson, life members and other supporters enjoyed a blessed time of fellowship over lunch.

### **Home Missionaries and Home Mission Charges**

We were very encouraged to receive news of a new home mission charge, launched in February this year on the Bellarine Peninsula, known as Bellarine Presbyterian Church.

### **2017 Annual General Meeting**

The Annual General meeting was held on 5 April in the Robert White Hall. Professor Allan Harman brought the devotion and we were encouraged to hear a report from Rev John Cromarty who spoke about the new work at Bellarine Presbyterian Church. Prof Allan Harman chaired the election of office bearers. The following were elected for the coming year:

President: Mrs Carolyn Wentworth  
Vice president: Mrs Jeanette Chaplin  
Secretary: Mrs Carolyn Wentworth  
Treasurer: Miss Barbara Firth  
Assistant Treasurer: Miss Janet Cowden

We received resignation at the start of the year, from our treasurer of several years, Mrs Kathy Gilmour and we are very thankful for the hard work and time that she gave to the role of treasurer and for her valuable contribution to the committee over many years.

### **Financial grants and future funds**

We have been pleased to be able to continue to support 6 home missionaries and 4 ministers serving in home mission charges. We did however put on hold our support for student candidates as we were unsure of our future position regarding funds. No home mission charges requested any financial support for maintenance or equipment during the last 12 months. With only a moderate amount of donations received over the last several years, and as mentioned in the previous 2 years' reports, our funds have continued to decline. Over the last 12 months we have had much discussion and prayer as a committee regarding the future of the association and at the start of 2017 it also became clear that a viable committee was not available to continue. We considered a number of options and after separate consultations with our moderator Rev John Wilson and convener of MDC Rev Ian Hutton, we agreed as a committee to wind up the association. In agreement with the MDC, and ratified by a special members meeting, we decided that the remaining funds be transferred to the MDC for the specific ongoing purpose (until funds are extinguished), to provide financial assistance to home mission charges (upon request) in matters related to maintenance of property or building, equipment, furniture and resources for the

maintenance of ministry as well as for home missionaries towards personal or ministry resources. These areas have been the focus of our assistance.

**Celebration**

Having been in operation for 83 years, we would like to conclude our time as an association with a fitting celebration to give thanks to God for His faithfulness and provision over those years. We hope to do this at our usual thanksgiving service in November.

We thank all congregations and individuals who have encouraged and supported the work of the HMWA in its endeavour to assist home mission charges and their ministers.

Carolyn Wentworth  
PRESIDENT/SECRETARY

## **MAINTENANCE OF THE MINISTRY COMMITTEE (Min. 40)**

The committee presents this Report to the October Assembly, 2017.

### **Long Service Leave and Annual Charge Reports**

I am not going to labour the point about Long Service Leave (LSL) not being taken as it should be, according to our rules and regulations, except to say to those with ten (10) year's or more entitlement, please think about taking LSL for your own well-being and the good of your congregation. If presbyteries continue to not oversee the timely taking of LSL when it is due, it might be advisable to alter the LSL regulations to reflect this reality so that the committee is not labouring to work with regulations which are routinely ignored by some presbyteries.

But I will keep labouring the point about the failure of many of our Boards of Management (BOMs) to complete an Annual Charge Report (ACR) (again, contrary to our rules and regulations), get it approved by their congregation, forward it to their presbytery and get it sent to our committee, so that the Terms of Settlement of their minister can be declared.

*LSL* - So, as far as LSL is concerned, our committee will continue to seek changes to our rules and regulations by submissions to the Code Committee and Overture/s to the Assembly, to enforce the taking of all LSL that becomes due to be taken, so that LSL is not stockpiled and becomes a large contingent liability on our church in Victoria.

*ACR* – Why is it that our committee has received an ACR from only 60% (54% in 15/16 year) of our congregations in the last year? It is one of the annual requirements of our rules and regulations. We commend those congregations from whom we have received an ACR. It may be that we look to further strengthen the rules and regulations, by introducing a penalty of some sort, to ensure that all congregations do submit an ACR each year.

### **Membership and meetings of the Committee**

The committee has lost one of its membership since last year. All members except two are country located and meetings continue to be held centrally in Melton. Despite constant searching, the committee is still one short of its complement of six members.

In addition, our registrar, Mr Reg Butcher, will retire at the close of this Assembly, having completed 10 years of service with the MMC. We will miss his valuable input to our committee, but wish him well in his 'retirement.'

We believe that the committee is functioning satisfactorily and there is very little delay in processing the various requests, including the ACRs that come to the committee.

### **Annual Charge Report (ACR) Compliance**

As well as the matters already addressed above:

Of the approximate 104 charges in the Presbyterian Church of Victoria (PCV), some 60% complied with Assembly resolutions to complete and send their ACR to presbytery and then, if approved, to the MMC. This figure is better than last year (52%) but the year before was 64% and there is need for more improvement, both in percentage compliance and particularly timeliness. Of the 60% that complied, 48%



were late (after 28 February) or very late (into the next budget period).

### **Congregation Annual Financial Reporting and Annual Charge Report (ACR)**

At the end of a Charge's financial period, the treasurer prepares and prints the Annual Financial Statements and arranges for these to be audited by the congregation's appointed Auditor(s). The previously named APR (Annual Parish Report) had been undergoing revision to help simplify its filling in by congregations. The last assembly renamed the APR to ACR (Annual Charge Report). The simplification and naming changes have been incorporated into all the various types of forms (ACR manual, ACRE, ACREL and instructions set for each of these three categories).

The ACR is prepared using the Audited Financial Statements from the financial or calendar year just completed. Data from the report is entered in the 'B' column (page 3). When the PCV's approved Chart of Accounts is used, the filling in of this form is straight forward. The Terms of Settlement page are filled in (page 2) and totals transferred to page 3. The ACRE (computer form of the ACR) does the totals transfer and additions automatically. In this process which includes other information, the Board of Management approves the ACR (if using the ACRE, the printout is then the ACR) and it is signed by the secretary or the treasurer. The Audited Financial Statements and the ACR are presented to the congregation at the Annual Congregation Meeting for approval. After congregation approval, the ACR is signed by the Moderator/Interim Moderator (Minister) and sent to presbytery. The Charge MUST keep a copy. The presbytery does its own checking of the ACR and if satisfied, approves it and sends it to the MMC for its appraisal. Any request for Sustentation MUST be supported by presbytery resolution. Signing of paper copies is done by hand. On the electronic form (if not printed), typing in names and dates is OK if the sender is an authorised person ie. minister, session clerk, treasurer, board secretary, presbytery clerk including presbytery appointees that include examining ACRs. The completed electronic form can be emailed as an attachment. It is best to send the form as an Excel spreadsheet rather than a PDF document. PDFs cannot be edited. This may help the current very slow process of final approval of these forms and save some postage.

### **Requests for Sustentation and Travel Grants**

For a smoother and timely operation, the following is the protocol that is being followed for a non-urgent Sustentation and/or Travel Grant. Congregational Annual Financial reporting is described above and is a required first step in the request for Sustentation and/or Travel, which should be carried out ASAP at the end of the financial period. The Board of Management should be continuously aware of their financial position throughout the year and should understand a need for haste.

The MMC receives applications for grants (Sustentation, etc.); the official deadline is 30 September, but applications will be accepted if they are before the committee by its mid-October meeting. The PCV church office is notified of any that are approved and payment will be back paid to the commencement of the financial year (1 July). Any subsequent applications for such grants will be considered at the following MMC meeting, which will be about 2 or 3 months later and the monthly rate will commence in that month, NO BACK DATING, when the church office is notified. For Sustentation, the maximum monthly rate is the maximum Sustentation Grant Amount (\$10,872 for 2017 - 18), divided by 12.

Urgent applications can still be made and unaudited current financial information (in column B) can be supplied, but the previous year's summary financial page 3 MUST be supplied. If an old ACR version (called APR) is used with a blank column C, it will be returned to the charge and the presbytery unless the committee is notified by resolution including documented reasons.

### **ACR forms and ACRE program on the Web**

The latest ACR (manually filled in form) is available from the [pcv.org.au](http://pcv.org.au) website in two versions i.e. Calendar year and Financial year and will have the budget year filled in, so please select the correct one. The electronic versions, ACRE and ACREL (L means linked, previously called APREM) for the 2017-18 financial year, 2017 and 2018 calendar years are also on the website.

The ACRE Excel Program on the website has been used successfully by a number of Charges with encouraging reports. The ACRE program should only be run using Microsoft Excel. Problems have arisen in the past where non-Microsoft office programs have been used (eg OpenOffice and LibreOffice). The current ACRE runs on LibreOffice Calc but is unsatisfactory on OpenOffice Calc. Please check the website at least each year and use the latest version.

A Linked-Congregation version of the ACRE (ACREL) is available from the [pcv.org.au](http://pcv.org.au) website including an instructions file. It is a development version, please report any problems to the Registrar.

Also, there are instructions files on the website for both the ACR manual version and the ACRE program. For any further help, please contact the registrar.

### **Last Financial Year Sustentation and Travel Grants**

Nine applications for Sustentation were received, approved and paid for in the 2016-2017 financial year. Two special 'one-off' grants were made to two congregations. There were no Travel Grants paid during the last year.

### **Long Service Leave (LSL)**

As well as the matters already addressed above:

A total of 16 Ministers (16 last year) requested LSL in the past year and all requests were granted. No Ministers were received from interstate.

Again the committee thanks Mr Michael Ellison and the PCV Office staff for supplying this and other information on our behalf, particularly in respect of LSL entitlements owing and accrued.

Presbyteries are again encouraged to urge ministers to take their ordinary Annual Leave and LSL as soon as possible in a reasonable time frame after it is due.

Your committee particularly points out to presbyteries and charges that 'Long Service Leave must be taken before retirement,' (MMC regulation 28). Despite this, your committee has again received several requests in the past year for the pay out of accrued LSL entitlements. While such pay outs can be made for 'retirement due to sickness' or in 'exceptional cases', it is not the normal practice. In the interest of fairness and equality, the committee will, unless directed otherwise by the Assembly, adhere to past precedents and the requirement of Clause 28 of our Regulations.

### **Interest Free Component of Ministers' Car Loans**

The Ministers' Car Loans Scheme continues to be operated by the TC/BIF. A subsidy, overseen by this committee holds the rate payable to a maximum of 5% on the first portion of the loan.

In all, \$5,631 (\$7,262 last year) was used to subsidise loans under this scheme during the past year. Two (6 last year) new loans were made, and there are 14 loans totaling \$164,403 outstanding at the beginning of this current financial year.

### **Finance**

Your committee reports an Income on General Operations for the year ended 30 June, 2017 of \$117,234 (budgeted \$106,800) and Expenditure \$106,009 (budgeted \$103,120), resulting in a surplus of \$23,631 (budgeted deficit \$29,120). The Long Service Leave Funds had a surplus of \$11,225 (budgeted surplus \$3,680). We praise God for his generous provision of the financial needs of the committee and look forward to the future with confidence and hope in support of the work of the ministry of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.

### **Individual Charge Assistance**

The registrar and the convener are willing, on an availability basis, to give help to local church treasurers. We can arrange a visit, preferably in daylight hours, during the week, including visits to country charges. We continue to work on refining the ACR and the previously muted model set of treasurer's books and data.

### **Other Matters**

The committee can and does consider a variety of matters at and between its meetings and tries to respond appropriately according to the scope of its responsibilities.

Dennis K Wright  
CONVENER

# Maintenance of the Ministry Committee

## General Operations

Year Ended 30th June 2017

### Statement of Income and Expenditure

	<u>General</u>	<u>Long Service Leave</u>	<u>Total</u>
<b>Income:</b>			
Long Service Leave Levy		39,900	39,900
Other Investment Income	5,385		5,385
Common Fund Interest	111,849	156,092	267,941
<b>Total Receipts</b>	<b>117,234</b>	<b>195,992</b>	<b>313,226</b>
<b>Expenditure:</b>			
Interest Subsidy Car Loans	5,631		5,631
Sustentation Expense General	98,064		98,064
Committee Expenses	2,314		2,314
Long Service Leave		142,357	142,357
<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>106,009</b>	<b>142,357</b>	<b>248,366</b>
<b>Surplus on General Operations</b>	<b>11,225</b>	<b>53,635</b>	<b>64,859</b>
<b>Movements in Funds</b>			
Balance 1/7/16	886,338	1,251,238	2,137,576
(Decrease) / Increase in Liabilities	-	17,809	17,809
Plus Surplus/(Deficit)	11,225	53,635	64,859
<b>Balance 30/6/17</b>	<b>897,563</b>	<b>1,322,682</b>	<b>2,220,244</b>
<b>Perpetual Funds</b>			
<b>Balance 30/6/17</b>	<b>42,466</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>42,466</b>

## **METRO COMMITTEE (Min. 98)**

The METRO Committee seeks to facilitate, train and equip men and women, younger and older, in the PCV to grow as disciples of Jesus Christ. METRO is fundamentally a Gospel ministry training strategy and stands for the Ministry Equipping Training and Recruiting Organisation. The Lord Jesus left his church with the task of making disciples, which includes evangelism and edification (Matt 28:18-20). And the METRO Committee seeks to equip the saints in our congregations for their works of ministry and to grow to maturity in Christ.

In fact whether a trainee is in METRO or YouthMETRO we seek them to grow in three areas:

1. Being Like Jesus – personal godliness and Christ-like character
2. Thinking Like Jesus – Theological reflection and growing in a knowledge of God's word and in convictions regarding it.
3. Serving Like Jesus – Ministry Skills and Competencies, in areas such as evangelism, teaching, leadership and discipleship.

YouthMETRO is a one-year part-time traineeship done in conjunction with other full-time study or work. It focuses on preparing and growing youth leaders in our churches. The trainees also work closely with a trainer, and that could be the pastor or someone else from the congregation, who helps them grow in the above three areas. A specific curriculum with reading, training papers, and practice in ministry skills is available to help with this. We pray that some who graduate from YouthMETRO will later proceed to do METRO and enter full-time Gospel ministry. In 2016 we had 10 trainees (from six congregations) graduate from YouthMETRO. And 10 trainees from seven congregations will finish in 2017.

The committee is considering starting another part-time training stream from 2019 possible called, EquipMETRO. In this stream adults in our churches can be trained and equipped to Be, Think and Serve like Jesus, and to grow in their evangelistic and teaching skills, whether they are retired, full-time workers or parents, etc. More details about this will be circulated next year.

METRO is not an alternative to formal theological education, but can happen prior to college. The training streams seek to equip God's people for serving the Kingdom of Jesus, even if they do not proceed to study at college. METRO is a full-time two-year traineeship, where a trainee works closely with a trainer. The trainee and trainer do ministry together, read and discuss books together and even share life. Our conviction is that a ministry mindset is not just taught but caught. In METRO the trainee usually leaves other employment to test and grow in the above three areas, and discern their suitability for ongoing full-time Gospel ministry. In 2016 we saw four trainees (from congregations) graduate from METRO. Two new METRO trainees began this year: Clarissa Randles (Bundoora) and Duan Ziegelaar (Hume).

Looking at our past METRO graduates over the last 10 years we've had 29 trainees do METRO (so an average of nearly three starting per year). From this group we have nine women trained for Gospel ministry in their churches, three men are now pastors (two PCV), and seven are candidates at the PTC. Robert Koh (Donvale) and Shady Mehanni (Warrnambool) graduating in 2017 are considering candidature. Our great God has used METRO to raise up Gospel workers and we praise God for this.

Adequate finance for the committee is a challenge for us and for many committees. The Common Fund interest income is reducing over the coming years, which potentially limits the number of METRO traineeships which can be funded. At present the committee could only fund two new traineeships starting in 2018 and 2019 (see Table 1 below), in order to maintain a balanced budget. With little other option the committee now arranges for trainees to be paid the minimum wage (approx. \$36,000 p.a.). In the past few years the committee contributed \$24,000 per trainee, with the trainee and congregation raising \$12,000. With reduced funds trainees (and congregations) from 2018 onwards will be expected to raise 50% of the costs (\$18,000 p.a.).

*We wish to budget for four full-time trainees starting each year from 2019.*

Christ's call to make disciples of the nations remains. The necessity of raising up future pastors for our churches remains. In 2013 the MDC GAV Report said that by 2020 we could have one third of our pastors retire, and that to replace these we need seven candidates exiting every year. The committee desires to help raise up candidates who can train at the PTC and then serve as pastors in the PCV. The need to equip the next generation of leaders for our churches remains (whether they lead small groups, play groups, serve as elders, preach sermons, share the Gospel or do one to one discipleship). *So the committee seeks your support and approval in spending down on our capital in order to fund up to four new traineeships each year for six years from 2019 (see Table 2 below).* We seek permission to have large deficits in our budgets for the coming years. We believe in the principle that if God raises up workers for the harvest, then we ought to steward His resources for this purpose. We won't hand out funds or traineeships to unsuitable people. But if we have four quality applications we want to be able to fund more training for Gospel work. We don't want to let finances be the reason why we decline men or women whom God has raised up and who would be appropriate for the traineeships. Having said this we ought to budget wisely.

*What will we do with the rapid decline of the reserves?*

Historically we have had two to four trainees per year. The committee has heard that there were at least six people interested in applying for METRO in 2018. We could only take two, and this grieves us. Our funds are not held up or restricted by the terms of any specific trusts. We want to use our funds to grow God's kingdom. We seek your permission to conservatively budget for four new trainees in 2019. If we continue to fund four trainees a year, the committee expects that our reserves will decline in the next six years. The committee will cap and maintain the reserves to a level not less than \$200,000 (see 2023/24 column in Table 2). At this level we can continue to run our low cost traineeships like YouthMETRO and other things, in accordance with our regulations in helping churches to make disciples of Jesus Christ.

*What will we do with the two-year full-time traineeships in six years' time?*

As the earth is the Lord's and everything in it, we will continue to pray that God would make more funds available for our two-year full-time METRO traineeships. But if our reserves do not allow us to fund these traineeships, we believe that METRO can take on an advisory role with PCV churches and to individuals interested in undertaking traineeships. We believe churches and individuals could approach and run Ministry Training Strategy (MTS) traineeships, whereby congregations and trainees raise all the funds (approx. \$24,000 p.a.), should they choose to do this.

**Table 1 - Metro Budget Approved at 2017 Commission of Assembly**

METRO Committee General Operations Income & Expenditure Budget 2017/18						Budget for Approval			
Projected Common Fund Interest Rates:						12%	11%	10%	9%
Account No	Description	2015/2016 Actual	2016/2017 Budget	8 Months to Feb-17	2016/2017 Projected	2017/2018 Proposed	2018/2019 Projected	2019/20 Projected	
<b>Income</b>									
1359	Interest Common Fund	91,117	97,400	66,091	99,600	89,800	80,600	71,800	
1650	Youth Metro Income	4,370	1,100	900	1,100	1,500	1,500	1,500	
1040	Events Income		600	385	600	600	600	600	
<b>Total Income</b>		<b>95,487</b>	<b>99,100</b>	<b>67,376</b>	<b>101,300</b>	<b>91,900</b>	<b>82,700</b>	<b>73,900</b>	
<b>Expenditure</b>									
2030	Advertising & Website		500	0	500	200	500	500	
2221	Youth Metro Expenses	5,540	12,500	3,338	12,500	8,000	8,000	8,000	
2222	Adult Metro Expenses	958	2,500	1,070	2,500	1,500	2,000	2,000	
2250	Events	706	2,500	1,223	2,500	1,200	2,000	2,000	
2280	Convener Expenses		150	0	150	0	0	0	
2225	Train the Trainer		2,000		2,000	0	0	0	
2289	General Expenses		500	0	500	0	0	0	
2290	Grants for trainees	94,255	96,000	57,654	96,000	90,000	78,000	72,000	
2350	Honorariums	5,000		0	0	0	0	0	
2709	Postage, Printing & Stationery		350	0	350	350	350	350	
2850	Subscriptions, Books & Journals		250	0	250	250	250	250	
2920	Travelling Expenses		300	0	300	300	300	300	
<b>Total Committee Expenditure</b>		<b>106,459</b>	<b>117,550</b>	<b>63,285</b>	<b>117,550</b>	<b>101,800</b>	<b>91,400</b>	<b>85,400</b>	
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) on Operations</b>		<b>(10,972)</b>	<b>(18,450)</b>	<b>4,091</b>	<b>(16,250)</b>	<b>(9,900)</b>	<b>(8,700)</b>	<b>(11,500)</b>	
<b>General Funds</b>		<b>832,550</b>	<b>814,100</b>	<b>836,641</b>	<b>816,300</b>	<b>806,400</b>	<b>797,700</b>	<b>786,200</b>	

**Table 2 - Projected budget if Assembly were to approve deliverance clause 5.**

	11%	10%	9%	9%	9%	9%	9%
	2017/2018 Proposed	2018/2019 Projected	2019/20 Projected	2020/2021 Proposed	2021/2022 Projected	2022/2023 Projected	2023/2024 Proposed
Interest	89,800	80,640	66,937	58,984	50,315	40,867	30,568
Youth METRO Income	1,500	1,500	1,500	1,500	1,500	1,500	1,500
Events Income	600	600	600	600	600	600	600
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>91,900</b>	<b>82,740</b>	<b>69,037</b>	<b>61,084</b>	<b>52,415</b>	<b>42,967</b>	<b>32,668</b>
Advertising & Website	200	500	500	500	500	500	500
Youth Metro Expenses	8,000	8,000	8,000	8,000	8,000	8,000	8,000
Adult Metro Expenses	1,500	2,000	2,000	2,000	2,000	2,000	2,000
Events	1,200	2,000	2,000	2,000	2,000	2,000	2,000
Convener Expenses	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Train the Trainer	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
General Expenses	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Grants for trainees	108,000	132,000	144,000	144,000	144,000	144,000	144,000
Honorariums							
Postage, Printing & Stationery	350	350	350	350	350	350	350
Subscriptions, Books & Journals	250	250	250	250	250	250	250
Travelling Expenses	300	300	300	300	300	300	300
<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>119,800</b>	<b>145,400</b>	<b>157,400</b>	<b>157,400</b>	<b>157,400</b>	<b>157,400</b>	<b>157,400</b>
<b>Surplus/Deficit</b>	<b>(27,900)</b>	<b>(62,660)</b>	<b>(88,363)</b>	<b>(96,316)</b>	<b>(104,985)</b>	<b>(114,433)</b>	<b>(124,732)</b>
<b>General Funds</b>	<b>806,400</b>	<b>743,740</b>	<b>655,377</b>	<b>559,060</b>	<b>454,076</b>	<b>339,643</b>	<b>214,911</b>

We have a good Gospel partnership with MTS who have helped us greatly in establishing our own traineeships. We ask you to please prayerfully consider the need before us and God's call for us to use our funds for his glory and Christ's kingdom.

In terms of committee changes, we have seen Andrew Vines and Jenn Wort step down, and we thank God for their service. A big loss will be experienced by our previous convener stepping down (with the nine year rule). Andy May served the committee faithfully and generously. We thank God for his Gospel mindset and training experience, and he will be missed. We are also very thankful that Anna Harris (Surrey Hills PC) and Luke Brownley (Hume PC) have joined and are serving on the committee. Please pray for us and for the Lord to use us to contribute to the growth of Christ's kingdom.

Clinton Le Page  
CONVENER



# **METRO Committee**

## **General Operations**

**Year Ended 30th June 2017**

### **Statement of Income and Expenditure**

#### **Income:**

Common Fund Interest	99,068
Events	385
Youth Metro Income	900
<b>Total Income</b>	<b><u>100,353</u></b>

#### **Expenditure:**

Grants Paid	94,513
Youth Metro Expenses	3,338
General Expenses	2,293
<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b><u>100,145</u></b>

#### **Surplus on General Operations**

**209**

#### **Movements in Funds**

Balance 1/7/16	832,550
Plus Surplus/(Deficit)	209
<b>Balance 30/6/17</b>	<b><u>832,759</u></b>

---

## **MINISTRY DEVELOPMENT COMMITTEE (Min. 68)**

### **A. PERSONNEL**

#### **Committee**

The membership of the committee went through a number of changes this year and currently consists of Rev Ian Hutton (Convener) and 6 committee members Dr Bruce Ellis, Rev Dr Tony Bird, Rev Andrew Slater, Rev Gerald Vanderwert, Rev Peter Greiner and Rev Stuart Withers. Sadly Rev Michael Wishart had to retire for health reasons from the committee early this year and we were pleased that the Selection Committee appointed Rev Dr Tony Bird to the committee to fill the casual vacancy. Rev Dr Bird also acted as convener for June to September while Rev Ian Hutton took some Long Service Leave.

#### **Committee Goals**

In developing a new job description for a Ministry Development Officer to present to the Commission of Assembly earlier this year, we identified 5 key goals which we believe summarise our role as a committee of the Assembly, as described in our regulations and in the Code.

1. Assist presbyteries to raise the status of a Home Mission Charge to a Pastoral Charge.
2. Assist presbyteries in the extension and revitalisation of existing Pastoral Charges and Appointment Charges.
3. Support congregations in their task of evangelism.
4. Assist presbyteries and congregations through administration and distribution of available funds:
  - i) by helping to resource congregations for ministry;
  - ii) by supporting, where necessary, the placement of exit students;
  - iii) by contributing, where possible, other physical resources (including capital grants).
5. Recruit and support Home Missionaries, Intentional Interim Ministers and District Interim Moderators, and, where possible, support extra workers in congregations.

#### **Director and Office**

Our Ministry Development Director, Rev Dr Robert Carner has struggled with a number of health issues this year. He has reluctantly taken extensive leave for medical reasons. As indicated at the Commission of Assembly the Director submitted his notice to retire at the end of the year. Robert began his role as Director in 2001 and has worked across the state in many churches since then to encourage and facilitate revitalisation. He has continually put the challenge to our churches to cast a fresh and faithful vision for ministry, to equip their members for service, and to build bridges into their communities. We thank God for Robert's work and effort which went above and beyond his role as Ministry Development Director. Many times he filled a spot that many others didn't and was often among the first called by ministers and churches when difficulties and troubles arose. We wish Robert and Coral well as they plan to move to Queensland and adjust to a new pace of life.

The committee worked hard to bring the job description for a Ministry Development Officer to the May Commission with a view to advertising and if suitable bring a name to the Assembly in October. However, the publication dates of official church

communications did not work to our advantage (Code 5:19 requires a three month gap between advertising and the assembly where the appointment is to be made). Rather than wait for Commission of Assembly 2018 it may be necessary therefore to call for an urgent meeting of the Assembly later this year.

The committee acknowledges the extensive and wide-ranging work done by Mr Ben Palmer in his role in the MDC Office. Ben's work and experience is invaluable as he is often the first person to respond to the many queries which come in to the MDC Office

### Home Missionaries

The committee has a number of Home Missionaries which it appoints in conjunction with the relevant presbyteries as well as a number of ordained ministers who have been appointed to Home Mission Stations. Some of our Home Missionaries have retired this year after long and fruitful ministries. We particularly thank Mr Steven Arbuckle, Mr Richard Jeganathan and Mr Ian Smith who have worked tirelessly and faithfully. We have a constant need for good Home Missionaries.

Home Missionary/Minister	Home Mission Station
Steven Arbuckle - Retired Aug 2017	Eaglehawk
Richard Jeganathan - Retired Feb 2017	West Footscray
Adrian Kebbe	Templestowe
Michael Lee	Clarinda
Colin Morrow	Sunraysia / PIM
Ian Smith – Retired Feb 2017	Kaniva / Nhill
Dave Wood	Seymour / Nagambie / Yea
Rev Graham Bradbeer	Blackburn
Rev Hugh Price	Castlemaine / Carisbrook
Rev Gary Wentworth	Leongatha
Rev Chuol Yat	Koo Wee Rup - Cardinia

### Supply Preachers

Each year the Ministry Development Committee publishes a list of presbytery-approved men who are available for preaching. The following Listed Supply Preachers have been confirmed as having completed Safe Church Training, and as holding current Working With Children Checks.

Murray Adamthwaite, Carrum Downs  
 Gilbert Bell, Sunshine  
 Kevin Childs, Hawthorn  
 Carey Cox, Hawthorn  
 David Cox, Ivanhoe  
 Fraser Diack, Warrnambool  
 Ken McClimont, Ormond  
 Bruce Miller, Mill Park  
 Keith Mitchell, Ballarat  
 Charles Okwo, St Albans  
 Colin Phillips, Bacchus Marsh  
 Norm Sharp, Ballarat  
 Dennis Wright, Melton

The latest version of the list with contact details can be obtained at any time from the MDC Office.

## **B. ISSUES ACROSS THE CHURCH**

The committee is often asked about the ongoing support which we give to charges and the effectiveness of that support. It is not always easy to measure increase in church health in quantifiable terms especially from one year to the next. Additionally, a number of our Home Mission Charges are in rural locations, many of which have not experienced the same level of growth as city locations. As a way of reminding the Assembly and to help build up a picture of how some charges have developed the MDC presents 3 brief case studies below.

### **Gisborne**

Like many Presbyterian Churches, we are a parish that has been established for many years. We were also a parish that for a lengthy time had struggled with attendance and the resultant lack of financial stability meant closure had been considered. On the first Sunday in July 2010 we recorded an attendance of 19 adults / 3 children / offering of \$389.00. It has been through the support of the MDC that I am happy to say that for the first Sunday in July 2017 we recorded an attendance of 66 adults and 17 children and an offering of \$2087.85.

The support of the MDC has been substantial. The congregation had been able to employ a Home Missionary through funding which was provided by the HMC/MDC. The congregation applied for an Exit Student in 2013 and it was because of the support of the MDC and their guarantee to provide funding for a period of time that enabled an exit student to be placed at Gisborne. It was also the MDC that provided a grant to assist with the renovation of the manse property to bring it up to an excellent standard and will now provide accommodation for the minister and his family for many years.

It may seem like a strange statement to make, but as a congregation we are glad to say that we no longer need the assistance of the MDC. We are financially stable and we are being blessed with continued growth. As a church we're engaging in different spheres of ministry in our local community. We hold weekly worship services in Gisborne, a monthly worship service in Kyneton and also a regular midweek worship service in New Gisborne. We have many other mid-week ministries which enable us to reach out to the Macedon Ranges community with the Good News of Jesus Christ.

The fact that we no longer need the assistance of the MDC is testimony to the effectiveness of the support that they provide. To enable a local parish which was in a position of struggling and contemplating an uncertain future, to now being secure and praising God for spiritual and numerical growth is truly a wonderful outcome.

In closing, I just want to say thank you to the MDC but to also encourage you to continue with your vital work. There are many parishes that are now in the position that we once were. Without your support those parishes may not have a chance to fulfil the purpose that God established them for in each of their communities.

*Rev Matt Tegar*

## **Donvale**

Prior to 1989 when Donvale Presbyterian Church (DPC) had its first pastor, it was a Home Mission parish. It was a small struggling congregation of approximately 40 people, struggling to survive financially. The Home Mission Committee (now the MDC) had an exit student who needed to be placed in the metropolitan area, due to a health situation in the student's family, and the need to access the Children's hospital regularly. The MDC approached DPC with an offer to help fund the parish for a 5 year term, if it could place Gerald Vanderwert there as an exit student. The purpose behind this venture was that under God's hand Donvale seek to grow to a point where it would be self-funding and move towards the status of a full charge.

By God's grace, and with the financial support and encouragement of the MDC during those early years, the parish did grow as the Lord provided people who joined the congregation and were prepared to become involved in the different aspects of a gospel focused ministry. Within 5 years the parish was financially independent, and the rest is history; a history of God's grace as He built the church of His Son. Growth dictated the need for more buildings and facilities, and the MDC was to continue its involvement with the congregation.

In order to accommodate the number attending worship on a Sunday, the congregation moved to two morning services and continued the evening services. Today there is a congregation of between 350 to 400 people. The church now has added 3 more to its ministry team, with the help of funding by the MDC. It built a new facility and extended its former manse into a ministry centre. This was made possible through capital grants from the MDC to cope with the growing congregation. An ESL ministry commenced in 2010, which also continues to grow. The MDC funds a cross-cultural worker for this work. Through the ESL work, in the last two years the parish has commenced a bi-lingual service for the Chinese folk on a Sunday morning, which meets during the English service. The church has also sent out missionaries to serve the Lord in different parts of the world.

Donvale today continues to grow, and meets the needs of the changing population of the community in which it exists. We acknowledge the Lord's leading and direction, and all praise belongs to Him. The parish is thankful for the support of the wider PCV through its funding over the years by the MDC.

*Rev Gerald Vanderwert*

## **Bairnsdale**

In 2006, only with the support of MDC funding, Exit Student (now Rev) Gary Stephens arrived in Bairnsdale. At that time the presbyterian congregation was invisible within the town. Meeting Christians from other churches was an interesting experience as even they would say "We didn't know there was a presbyterian church in Bairnsdale". The congregation was small (40 on a well-attended day) and aging. It was on a pathway to closure.

Part of the anonymity of the congregation was the lack of property and therefore no physical presence in the town. The MDC resolved that issue by purchasing for us the building we currently meet in. The most significant cause of the congregation's invisibility was its lack of ministry that made connection with the community.

In the 11.5 years since 2006 the congregation has changed significantly. After a low point of an average attendance of 28 in 2010 the congregation now averages 60 and some Sundays close to 70, with a much more spread demographic. The provision and stability of full time ministry made possible by the ongoing funding of the MDC is essential in the development of the congregation: energy and drive for ministry, keeping us focused on what is essential, training congregation members for ministry. Additionally securing the property for us has facilitated us conducting significant ministries that engage with the community – we have ministered to well over 100 non-church families with the proclamation of the gospel and with acts of service and mercy in the last 7 years.

Growing a church in Bairnsdale has been a slow process. No revitalisation or planting process fits a package and a timeframe. Additionally, Bairnsdale is our most Eastern parish in Victoria and has opportunity, as we grow, to support other ministry further East and into remote East Gippsland.

What is most pleasing is not numbers but community. Over the years a faithful, loving, Word desiring, unified and mission focused body has grown. We cannot fully finance our ministry at this point but we would be significantly healthier as a community of faith than some churches that can. The simple act of ongoing (and consistently reducing) funding of the MDC has been intimately connected to the growth of this spiritual body that more people now love to call home.

*Rev Gary Stephens*

### **General Observations**

Some of our country Home Mission Charges face difficult circumstances. Presbyteries have continued with a number of HMCs which have not received assistance from the MDC for a substantial length of time. The committee understands that a number of parishes in country presbyteries need ongoing financial support for ministries to occur. This continues to be a challenge for the committee as some of these parishes also need to have special approval for funding to continue beyond 10 years. In this process the MDC seeks to support strategic parishes but it also is aware that it is not sustainable to prop up diminishing churches where signs of vital spiritual health are not present. There are a number of situations however where there is a small group of keen spiritually-minded people who should be supported over the long term.

Country ministry is unique, and by nature a different style of ministry. Country communities are very different and often have a tight sense of community, and so long-term ministries (often needing long term support) are necessary to build up relationships and respect in the community. The committee is of the opinion that the viability of each parish must be considered by the relevant presbytery regarding its own unique circumstances.

### **Revitalising**

The committee is acutely aware of the need for revitalisation in many of our churches. Most churches would benefit from revitalisation principles and we should not think it is only for those churches which are well down the path of decline. The committee is encouraged to see a number of churches gradually reducing their level of support requested from it. If a request comes to the committee for increased support it often triggers a need for serious investigation. We look forward to input from the Ministry Development Officer when appointed.

### **Sister Churches**

The committee encourages sister church type relationships across the state. It builds harmony across the church, it decreases the Country-City divide, it builds up ministry skills and is a great encouragement to the smaller church. Relationships which we are aware of exist between Bundoora PC and Bairnsdale; Donvale PC and Sunraysia (Mildura); Canterbury PC and Skipton-Lismore; Clayton PC and Leongatha. Many of these relationships have grown organically over the years.

### **Special Interest Churches**

There are a number of special interest congregations which have been encouraged and supported by the committee. These include the Deaf Presbyterian Church at Surrey Hills and the South East Samoan Congregation at Lyndhurst.

### **Church Plants Changing Status**

The committee is aware that a number of Church Plants will be coming to the end of their 5 year timeline shortly (as per CPC Regulations) – a time when they have been establishing under the responsibility of the Church Planting Committee. It is anticipated that as the status of these Church Plants changes to that of an appointment charge or full charge that they may also be eligible to apply to the MDC for assistance as appropriate. Church Plants in these situations are encouraged to make contact with the MDC.

### **Committee Relationships with CPC**

The MDC and CPC have had one joint meeting, facilitated by the moderator, at the request of the MDC, to discuss a number of matters following the GAV 2016. It may be necessary to have further discussions. One issue which the CPC was seeking to raise was the issue of a merger of the two committees. The MDC is of the opinion that such a merger would be detrimental to the specific goals of each committee. The MDC notes that in 2006 the Assembly made a strategic decision to create 2 separate committees out of the Home Missions Committee (HMC): – the Church Planting Committee (CPC) and the Healthy Churches Committee. The stated goals of the Assembly in forming these 2 new committees was to create *“structures that would focus on both church planting and church revitalisation” BB2006 p188.*

Through the wisdom and foresight of the strategy committee there have been clear gains in the number of church plants commenced in Melbourne and regional centres. It appears to the MDC that much is to be gained by the two committees working in tandem regarding the extension of PCV ministry across the state. This extension will take place in terms of the revitalisation of existing churches as well as the planting of new churches.

### **Exit Student Process**

Some in the Assembly may not be aware that the MDC is still heavily involved in the Exit Student Process even though the Exit Students Committee makes the actual appointments. Applications for Exit Students come into the MDC in the first instance and are assessed as to whether they will be forwarded on to the ESC. This is an important process as some of these appointments may need financial assistance and the MDC must indicate its support. Other factors for the MDC to note and even pass on comment would be regarding the strategic nature of the application and other matters.

## C. FINANCIALS

### Budgeting

The committee receives a substantial amount of its funding from the Scots' Church Properties Trust which is to be used for the work of Home Missions and Church Extension across Victoria. Our regulations are written in such a way to reflect that our responsibilities are far wider than Home Missions work and also include church extension. Churches are asked in January each year to give us an estimate of the amounts which they might be applying for in May for the subsequent financial year. Even though this is well ahead of time, the committee urges churches to be realistic in this estimation as this is what assists us in our budgeting process which must be finalised by the end of February. There are occasionally wide discrepancies between the estimated figure given in January and the actual figure applied for in May and this makes budgeting very difficult.

The committee is keen for churches not to develop a welfare mentality and sometimes, after carefully considering the full applications and the financial situation of the church, it seeks to reduce the amount of subsidy below the amount asked for. In doing so the committee is seeking to administer its funds wisely, to be fair to the wider church and to encourage the local church to seek the Lord and depend upon him for its needs.

### Subsidies

The following subsidies have been given to churches for the 16/17 financial year, to be paid only while ministry continues.

<i>Congregation(s)</i>	<i>Paid in 2016-17</i>	<i>Grant Approved for 2017-18</i>
Ararat AC	37,000	32,000
Bairnsdale AC	8,000	8,000
Brimbank AC	12,000	15,000
Carisbrook-Castlemaine	-	18,000
Clarinda	2,916	35,000
Cranbourne HMC	18,500	18,500
Dandenong	7,332	28,500
Daylesford AC (from Evangelism Trust funds)	19,800	14,800
Deaf Church	10,000	10,000
Eaglehawk HMC	15,000	11,250
Heidelberg AC (if vacancy is filled)	-	20,000



Horsham AC	30,000	30,000
Koo Wee Rup – Cardinia HMC	-	28,000
Leongatha HMC	28,000	28,000
Mt Evelyn AC	11,000	11,000
Sunraysia HMC	12,000	8,000
Templestowe HMC	12,000	10,000
Warburton AC	31,213	-

### **Evangelism**

The committee is also responsible for an Evangelism Trust to be used to fund the work of evangelism across the state. Many churches currently apply for Evangelism Grants of up to a total of \$1500 per year (Max \$1000 per event); in 2016-17 these were; Ashburton, Ararat, Bairnsdale, Ballarat South, Belgrave Heights, Bendigo, Brimbank, Clayton, Cranbourne, Daylesford, Donvale, Drouin, Eltham, Essendon, Heathmont, Horsham, Hume, Kaniva-Nhill, Koroit-Port Fairy, Leongatha, Melton, Morwell, Reservoir, Rochester, Seymour-Nagambie-Yea, Sunshine, Sunraysia, Valley (Doreen), Warrnambool, and Woori Yallock. This fund has also been used to support the work of AFES in the universities and to pay 25% of Second Ministry worker subsidies. Two important and unique projects have been supported from this fund: one at Daylesford and another at Bundoora. The Trust also supports evangelism training of students at our Theological College.

### **Capital Grants**

For some time now the committee has been receiving applications for Capital Grants. Often these requests are for large amounts and with limited resources we are often not in a position to make such grants. Whilst the current process is sometimes drawn out this has led to more careful planning on the part of the local church compared to an earlier application process where rushed applications were often only at preliminary stages of development. Churches are encouraged to plan carefully for their future building needs. The committee is very conscious that some churches—planted many years ago—still do not have permanent premises and have been operating in rented premises for many years. Other churches are in need of major upgrades. The committee continues to investigate ways in which it can assist churches and allow our capital budget to go further. We have a number of churches who are having discussions with us about future developments.

<i>Place &amp; Date Allocated</i>	<i>Amount</i>	<i>Project description</i>	<i>Stage</i>
Ballarat West 2011	343,000	New worship centre	Completed 2017
Mornington 2011	300,000	New Church	Commencing
Canterbury 2016	50,000	Car Park	Approaching completion
Bairnsdale 2016	7,000	Children's playground	Commencing
Moe 2016	100,000	New Hall	Commencing
Woori Yallock 2017	70,000	Extensions to Church	Approaching completion
Broadford 2017	90,000	New Toilet facilities	Commencing



*Grace Presbyterian Church, Ballarat West, Completed Worship Centre, exterior.*



*Grace Presbyterian Church, Ballarat West, Completed Worship Centre, interior.*

### **Cross-Cultural work supported**

The committee has supported cross-cultural gospel work among the following congregations.

<i>Congregation(s)</i>	<i>Paid in 2016-17</i>	<i>Grant Approved for 2017-18</i>
Ashburton	40,000 for 2017	2018 Grant not yet set
Bundoora Iranian Worker (from Evangelism Trust funds)	20,000	20,000
Canterbury Japanese Subsidy	24,000	22,000
Donvale ESL Worker	15,000	15,000
Korean North Balwyn Subsidy	5,000	-
Reservoir	8,334	-
Samoa South-East Subsidy	21,000	-
Sunraysia	-	20,000
Sunshine Sudanese Worker	18,500	18,500

### **Second Worker Grants**

The primary purpose of this infusion of funds is to enable a church to attain the next level of development through the employment of a second ministry worker.

This is not a long-term MDC subsidy. This is 'seed' money to enable churches to experience a synergistic impact through team ministry. If the employment of a second ministry worker has no prospect of bringing a church to a level where it is able to fully fund the worker, any application for MDC funding will either not be successful or, if this becomes apparent after funding has commenced, it will not be renewed for the second year.

The goal of this program is to help churches to establish a permanent part- or full-time position – it is not a subsidy to establish a ministry position that will expire with the end of the subsidy. It cannot be stressed enough that this is not a means of obtaining a cheap second worker; it is exclusively a provision for visionary churches to take a step forward to establishing team ministry. It carries a hope and intention that congregations will not only grow under the expanded ministry, but that existing members will share the vision and give accordingly.

In considering applications for second workers the committee takes into account the financial position of the church applying and in some cases applications may be rejected if the church appears to have sufficient finances to fund the position themselves. We have supported second workers in the following congregations.

<i>Congregation/Worker</i>	<i>Paid in 2016-17</i>	<i>Grant Approved for 2017-18</i>
Ballarat West Second Worker	-	23,000
Bundoora Youth Coordinator	7,500 Jul-Dec	-
Burwood Second Worker	20,000 (2016)	15,000 (2017)
Canterbury Youth Worker	8,000	-
Donvale Youth Worker	5,000 Jul-Jan	-
Eltham Assistant	2,500 Jul-Dec	-
Geelong West Children's Worker	11,362	5,500
Reservoir Second Worker	40,000 for 2017	2018 Grant not yet set

### **ESL Ministries**

As community demographics change many churches are realising the opportunities for the gospel which exist through teaching the English language to people who are keen to learn and often keen to learn about the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ. We urge churches to be aware of their changing communities and to make the most of opportunities through ESL to share the gospel with many people. At least 15 PCV churches are currently operating an ESL ministry. ESL Ministry Start-up grants of up to \$1500 are available to churches beginning an ESL ministry. In 2016-17, Cheltenham received a \$1500 ESL ministry start-up grant.

### **D. STATISTICAL RETURNS**

One of the committee's responsibilities is to collect, collate and where possible analyse the annual statistical returns. The due date for presbyteries to send these returns to the committee is the end of April each year. Many presbyteries do not get this information into the committee until much later in the year. Late returns make any detailed analysis difficult. The Collated Statistics will be included in a supplementary report.

### **Ministry Development Officer's (MDO) Remuneration**

At the May 2017 Commission of Assembly, when the new job description was before the Assembly, questions were asked as to the adequacy of the Terms of Settlement for the new Ministry Development Officer (MDO) given that some ministers are currently on terms greater than the minimum. At that stage the committee believed that the

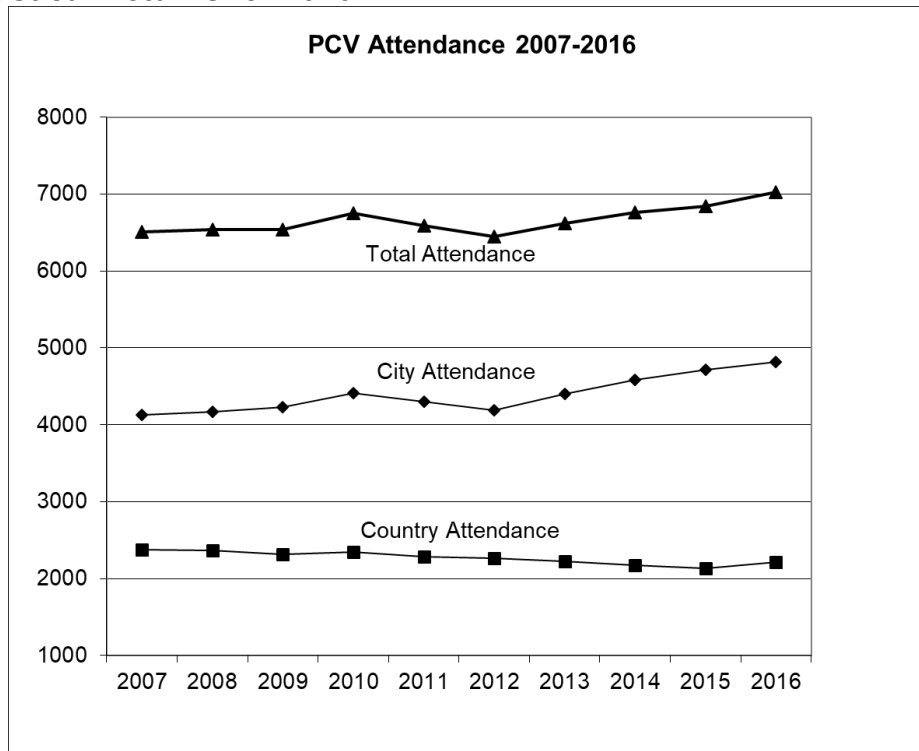
remuneration package was adequate. However, upon further consideration and as the process has proceeded, it has become apparent that the Committee may need the flexibility to negotiate Terms of Settlement up to 1.2 times minimum remuneration instead of the current 1.05 times minimum remuneration which was approved at Commission. The Committee wants the best possible person for this job and some of those people may well have current Terms of Settlement above the minimum. The proposed change from 1.05 times minimum remuneration to up to 1.2 times minimum remuneration amounts to a margin above minimum remuneration of \$10,828pa on current figures. The Committee believes that such an amount should not be an obstacle to assisting it to obtain the best possible person.

It should also be noted that some eligible ministers from interstate may also have minimum remunerations in excess of the Victorian minimum remuneration figure.

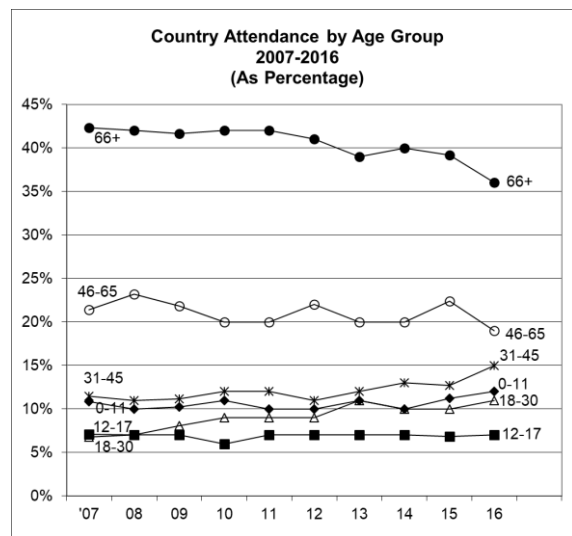
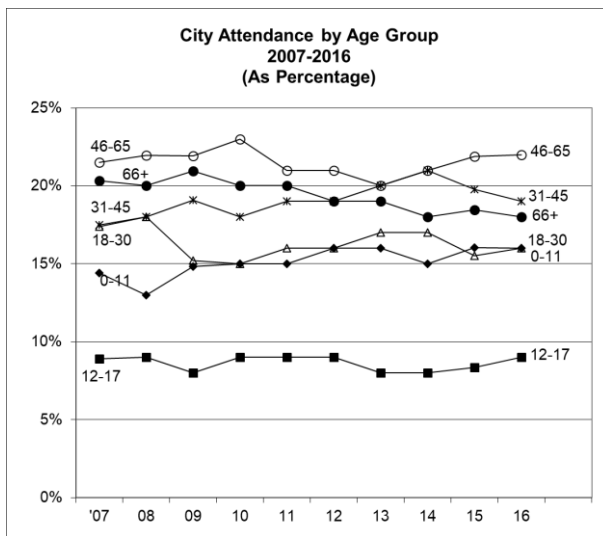
### **Rural Ministries**

The Committee includes a paper reproduced by permission from Ligonier Ministries entitled "The Need for Rural Ministry" by Rev Kyle Borg. This paper was published only recently in the August edition of TABLETALK and speaks appropriately and passionately to some of the issues which Assembly may be required to consider at some point. Although it has an American context it is very applicable to our situation. The Committee urges you to read this short article.

## PCV Statistical Returns for 2016

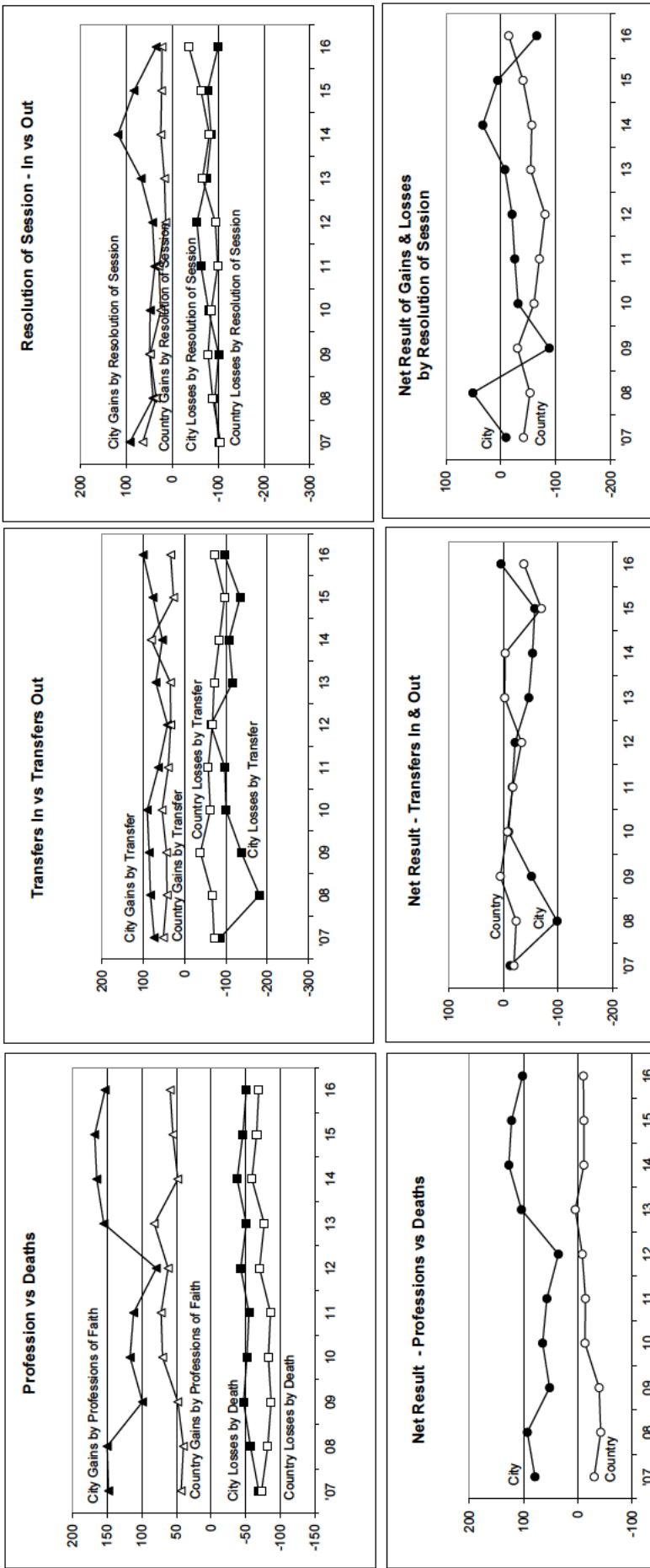


Total average weekly attendance at worship services across the Presbyterian Church of Victoria rose by 180 in 2016, to 7026. This is the PCV's fourth consecutive year of attendance growth; up 577 since 2012. In 2016 Melbourne metropolitan presbyteries had a total increase of 100 (up 626 since 2012), and the total for rural presbyteries also rose, by 80.

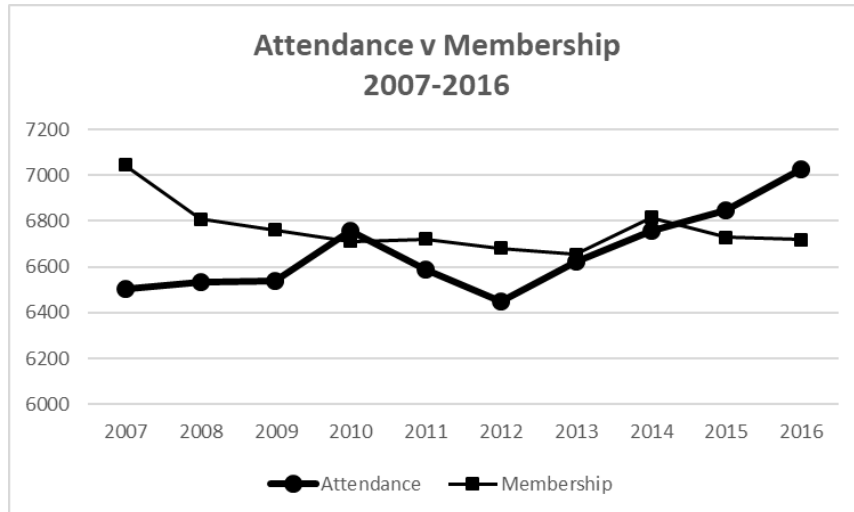


These graphs again illustrate the different demographic profiles of city and country presbyteries taken as a whole. Rural presbyteries have a far higher percentage of attendees in the two highest age brackets, though 31-45s increased significantly in the last year. In metropolitan presbyteries there is a more even distribution of ages.

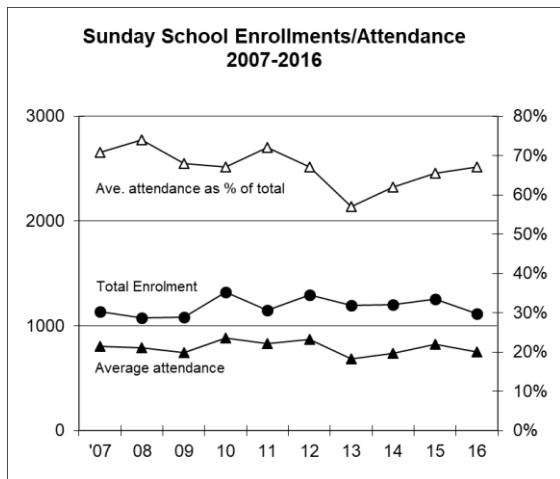
## Membership Gains versus Losses 2007-2016



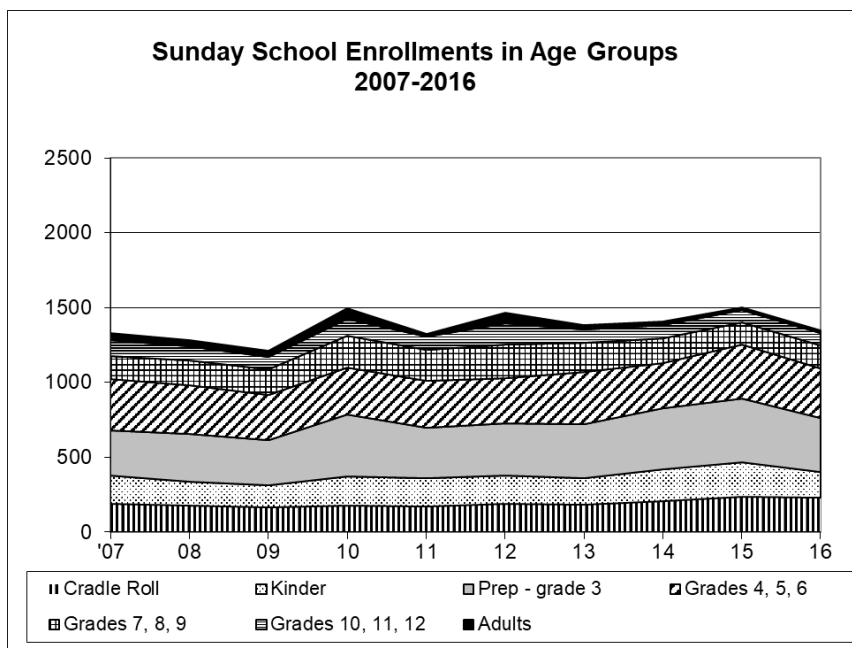
Total PCV Membership (communicant members and adherents) fell by 9 persons in 2016 to 6720. Professions of faith well exceeded losses by death in city presbyteries, whereas the two categories almost break even in country presbyteries.



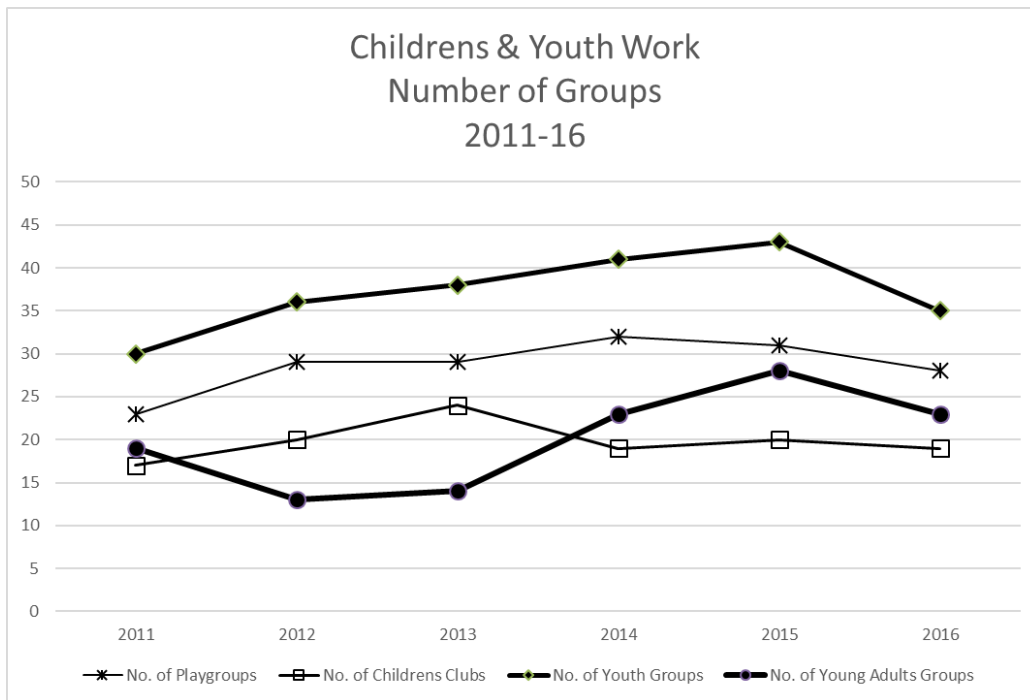
A comparison of PCV attendance verses membership over the past 10 years shows a trend of rising attendance and falling membership. Differing cross-generational attitudes to membership may partly explain this trend.



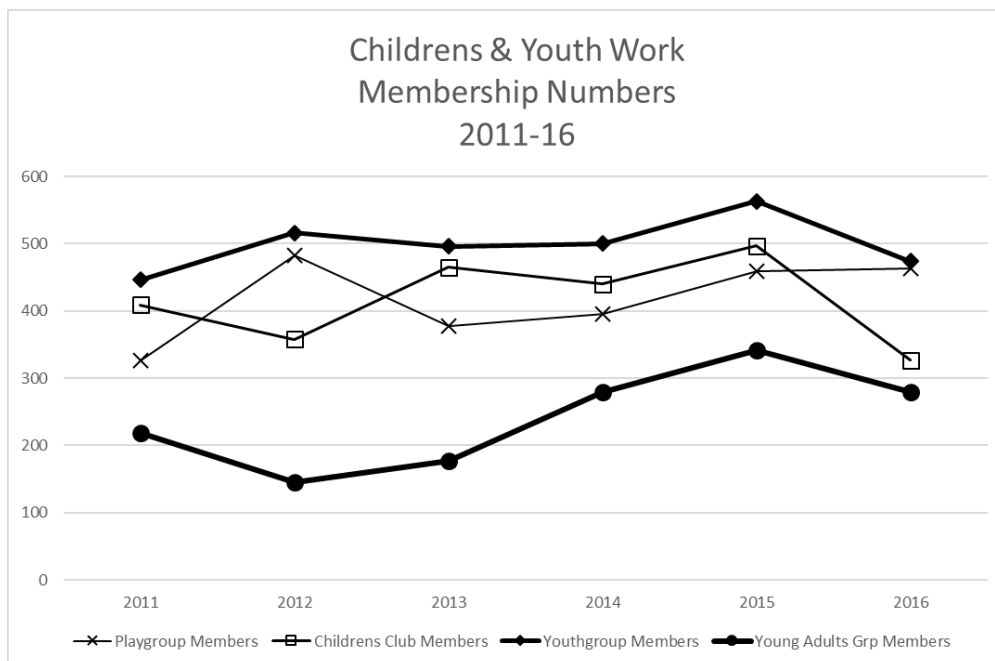
Reported Sunday School enrolments fell by 134 in 2016, though the long-term trend is steady. Adult Sunday School enrolments have weakened over the last decade.

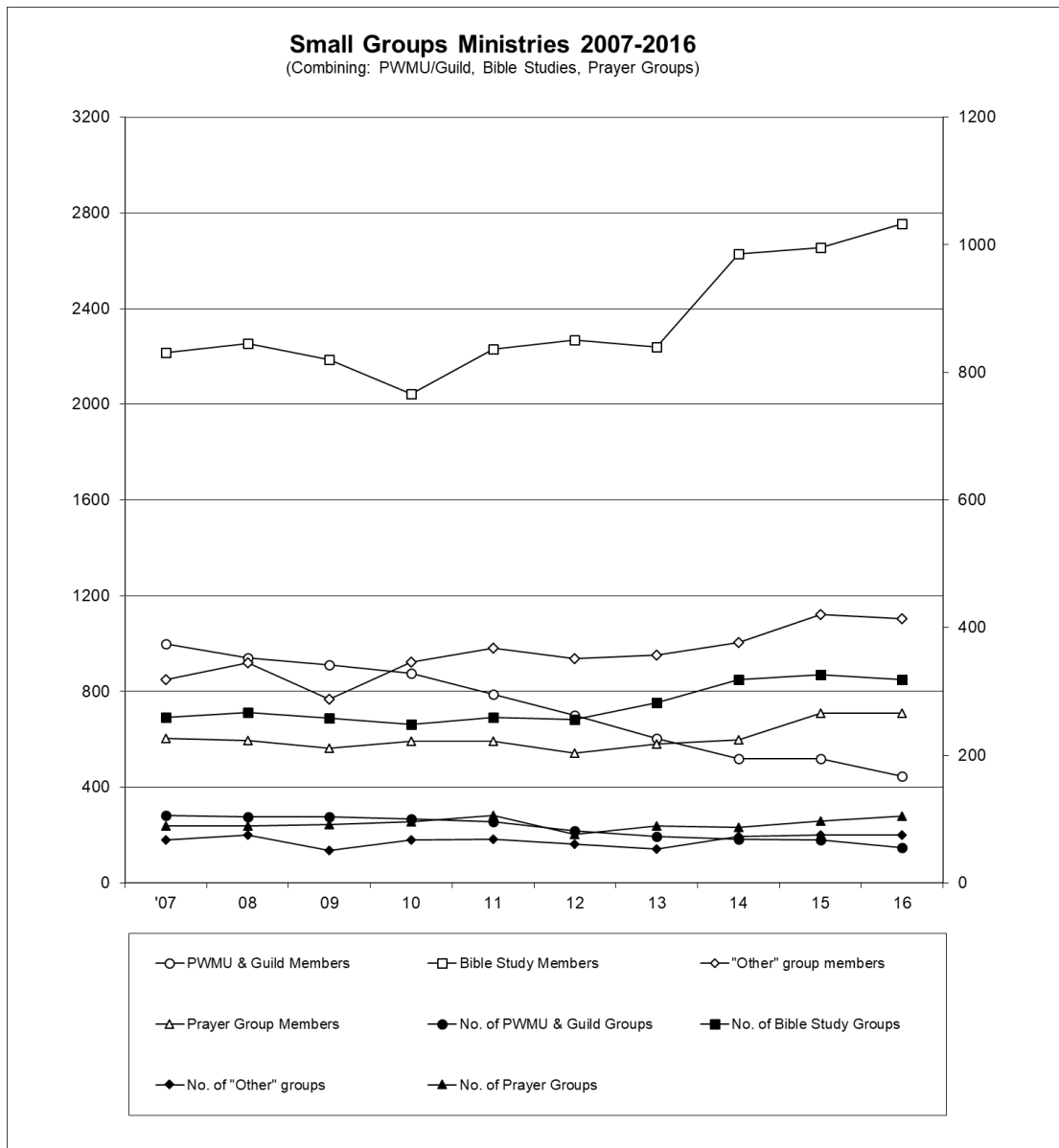






Our data collection regarding Children’s and Youth Work was reset in 2011 with the help of the PYV. We now have six years of reports under the new system.





*(The "open" markers on this graph are to be read against the left-hand axis, and the "closed" ones against the right-hand axis.)*

Participation in PCV Bible Study groups continues to grow strongly, while PWMU and Guild membership numbers are both in a steady decline.

**Year 2016 Tallies - Membership**

Presbytery	A		B		C				D				E		F	
	Start of Year		Adherents as at 1st Jan.		Membership Gains				Membership Losses				End of Year		Adherents as at 31st Dec.	
	Communicants as at 1st Jan.	309	56	10	2	0	4	15	2	3	9	15	2	3	302	50
	Communicants as at 1st Jan.	405	107	0	0	0	0	0	3	13	0	3	14	388	92	480
		625	58	28	10	24	10	20	10	17	20	10	23	628	57	685
		213	17	3	13	2	13	1	4	4	1	4	10	218	24	242
		346	59	23	6	2	0	10	11	12	10	11	1	353	49	402
		550	109	11	2	3	2	7	10	25	7	10	2	528	103	631
		414	106	5	10	0	11	18	5	2	18	5	1	427	93	520
		966	198	49	3	8	4	10	10	12	10	8	10	992	196	1188
		610	382	38	14	12	5	25	8	12	25	8	16	616	384	1000
		837	91	33	8	12	5	27	10	8	27	10	5	848	88	936
		256	29	12	1	3	3	3	3	6	3	3	8	257	27	284
<b>Totals 2016</b>		<b>5531</b>	<b>1212</b>	<b>212</b>	<b>69</b>	<b>66</b>	<b>57</b>	<b>136</b>	<b>74</b>	<b>120</b>	<b>136</b>	<b>74</b>	<b>93</b>	<b>5557</b>	<b>1163</b>	<b>6720</b>
<b>City</b>		<b>3452</b>	<b>835</b>	<b>153</b>	<b>45</b>	<b>56</b>	<b>35</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>41</b>	<b>51</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>41</b>	<b>55</b>	<b>3511</b>	<b>818</b>	<b>4329</b>
<b>Country</b>		<b>2079</b>	<b>377</b>	<b>59</b>	<b>24</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>22</b>	<b>36</b>	<b>33</b>	<b>69</b>	<b>36</b>	<b>33</b>	<b>38</b>	<b>2046</b>	<b>345</b>	<b>2391</b>

10 presbyteries submitted their returns for 2016. We have had to retain last year's figures for the presbytery which did not submit this year.

**Year 2016 Tallies - Attendance etc**

Presbytery	G		H		K	L	M	N	O	P	OFFICE BEARERS				CAMPUS HELD		SACRAMENTS					
	Average Morning Attendance	Av. Other (weekday, afternoon etc)	Av. Evening Attendance	Extra at Other and Evening							G+H	Elders	Elected Board Members	Lay Preachers	Pastoral Carers Deacons etc.	Camps Held	Attendance	Infants Baptised	Adults Baptised	Av. Attendance at Communion	K+L+M+N+O+P	
																					0-11	12-17
<b>Ballarat</b>	311	0	61	57	368	42	23	43	64	134	368	26	59	17	3	0	0	2	1	272		
<b>Benalla</b>	330	30	53	46	376	22	21	32	84	168	376	45	75	18	11	0	0	4	3	303		
<b>Flinders</b>	753	38	156	45	798	118	85	96	131	236	798	51	95	14	13	0	0	9	1	624		
<b>Geelong</b>	249	0	9	0	249	58	13	34	41	66	249	14	31	17	0	0	0	4	0	180		
<b>Gippsland</b>	402	30	161	84	486	49	44	66	96	142	486	28	39	11	3	2	45	3	3	348		
<b>Kilnoorah</b>	393	10	60	67	455	60	44	37	85	184	461	33	72	14	7	1	70	1	4	403		
<b>Maroondah</b>	556	29	35	20	576	104	30	66	124	143	595	35	49	9	10	3	165	3	4	499		
<b>Melb. East</b>	1255	125	211	119	1374	242	131	251	300	228	1374	65	89	13	19	2	490	6	14	712		
<b>Melb. North</b>	877	90	109	147	1024	140	73	129	168	84	738	49	74	14	20	6	244	11	14	685		
<b>Melb. West</b>	891	111	45	150	1041	112	73	167	303	143	1041	71	79	19	38	5	196	25	8	766		
<b>Nth Wst Vic</b>	264	0	6	15	279	34	14	46	48	97	279	17	43	11	0	1	25	4	0	221		
<b>Totals 2016</b>	<b>6281</b>	<b>463</b>	<b>906</b>	<b>750</b>	<b>7026</b>	<b>981</b>	<b>551</b>	<b>967</b>	<b>1444</b>	<b>1625</b>	<b>6765</b>	<b>434</b>	<b>705</b>	<b>157</b>	<b>124</b>	<b>20</b>	<b>1235</b>	<b>72</b>	<b>52</b>	<b>5013</b>		
<b>City</b>	<b>4332</b>	<b>393</b>	<b>556</b>	<b>481</b>	<b>4813</b>	<b>716</b>	<b>392</b>	<b>709</b>	<b>1026</b>	<b>834</b>	<b>4546</b>	<b>271</b>	<b>386</b>	<b>69</b>	<b>100</b>	<b>16</b>	<b>1095</b>	<b>54</b>	<b>41</b>	<b>3286</b>		
<b>Country</b>	<b>1949</b>	<b>70</b>	<b>350</b>	<b>269</b>	<b>2213</b>	<b>265</b>	<b>159</b>	<b>258</b>	<b>418</b>	<b>791</b>	<b>2219</b>	<b>163</b>	<b>319</b>	<b>88</b>	<b>24</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>140</b>	<b>18</b>	<b>11</b>	<b>1727</b>		

**Year 2016 Tallies - Children's & Youth Work**

Presbytery	Playgroups (Age 0-4)			Children's Clubs (Primary Sch. Age 5-11)			Youth Groups (High Sch. Age 12-18)			Young Adults (Age 19-30)			Enrolment in Sunday School							C.R.E.				
	No. of Groups	No. of Members	No. of Leaders	No. of Groups	No. of Members	No. of Leaders	No. of Groups	No. of Members	No. of Leaders	No. of Groups	No. of Members	No. of Leaders	Credit Roll &/or Cliche	Kinder	Prep - grade 3	Grades 4, 5, 6	Grades 7, 8, 9	Grades 10, 11, 12	Adults	Total Enrolment	Average Attendance	No. of Teachers	No. of Classes	No. of Teachers
<b>Ballarat</b>	1	8	4	0	0	0	1	0	1	7	1	0	4	10	4	4	0	0	0	22	15	6	1	1
<b>Benalla</b>	0	0	0	1	34	9	4	24	8	0	0	0	0	8	10	7	5	0	0	30	16	4	7	4
<b>Flinders</b>	5	96	13	3	23	13	6	60	22	6	79	13	36	19	73	58	43	12	0	205	131	36	7	6
<b>Geelong</b>	3	69	17	1	28	3	2	23	7	0	0	0	7	3	11	0	0	0	0	13	9	3	11	8
<b>Gippsland</b>	1	21	15	2	28	12	5	64	15	1	6	0	22	14	18	19	0	0	0	51	35	12	0	0
<b>Kilnoorah</b>	2	40	12	1	11	2	2	28	6	2	18	5	15	23	17	13	8	0	0	61	51	15	0	0
<b>Maroondah</b>	4	58	16	2	38	15	0	0	0	1	10	2	4	19	33	51	2	1	0	108	78	35	1	6
<b>Melb. East</b>	3	55	9	5	85	11	6	128	34	5	129	18	53	39	64	56	35	26	10	230	177	56	10	5
<b>Melb. North</b>	6	60	21	2	72	14	6	125	28	0	0	0	44	24	73	67	40	35	0	241	133	78	0	0
<b>Melb. West</b>	2	31	3	1	3	1	1	4	1	7	31	9	44	17	41	43	10	8	6	125	86	53	1	1
<b>Nth Wst Vic</b>	1	25	4	1	5	2	2	18	4	0	0	0	7	10	9	14	0	0	0	32	22	14	0	0
<b>Totals 2016</b>	<b>28</b>	<b>463</b>	<b>114</b>	<b>19</b>	<b>327</b>	<b>82</b>	<b>35</b>	<b>474</b>	<b>126</b>	<b>23</b>	<b>280</b>	<b>48</b>	<b>232</b>	<b>172</b>	<b>357</b>	<b>335</b>	<b>149</b>	<b>87</b>	<b>16</b>	<b>1118</b>	<b>753</b>	<b>312</b>	<b>38</b>	<b>31</b>
<b>City</b>	<b>20</b>	<b>300</b>	<b>62</b>	<b>13</b>	<b>221</b>	<b>54</b>	<b>19</b>	<b>317</b>	<b>85</b>	<b>19</b>	<b>249</b>	<b>42</b>	<b>181</b>	<b>118</b>	<b>284</b>	<b>275</b>	<b>130</b>	<b>82</b>	<b>16</b>	<b>909</b>	<b>605</b>	<b>258</b>	<b>19</b>	<b>18</b>
<b>Country</b>	<b>8</b>	<b>163</b>	<b>52</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>106</b>	<b>28</b>	<b>16</b>	<b>157</b>	<b>41</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>31</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>51</b>	<b>54</b>	<b>73</b>	<b>60</b>	<b>19</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>209</b>	<b>148</b>	<b>54</b>	<b>19</b>	<b>13</b>

Year 2016 Tallies -

**Small Groups**

Presbytery	PWMU		Guild		Ladies Bible Study		Christianity Explained		Mixed Bible Study		Men's Bible Study		Other Groups			Prayer Groups		Communicant Classes		Teacher Training		Special Outreach Occasions	
	No. of Groups	No. of Members	No. of Groups	No. of Members	No. of Groups	No. of Members	No. of Groups	Attendance	No. of Groups	No. of Members	No. of Groups	No. of Members	No. of Groups	No. of Members	No. of Leaders	No. of Groups	No. of Members	No. of Groups	No. of Members	No. of Groups	No. of Members	No. of Times	Total No. Attending or Contacted
<b>Ballarat</b>	2	19	3	12	5	38	0	0	11	67	2	7	3	24	6	10	54	0	0	0	0	110	648
<b>Benalla</b>	2	20	10	84	6	40	0	0	13	91	0	0	1	9	0	9	62	3	7	1	8	3	132
<b>Flinders</b>	2	16	6	29	4	26	1	7	23	193	1	22	7	63	11	18	91	6	17	0	0	20	2798
<b>Geelong</b>	1	6	0	0	11	71	1	6	12	113	5	30	4	80	7	6	66	0	0	0	0	12	732
<b>Gippsland</b>	3	25	1	3	5	35	1	7	18	186	0	0	5	93	0	11	60	1	21	2	18	11	1062
<b>Kilnoorah</b>	4	41	6	55	6	41	0	0	14	88	1	8	10	138	14	3	24	1	6	0	0	7	980
<b>Maroondah</b>	0	0	0	0	9	65	0	0	24	212	2	11	8	176	11	8	59	0	0	0	0	6	340
<b>Melb. East</b>	2	23	1	5	7	77	4	72	33	369	1	8	15	293	33	13	108	6	32	0	0	20	805
<b>Melb. North</b>	2	33	1	3	12	86	16	79	44	448	1	3	15	76	15	9	62	12	28	8	65	10	3871
<b>Melb. West</b>	3	36	1	2	8	53	4	16	23	240	4	20	5	131	11	15	89	3	14	2	50	279	3809
<b>Nth Wst Vic</b>	3	17	2	17	2	14	1	2	11	80	1	12	2	22	0	3	33	0	0	0	0	10	361
<b>Totals 2016</b>	<b>24</b>	<b>236</b>	<b>31</b>	<b>210</b>	<b>75</b>	<b>546</b>	<b>28</b>	<b>189</b>	<b>226</b>	<b>2087</b>	<b>18</b>	<b>121</b>	<b>75</b>	<b>1105</b>	<b>108</b>	<b>105</b>	<b>708</b>	<b>32</b>	<b>125</b>	<b>13</b>	<b>141</b>	<b>488</b>	<b>15538</b>
<b>City</b>	<b>9</b>	<b>108</b>	<b>9</b>	<b>39</b>	<b>40</b>	<b>307</b>	<b>25</b>	<b>174</b>	<b>147</b>	<b>1462</b>	<b>9</b>	<b>64</b>	<b>50</b>	<b>739</b>	<b>81</b>	<b>63</b>	<b>409</b>	<b>27</b>	<b>91</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>115</b>	<b>335</b>	<b>11623</b>
<b>Country</b>	<b>15</b>	<b>128</b>	<b>22</b>	<b>171</b>	<b>35</b>	<b>239</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>15</b>	<b>79</b>	<b>625</b>	<b>9</b>	<b>57</b>	<b>25</b>	<b>366</b>	<b>27</b>	<b>42</b>	<b>299</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>34</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>26</b>	<b>153</b>	<b>3915</b>



FOR THE CHURCH

TABLETALK MAGAZINE  
August 2017 Vol. 41 No. 8  
Published by Ligonier Ministries  
and used by permission 2/19/2017

# The Need for Rural Ministry

KYLE BORG

**I**N THE EVENING GLOW of the setting sun, I can stand on my front step and gaze down the street, taking in the full length and width of the community I am glad to call home. Fading letters that almost spell “Winchester” on the weather-beaten water tower—the sole object in our skyline—are a fitting reflection of a small town that is modest but not altogether unattractive. This rural community does not offer much economically. It will never be a place of significant cultural influence or worldly success. Nevertheless, I have a settled indifference, because I am convinced that the gospel has much to offer and can have a profound influence in the forgotten places of rural America. What gives me that confidence? Jesus does.

Small and rural towns were not peripheral to the life and ministry of Jesus. He was born in Bethlehem, which was not, even in His time, a booming city (Mic. 5:2). When His family returned from Egypt, He was raised in Nazareth, which was not an epicenter of potential but an obscure village nestled among the hills (Luke 4:29; John 1:46). During His ministry, He intentionally preached in towns and villages (Mark 1:38; Luke 13:22), and sent out the Twelve with the assumption that they would do the same (Matt. 10:11). He taught that the summons of the king-

dom was to be heralded even to the out-of-the-way and irrelevant places in order to fill His Father’s house (Luke 14:23). In reading the Gospels, it is undeniable that Jesus had a heart for ministry in rural and small towns.

One must wonder, however, if the contemporary church shares Jesus’ heart on this matter. The rural population of the United States accounts for 15–20 percent of the general population, or between forty-five million and sixty million people. To put that in perspective, this number is greater than the populations of the vast majority of independent countries in the world, and it is a population ranking in size between the populations of Italy and France.

In the last thirty years, however, a significant movement has devoted much of the church’s resources and people to planting and growing churches in the city. Without diminishing the good this has accomplished, we can raise reflective questions. Has an enthusiasm for planting churches uprooted a devotion to the equally necessary and Apostolic work of revitalization? Has an overdependence on the economy been more formative for our ministries than the universal call of Jesus? Has the pursuit of influence produced a partiality against the least influential? Has a vision for urban centers overlooked small

communities? Has the light and noise of the city blinded and deafened us to the critical and spiritual needs of rural America?

The twentieth (and now twenty-first) century had a devastating effect on the regions of Appalachia in the East, the farms of the Midwest, and the fishing and forestry areas along the coastlines. Mechanization and industrialization have motivated a rural exodus, leaving depleted populations, economies, and communities. But the social realities confronting these places pale in comparison to the spiritual crisis of these rural communities. Substance abuse, poverty, suicide, broken families, tragedy, and danger—at rates that are proportionally higher than in the city—betray a shared sense of fear, pessimism, and discouragement.

These issues have spiritual causes and effects. The only thing capable of speaking meaningfully into these problems is the gospel. Unfortunately, as rural towns have declined, so too has the presence of Christian witness. Churches that at one time were the center of community life now grapple with diminishing budgets, aging membership, empty pews, and the desire that many young people—including pastors—have for the opportunities and conveniences of the city. When these congregations are forced to close their doors, it is the end of a ministry that has likely existed for a century or more. Communities are left without any witness to Jesus Christ and the glory of His gospel.

This should motivate the church to think and act upon the need for rural ministry. This begins, of course, with those who already find themselves in that context. It is easy to wallow in self-pity at the way the rural church is neglected or give in to defeat because the resources seem lacking. It is easy to despair

because success seems impossible. But the truth remains: there are millions of people in rural communities who are not worshipping Jesus. He calls His church not to worldly success but to faithfulness. He does not ask us to steward resources we do not have; He asks us to be faithful with what we do have. He does not demand from us worldly recognition but reminds us that a cup of cold water in His name has eternal benefits. The

rural church must fulfill the ministry of gathering and perfecting the saints because that is the work Jesus has given us to do.

Rural America needs to be seen (and invested in) by the broader church as a mission field. It might be a bold suggestion, but we should embrace the extreme challenge of planting

in small towns with courage and resolve. Yet it cannot end there. More can be done to encourage people toward the arduous work of revitalizing that which is growing weak. In the words of Charles Spurgeon:

*To me, it seems it should be your glory to join in the poorest and weakest churches of your denomination and wherever you go, to say, "This little cause is not as strong as I should like it to be, but by the grace of God, I will make it more influential. At any rate, I will throw my weight to strengthen the weak things of Zion, and certainly I will not despise the day of small things."*

Rural ministry is worth our time and effort because the Lamb is worthy to receive the reward of His suffering—a reward that is, I am convinced, present even in the rural communities of our world. ■

---

**REV. KYLE BORG** is senior pastor of Winchester Reformed Presbyterian Church in Winchester, Kans.

**THERE ARE  
MILLIONS OF  
PEOPLE IN RURAL  
COMMUNITIES  
WHO ARE NOT  
WORSHIPPING  
JESUS.**



# Ministry Development Committee

## General Operations

Year Ended 30th June 2017

### Statement of Income and Expenditure

#### **Income:**

Common Fund Interest	165,556
Scots Church Property Trust	658,064
Sundry Income	10,158
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>833,778</b>

#### **Expenditure:**

Grants & Subsidies to Congregations	373,132
Capital Grants	27,664
Home Missions Officer	107,735
Office	92,327
Conferences	362
Committee	4,202
<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>605,422</b>

### Surplus/(Deficit) on General Operations

**228,356**

### Movements in Funds

Balance 1/7/16	1,264,792
Plus Surplus/(Deficit)	228,356
Add Back Depreciation	6,286
Increase (Decrease) in Current Liabilities	7,829
Balance 30/6/17	<b>1,507,263</b>

## Specific Trust Accounts

<u>Statement of Income &amp; Expenditure</u>	<u>Church Extension</u>				<u>Total</u>
	<u>Victoria</u>	<u>Other States</u>	<u>Evangelism</u>	<u>Beneficiary</u>	
<b>Income:</b>					
Common Fund Interest	24,952	830	172,638	50,208	248,628
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>24,952</b>	<b>830</b>	<b>172,638</b>	<b>50,208</b>	<b>248,628</b>
<b>Expenditure:</b>					
Grants	84,407	830	137,032	-	222,269
Home Missionaries Expenses				67,630	67,630
<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>84,407</b>	<b>830</b>	<b>137,032</b>	<b>67,630</b>	<b>289,898</b>
<b>Surplus on Specific Trusts</b>	<b>(59,455)</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>35,606</b>	<b>(17,422)</b>	<b>(41,270)</b>
<b>Movements in Funds</b>					
Balance 1/7/16	188,294	0	1,390,712	307,104	1,886,110
Plus Surplus/(Deficit)	(59,455)	0	35,606	(17,422)	(41,270)
<b>Balance 30/6/17</b>	<b>128,839</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>1,426,318</b>	<b>289,683</b>	<b>1,844,840</b>
<b>Perpetual Funds</b>					
<b>Balance 30/6/17</b>	<b>26,913</b>	<b>6,913</b>	<b>39,992</b>	<b>125,000</b>	<b>198,818</b>

## **PAST MODERATOR'S REPORT (Min. 21)**

I have a new found respect for, and appreciation of, Moderators past. While it has been a huge privilege to serve as Moderator this past year, I have been surprised at the challenging and exacting nature of the task. Far from being just a ceremonial figurehead and a relic of the past, as some seem to believe, the Moderator is a needed servant of the church with a significant role to play in the day to day life of the denomination. My year has been made easier by the wonderful and enthusiastic support I have received from my wife Susan, and the wise and prayerful assistance provided by the Moderator's Chaplains, Rod Waterhouse and Stuart Withers. And what would any Moderator do without the wise, tactful advice and support of the Assembly Clerk, who despite his multitudinous responsibilities as GAA Moderator General, has always been available when needed? A very sincere thank you to each one.

### **Parish Visits**

During the year it has been a real privilege to visit the congregations in the Ballarat and Melbourne North presbyteries and gain a greater insight into the challenges facing the various congregations and the ways in which they are dealing with those challenges. As I visited the various parishes I was greatly encouraged by the number of ministers and congregations with a real heart for gospel outreach in their communities. It was heartening to find so many prayerfully and confidently seeking ways to share the good news of the Gospel with their families, work mates, and local communities.

And even more heartening to see the diversity of ministry approaches as congregations meaningfully engage with their particular situations: a tailor-made ministry to new-agers; a revitalisation ministry in a country town; an evening café-style church engaging with university students; an afternoon service commenced in a nearby country town; a flourishing urban community-grass-roots church plant; ministries to particular ethnic groups; vibrant established congregations with rich and engaging ministries across all age groups. All different, even in the types of buildings in which they minister: small bluestone churches; large 'mature-age' 19<sup>th</sup> century urban church complexes; rented school rooms; community centres; converted cafes; brand new purpose-built church complexes; converted factory sites. Yes, all different but every one of those flourishing, vibrant ministries had one thing in common: a focussed commitment to faithful, God-honouring living and evangelistic ministry.

But there were confronting situations too: congregations of 10 to 20 ageing people without a minister; with no children or teenagers; meeting in cold, uncomfortable, poorly serviced church buildings – congregations that seem very discouraged, without purpose and hope.

But even in such situations I was constantly delighted by the rich fellowship enjoyed with faithful saints giving praise to the grace of God to them in Christ Jesus.

I believe that God is blessing the ministry and witness of our denomination. And, depending on God's grace, I am confident for the future. But I also believe there is a challenge facing our denomination - a challenge we must meet and deal with. That challenge is this: what are we to do about our failing congregations, most of which are in more isolated rural areas? By the grace of God, some may well be capable of renewal and revitalisation, but there are others which appear to have no viable future. The church has some serious decision-making ahead of it in the coming decade or so. We surely

cannot keep pouring finite financial and physical resources into situations which, we all know in our heart-of-hearts, have no future. But neither can we in all good conscience just walk away from such situations and abandon faithful christians who have served both God and us faithfully down through the years. We need to work out a way to meet this challenge. May God grant us the wisdom, grace and will to deal wisely and prayerfully with this matter.

### **Missionary Visits**

Sue and I had the great privilege of visiting Laszlo and Eva Mihalyi and Joy Hill, who are serving as missionaries in Budapest, Hungary. Laszlo and Eva were originally working with the Hungarian Reformed Church. This denomination has lost its way spiritually and is largely nominal and liberal. Laszlo and Eva found themselves under increasing censure for their faithful gospel focus and gradually came to the conviction that this was not the place for them to be. They are now ministering within the Budapest congregation of the Reformed Presbyterian Church in Central and Eastern Europe. This is a newly formed (early 1990s) denomination which shares our theological convictions on the inerrancy, infallibility and authority of Scripture; the office of bishops; Reformed doctrines; the sacraments; biblical headship; liberalism and ecumenicalism.

The Budapest congregation has 60 to 70 people in attendance with two pastors: Peter Szabo - senior minister; and Andras Deka-Fogarasi - assistant minister. Laszlo conducts a weekly Bible study group and both he and Eva are involved in leading English classes for children and teenagers. Up to twenty people are attending the classes which are used as an opportunity to build relationships and share the gospel with those attending. Eva is also a part-time volunteer at a local christian school. They are both becoming more and more engaged in discipling and mentoring people within their congregation.

Please pray that they will settle well into this congregation and be both blessed and a blessing as they serve Christ among these people.

Joy is working in the Budapest office of Pioneers in an English speaking environment. We were able to meet with Joy on several occasions when we could fellowship together, discuss her work with Pioneers and encourage her in the Lord. Joy has not yet settled into a church in Budapest as she does not enjoy the advantage of speaking Hungarian as Laszlo and Eva do and is finding it more difficult to find a situation which both ministers effectively to her and provides an opportunity for her to serve. Please pray that God will lead her to a church to call 'home'.

Our time in Hungary coincided with the RPCCEE (Reformed Presbyterian Church in Central and Eastern Europe) ministers' family camp just outside Szovata in Romania. Peter Szabo took the opportunity to invite me to preach at the Budapest church both Sundays we were there and to be the key note speaker at the ministry family camp. As mentioned above the RPCCEE is a young denomination born out of the conviction of a handful of young christian men that they could no longer stay and minister in a denomination which was thoroughly liberal and increasingly apostate. They have been incredibly blessed by God in the 20 years or so of their existence, having established 16 congregations since 1996, with 4 more church plants under way; established their own theological training for ministers and elders, with a distance education component built into it; have built just outside Szovata a campsite which accommodates up to 100; and have established a publications ministry.

But they are struggling. They are experiencing intense public opposition from the Reformed Church. Their congregations are small with most having attendances of about 20. They are discouraged because they felt that once they started preaching the gospel faithfully there would be a spiritual awakening that would see people converted and their congregations flourishing. They are feeling isolated and are desperately in need of encouragement and spiritual support from Christians of like conviction. So they asked me to share with them the history of our denomination and the lessons and encouragements to be learned from our experience, and to encourage them in the Lord. And they were so grateful for the time we spent with them. The men opened their hearts and spoke of their struggles and fears as well as their blessings. The women wept with Sue as they shared the things they are struggling with as well as the blessings the Lord has poured out on them.

It is my prayer that we as a denomination will find it in our hearts to reach out to this group and support them. They don't covet our money, but they do long for our encouragement, our support, our prayers. Please pray for them and pray that God will put it in our hearts to answer their Macedonian cry "Please come and help us".

And pray that God will reveal to us the ways in which we can help.

### **Moderatorial Engagements**

I have been blessed with many opportunities that have come only because of my role as Moderator.

I had the opportunity to deliver both a Christmas and Easter message on Light FM (but only 160 words in which to deliver it! Boy, what a challenge. It usually takes me that many words to say "Hello").

I was able to:

- attend both the Scotch and St Andrews' College Presentation Nights;
- speak at the Scotch Easter assembly, and meetings of HMWA and Scots PWMU;
- visit the new Scotch Science Centre, Belgrave Heights Christian School, and St Andrews Christian College;
- represent our denomination at the Heads of Churches meetings with the Premier;
- attend meetings of various Assembly committees: Clerkship Committee, BIF, HCCC, APWM, MDC, CPC;
- speak at the opening of the new buildings at Kirkbrae and attend the HCCC chaplains commissioning service.
- attend the PTC Graduation night;
- conduct a moderatorial visit to the Theological College - which I found very encouraging and quite inspiring. The faculty has a clear vision for the college's future and very purposeful plans to achieve that vision. I came away from my visit thanking God that we have such an institution faithfully preparing gospel servants thoroughly grounded in sound biblical understandings. We are blessed and we need to nurture the college and its work and do everything we can under God to ensure its future.

I have been very impressed and somewhat humbled by the enormous contributions made by so many to the work and ministry of our church through the work of our various committees. Many, if not most, of these committees make very significant demands on the time, energy, ability and resources of our members - all voluntarily given, mostly unremunerated and very often unknown and unseen by the wider church. I want to

acknowledge publicly the debt our denomination owes these people and to acknowledge the vital role they play in enabling our denomination to serve God.

It has been a privilege to serve as Moderator and I look forward to continuing this role in the coming year.

Robert White  
MODERATOR



*Presbyterian Ladies' College*

MELBOURNE

**Chairman's Report to PLC Council: May 2017 (Min. 56)**

*In accordance with Article 13 of the College's Articles of Association, the Chairman presents this report to the Council, asking it be adopted as Council's "Annual report on the Life and Work of the College" for 2016 to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church as per Article 41.*

Presbyterian Ladies' College by God's grace and providence, the labour and vision of those who have gone before us, and the service of the current leadership continues to be one of Australia's eminent independent schools for girls. Providing opportunity through outstanding academic excellence, broad co-curricular programs, innovative thinking, and developing leadership skills with a focus on service of others. Everything we do is within a clear Christian foundation promoting Christian values and faith.

**Principal and Staff**

Our Principal, Mrs Elaine Collin, provides visionary, passionate and professional leadership in every aspect of College life. She gives vision and delivery to all areas of College life including staff, curriculum, student programs, Christian ministry and in the physical infrastructure of the campus.

Mrs Collin has provided outstanding leadership across all departments and aspects of the life of the College. Enrolments are high, our financial situation is sound, and academic outcomes continue to be amongst the best in Australia. Mrs Collin is widely respected as a leading Australian educator. She is an effective godly leader of the College.

She has our confident and prayerful support as she carries out her critical role.

We are also thankful for the supporting leadership provided by the College Deputy Principals' Mrs Anne-Marie Williams and Mr Geoff Roberts-Thomson.

On behalf of Council I express our gratitude for Tim Argall who resigned as Deputy Principal in 2016 for his service he has given the PLC community. We wish him every blessing as he takes on a Principal's role of another College.

We are delighted to have Mr Geoff Roberts-Thomson join the leadership of the PLC community and look forward to working with him.

Mrs Cheryl Penberthy as Head of Junior School has demonstrated dedicated, enthusiastic and talented leadership.

We are also grateful to the leadership of Mr John Law in his ongoing role as Deputy Head in support of Mrs Penberthy.

At every level, working under this leadership team, we are blessed with staff, both teaching and support, who invest outstanding professional and personal qualities in the education, nurture and development of the students' academic abilities and character, through diligent delivery of the formal curriculum plus a wide range of extra-curricular activities. We continue to strive to have a teaching faculty who are at the very top of their profession and whose priority is on continued improvement and

best practice. We believe they are unfailing in their commitment to fulfil the College's mission.

## **Students**

The students of the College continue to impress us with all they achieve in every field. Music, drama and sports performances are always impressive, with many students winning awards or competitions at state and national levels.

The Christian groups in the Junior School, the Senior School and the Boarding House have continued to grow and develop. In 2016 our main student Christian group in the Senior School, Christian Union, has been very active. Our annual prayer breakfast in May is well attended by our girls, staff, council and old collegians. Christian Family Fellowship Evenings are regularly held. Weekly Prayer Meetings for parents and friends are held in both the Senior School and the Junior School and the Staff Prayer meeting held in the Senior School each Thursday morning is well attended.

Our Personal Development, Life Skills, Health and Christian Studies programs remain a high priority, with a particular focus on character development, leadership, service of others, giving back, social work, support for the marginalised and underprivileged in our society and a proactive stand against the injustices in our world.

Our support and commitment to Neno Girls' School Malawi has continued to grow within the college community, warmly embraced by the girls, staff and many of the parent groups. In 2016 we again sent a group of 8 girls and 2 staff to visit the girls and staff of Neno. This was the third student visit since 2014 and was an amazing life changing experience for our PLC girls who were warmly and enthusiastically embraced and received by the Neno community. The impact of this visit has been significant not only for the Neno community itself but for many other girls and communities throughout Malawi.

We have also continued to grow our ministry to Indigenous students with three students having graduated from PLC in the past. This year, together with Scots Church we are sponsoring four indigenous students, one in Year 11, two in Year 9 and one in Year 6. Each of the girls has been warmly welcomed into the college by staff, families and especially our girls with our new students easily making new friends and feeling very much welcomed and at home in our community. Importantly we have also seen dramatic improvements in the girls' learning and in their motivation and aspirations.

Leadership opportunities and programs fostering the growth and development of leaders are an important dimension of our Personal Development programs, as we are very aware that many of our girls who graduate from PLC will go on to become the leaders of tomorrow, and we want to ensure that they have the skills and character qualities to enable them to lead with dignity, grace and integrity

The girls of graduating year 2016 again achieved extraordinary results with the 2016 Year 12 VCE and IB results being among the very best in Australia. One half of our girls achieved an ATAR score of 95 or above placing them in the top 5% of all Australian students, with 23% of our girls achieved an ATAR of 98 or above. Reflective of this high achievement all of the Class of 2016 received a tertiary offer of their choice. These results open so many pathways to our girls' futures. The fruit of their hard work and talent, combined with the teaching quality and culture of PLC.

We congratulate the 'Class of 2016' on their outstanding results in VCE and IB exams and wish them well as they embark on this new stage in their life, whether working, studying or other new endeavours.

### **Financial**

The 2016 audited financial statements have been submitted to the Council, through its Risk Management, Audit and Compliance Committee, and will be attached to this report when submitted to the Presbyterian Church. The provision for doubtful debts is considered to be adequate and the audit report is unqualified.

We express our gratitude to Mr Hamish Blair, Business Manager, and the staff working with him to manage the business, financial and practical affairs of the College. They work with grace and efficiency, and we note that the operating activities for the year returned a surplus which is used to fund the capital works program.

### **Property Development**

At the end of 2016 the final stage of the redevelopment of our Science facilities was completed being the rebuild of Chemistry Laboratories 1 and 2 and the Chemistry Prep room.

A major current project is our new Performing Arts Centre. A dynamic new hub for the Arts; Musical, Visual and the Dramatic to be taught, created, rehearsed, shared and showcased.

The 550 seat auditorium will have the highest acoustical standards to support unamplified musical performance, drama, the spoken word, state of the art lighting, variable acoustics, video projection and mixing and recording technologies. The staff and consultants have put tremendous effort into the design of the different aspects of the complex to ensure it will be of the highest quality and it will be intensely used by all sections of the college.

Our girls will start using it in the first half of 2017.

### **Council**

College Council consists of 17 volunteer directors, five of whom are appointed directly by the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, five are nominated by a selection committee that represents the Old Collegians and the Parents' Association, and seven are nominated to the Church by the Council itself. They set the vision, principles, values and priorities that govern the College, in continuity with the Christian and academic aims that are enshrined in the College's constitution. All appointments are for one year, with no restriction on being re-nominated.

The Council operates several sub-committees: Executive and Finance Committee is chaired by the Council Chairman; Property and Planning Committee is chaired by Mr Ben de Waard; Risk Management, Audit and Compliance Committee is chaired by Prof Greg Barton, and Group B Selection Committee (Old Collegians and the Parents' Association) is chaired by Mrs Catherine O'Leary.

The Council has an independently incorporated company to hold in trust accumulated scholarship funds. The membership of the Board of Directors of 'Charles Pearson Pty Ltd' consists of the members of our Executive and Finance Committee plus the Principal. It is chaired by Mrs Christine Hopper, who also serves as vice-chair of the College Council.

Dr Andrew McDonald and Mrs Christine Hopper represent the College Council on the Board of the PLC Foundation, and Dr McDonald serves as its President.



Mrs Kate Sampson and Mrs Fiona Bligh were appointed to Council in 2016 and we look forward to the contributions they will each make in the coming years.

### **Conclusion**

It is a biblical principle of stewardship that we are to protect, grow and advance what we have been given responsibility for, and by God's Grace this is what we will continue to do.

I thank God for the many gifts and talents of the Council members, our gifted and passionate Principal and staff who educate and guide our girls at the highest possible levels. I thank God for our girls of the College and for their families.

It is a great joy to report Presbyterian Ladies' College continues to provide excellence in education to our girls, maintains a culture of encouragement and respect, and all within a framework of Christ's name being honoured in all we do.

Russell Walley  
CHAIRMAN

## **PRESBYTERIAN WOMEN'S MISSIONARY UNION (Min. 85)**

### **Introduction**

Although PWMU State Council has remained small, and the age and health of members state wide is impacting on the work of the union, still much has been achieved. The new constitution, ratified at the 2016 Assembly, has been getting implemented in the life of PWMU. It was the catalyst for producing a new member's handbook so that members and branches could be informed of regulations pertaining to PWMU, the structure of PWMU, and many other matters.

### **State Level meetings**

PWMU has a calendar of regular meetings organised by council, the majority held in Melbourne. They are designed to provide for an opportunity to hear from missionaries, or on issues pertaining to mission work.

#### *1. Thanksgiving Rally*

In August 2016 the considerable knowledge of Bernie Power was the basis for a seminar on the topic of *Engaging with Muslim People*. Len and Wendy Pearce kindly organised the program for PWMU on this occasion.

#### *2. March PWMU in the City*

The new name for the two morning meetings held each year is *PWMU in the City*. The first was held in March 2017. After a little necessary business was conducted, Calvin and Ruth Mathys, support workers in PNG with SIL, spoke extensively about the work they do and the importance of support workers to the task of Bible Translation. A very generous offering was collected for the Mathys.

#### *3. Country Rally*

This was held at Drouin PC in April 2017. It was hosted by the Gippsland Regional Association who conducted the morning program. Andrew Adams was an inspirational and enthusiastic guest speaker. Council's afternoon program commenced with a game designed to encourage mingling, followed by breaking into prayer groups for a time of missionary prayer.

#### *4. June PWMU in the City*

A new missionary, Ross Maxwell, preparing to go to Madagascar with Helimission, spoke of his call to missionary service, his preparation and future plans. As well the opportunity was taken to view a portion of a thought provoking DVD. Another generous offering was able to be given to Ross.

### **Annual Meetings**

The Annual Service last year was a good time of worship with Rev Michael Jensen preaching on 1 Samuel 1. Kerry Jensen and Carolyn Wentworth sang 'Jerusalem' in the service. Afterwards, missionaries and representatives of mission agencies in attendance were able to briefly address attendees.

The usual business of the Annual General Meeting was conducted, including approving the Sundry Funds distribution and the budget.

### **Children's Work**

Dayspring magazine continues to be produced three times a year. Stephanie Daffy ensures that the magazine is chock full of information and colour.

Dayspring Day was held on 21 September 2016 with the theme 'Created for His Glory', and was organised by Cassie Hood. Many others took part as well, playing various characters.

### **Bursary Student**

Chanreiso Lungleng has settled well into life in Melbourne and his accommodation at the PTC. Good reports are being received and he is involving himself in the life of Canterbury PC.

### **Promotion**

PWMU members receive a regular newsletter with news of the missionaries that PWMU supports. Great care is taken to ensure that this publication only goes to *bona fide* members and that privacy and security of information is maintained, in line with the changes over the past year that have been implemented.

### **Financial matters**

#### *1. Mission support*

Many members and branches take advantage of the service PWMU offers in facilitating the giving of donations to missionaries. Over \$42,000 passed through the Mission Support account this financial year. As already mentioned, offerings this year have been generous, a reflection on the commitment of members towards supporting APWM missionaries.

#### *2. Council Grants*

Two Homecoming grants were paid to C and R Mathys and J and K Dekker upon return to Australia. All Australian based missionaries were paid an amount equivalent to Homecoming. A Departure grant was paid to T and S Indarto when they left Australia. Baby grants were paid to J and K Dekker and B and P to welcome their new family members.

Other grants were given to missionaries as particular needs became known.

#### *3. Sundry Funds Distribution*

This regular distribution in October that supports the four Victorian missionaries solely with APWM totalled \$8,066.10.

#### *4. Trust Funds Distribution*

This annual disbursement, undertaken in June, was able to distribute \$15,595 to 13 missionaries for a variety of personal needs.

### **Conclusion**

Thank you to all members of the PWMU State council for their dedication and hard work in the governance of PWMU. Thank you to the coordinators who have undertaken tasks for PWMU on behalf of council. Thank you to the Assembly for their continuing support of PWMU in providing an office space.

Esther Vayne  
PRESIDENT

## **PRIVACY OFFICER (Min. 70)**

The work of the Privacy Officer in 2017 has consisted of:

- Continuing to deliver privacy training to the PCV where requested – for example to the PCV Office and to new staff at both the PTC and the PCV Office as part of their induction to work
- Providing privacy practice advice and resourcing to the church where requested
- Responding to data breach concerns and/or incidents.

There have been no privacy complaints received by the Privacy Officer in period between the Assembly and the writing of this report.

### **Forthcoming changes**

The Australian Government has established a Notifiable Data Breach (NDB) scheme to ensure that affected individuals are notified about serious data breaches. The scheme will apply to all businesses, government agencies and other organisations, including not-for-profits, covered by the Australian Privacy Act 1988 (Privacy Act) and will commence on 22 February 2018.

Current practice by the Privacy Officer already aligns with the NDB scheme.

The main message for Assembly members is that sessions and presbyteries continue to manage privacy requirements well, seeking assistance from the Privacy Officer if required, and, if they have any privacy concerns or possible or clear breaches within their jurisdiction that these are brought to the Privacy Officer to ensure the church undertakes a compliant response within the legislative requirements and the NDB scheme.

Thank you to the BIF and the Assembly for their ongoing diligence in this aspect of church life.

Mrs Fiona Bligh  
PCV PRIVACY OFFICER

## **SAFE CHURCH PANEL OF REFERENCE (Min. 96)**

The Safe Church Panel of Reference was appointed by the GAV on the creation of the Safe Church Unit in 2014. Its current members are Mr Chris Craig, Rev Brian Harvey, Mr Geoffrey Hui, Mrs Kathy James and the Safe Church Facilitator, Mrs Fiona Bligh.

When the Panel (PoR) was created, it was hoped and envisaged that we would only meet occasionally when needed. With some alarm and sadness, our meetings have become more regular than expected.

The PoR is charged 'to consult with the Safe Church Facilitator in reference to particular complaints and related procedure whenever required.' Not all complaints need to come to the PoR for discussion. A number of complaints can be dealt with by our Safe Church Facilitator with her understanding of the civic and church laws. The Safe Church Facilitator seeks guidance from the Clerks of the Church and from the Law Agent to ensure her understanding is accurate and that any actions taken accord with both. Those that do require the collective wisdom of the PoR are more complex issues. All complaints relating to ministers that are brought to the Safe Church Unit are referred to the PoR.

When dealing with such complaints, the PoR will work through a process that helps us determine whether such complaints fit within the terms of reference for Safe Church matters, which aspects of the Policy and/or Code of Conduct are relevant, and how this complaint should be referred to the relevant court of the church. Where that complaint does connect with Victorian criminal law, the appropriate authorities will be contacted as well. Legal advice may also be sought by the PoR from the Law Agent of the church.

In the 2016 White book, we advised the Assembly that the number of enquiries (both practice related and concerns/complaints) received by the Safe Church Unit by June 2016 was averaging two per week. We now advise the Assembly that this has risen to an average of 3-5 per week. This might be because there is a growing knowledge of the Safe Church Unit both within and outside the PCV and so people believe there is a place they can take their enquiries. It may also be because there is a growing awareness of sexual and other abuse within Victoria and a matched determination to report it or raise concerns relating to it within the PCV.

While many enquires are simply people seeking advice on how to handle any number of issues, even small issues require documenting. This all takes time. Bigger issues naturally require more documentation, and so require more time.

Members of the Assembly can be assured that minutes of each meeting are kept as per standard GAV committee practice. These minutes are subject to the same scrutiny and oversight as other GAV committees' minutes. All PoR meeting records are securely stored and maintained at SCU.

## **Royal Commission Outcomes**

The Royal Commission into Institutional Responses to Child Sexual Abuse has been a confronting exercise for all churches within Australia. Figures released so far show that 2% of cases relate to Presbyterian / Reformed churches. While that can seem a low figure, that figure represents 126 people who have been impacted by something that happened in the church. We can expect some of these people to be contacting the Safe Church Unit in the next few years. Some of these cases may result in police bringing charges and later court outcomes.

## **Elephants in various rooms**

We are aware that some members of the Assembly have concerns with aspects of the work of the Safe Church Unit, our Safe Church Facilitator, and the Safe Church Panel. SCU and the PoR welcome direct contact from concerned members. We also seek to address some of them here.

### *The use of Safety Agreements*

Members of the Assembly who were present on Wednesday 7 October 2015 at the Safe Church Unit presentation to Assembly by members of the Victoria Police Sano Taskforce will recall the ensuing explanation and discussion of Safety Agreements held on the Assembly floor.

A 'safety agreement' is a signed agreement between the session of a church and a person attending the church who is a 'person of concern'. Safety Agreements seek to manage for the inclusion, not exclusion, of a person who is understood to be a known risk to the safety of others from abuse in the church. Such a person is described as a 'person of concern'.

A 'person of concern' (POC) is a person who fits any of the following criteria:

1. Has pleaded guilty to, been convicted of, or has admitted to a sexual criminal offence.
2. Has been found to have sexually offended, arising through due diligence checks related to recruitment (for example, through the application of the Safe Church Volunteer Approval Process or a Negative Notice provided by the Department of Justice in response to a Working With Children Check application).
3. Is currently charged with a sexual offence.
4. Is recognised as a 'known substantial risk to children's safety from sexual abuse' within the definitions provided in the 'Failure to Protect' advice from the Victorian Department of Justice relating to section 49c) of the Victorian Crimes Act 1958.
5. Has been the subject of an allegation of a sexual offence and this was not appropriately investigated.
6. Has been found to have received an adverse risk assessment arising from sexual misconduct.
7. Deemed to be a risk to the safety of children and/or vulnerable adults because of an adverse risk assessment relating to sexual misconduct or other abuse-related misconduct.
8. Exhibits constant wandering across other peoples' sexual boundaries.

A Safety Agreement helps that person to know that he/she is welcomed within the church community. That agreement also helps that person know the boundaries within which they can be involved. As such, it can be seen as a protection for that person as

much as it seeks to be a protection for children and other vulnerable people within the congregation.

Safety Agreements assist the church in fulfilling the obligations of the Safe Church Policy and Code of Conduct, in addition to any relevant legal obligations, including the PCV's legal duty of care. Safety Agreements, or 'risk management plans', are used by the majority of denominations in the same circumstances, including the Christian Reformed Church, the Baptist Union of Victoria, the Churches of Christ, The Salvation Army, Anglican Church, Seventh Day Adventists and the Uniting Church.

The Victorian Child Safe Standards are now in effect and in January 2018 the Reportable Conduct Scheme (in relation to child abuse) will take effect in Victoria. The PCV is legally obliged to meet these requirements, as is every organisation in Victoria that has children in it. Amongst other things, the standards and scheme require fully documented risk management of people who meet the 'person of concern' criteria.

It should be noted that Safety Agreements currently used by a number of our churches fulfil this requirement and have been operating within several PCV congregations to the benefit of all parties.

#### *Victorian Law*

In recent years, there have been a number of new laws introduced in Victoria relating to the protection of children. These laws naturally impact all churches within Victoria. It is through the Safe Church Unit that most ministers and sessions will become aware of these laws. Please do not shoot the messenger.

#### *Complaints against ministers*

Rule 4.51 details the process to be undertaken in relation to complaints against a minister.

Should a complaint against a minister be made to the Safe Church Unit, this will normally trigger a meeting of the PoR. The PoR applies standard and consistent documented practices and processes using de-identified submissions to each matter which comes before it.

Should it be determined that the complaint does not fit within the Safe Church framework, we will advise the complainant that the Code allows them to make a direct complaint to the relevant presbytery. If it is determined that a complaint fits within the Safe Church Policy and Code of Conduct (the terms of reference set by the GAV), the Safe Church Facilitator liaises with the relevant presbytery clerk in order to forward the complaint according to the PCV Code Book requirements. We believe the Code offers no other alternative.

The Safe Church Facilitator then assists and resources the Presbytery, should this be their wish and at their request. Presbytery makes all the decisions about the response and any process arising.

#### **Safe Church Staff**

There is clear, documented and consistent oversight of the work of SCU staff, provided by the Safe Church Unit Supervisor and the PoR.

Our Safe Church Facilitator, Mrs Fiona Bligh, has come to the end of a three year contract. We believe that the PCV has been well served by Mrs Bligh over that time and that we are significantly better prepared to deal with concerns and complaints than we have been as a denomination. As her re-appointment comes to the GAV for consideration, the Panel of Reference ask you to enthusiastically support this.

Our Safe Church Compliance and Administration Officer, Mr Ian Atkinson, likewise will complete his initial two year contract prior to October 2018. We believe the work of Mr Atkinson has been of great benefit to the PCV as Safe Church compliance rates have risen and the PCV as whole is better protected from an external inquiry perspective (should, for example, the Commission for Children and Young People or the Department of Justice inquire into the activities of the PCV in this area). As his re-appointment comes to the GAV for consideration, the Panel of Reference ask you to enthusiastically support this.

### **Safe Church PCV Manager**

Currently, the clerk of the GAV is the supervisor of the Safe Church Unit. We acknowledge the wisdom and insight that the Clerk has brought to this role. However, it would seem that the time is right for that to change and for the Clerk to have this responsibility removed from his workload. It is now suggested that the logical place for the responsibility of Safe Church Unit Supervisor is with the convener of the Panel of Reference.

Finally, we thank the presbyteries that have accepted the invitation from Mrs Bligh to attend a presbytery meeting to inform presbyters of the work of the Safe Church Unit, and to keep members updated on new Victorian laws.

Should you have any questions on the report, or on the work of the Safe Church Unit, staff, or Panel of Reference, it would be appreciated if those questions could be directed to Rev Brian Harvey prior to the Assembly.

### **Membership**

It is with sadness that we inform the assembly that Mrs Kathy James has found it necessary to resign from the Safe Church Panel of Reference. We would like to acknowledge the key role that Kathy has played in the early days of the panel, and the wisdom and pastoral kindness she has brought to our discussions. We will seek to fill this empty position with wisdom and without delay.

### **Reportable Conduct Scheme**

The Victorian Government is taking very seriously the issue of abuse of children. Perhaps it would be better to state that they are taking very seriously the protection of children in all areas of society. Recognising that organisations have failed vulnerable children in the past in favour of protecting their own reputations, the Government has introduced a Reportable Conduct Scheme. Through this scheme, organisations are obligated to report any reportable allegation to the Commission for Children and Young People (CCYP). It is required that the head of the organisation makes an initial notification within 3 business days of becoming aware of the reportable allegation. This is only a brief notification.

Within 30 calendar days, the CCYP must receive a more detailed report including any action that has been taken. Between these days, it is expected that an investigation into the allegation would have commenced.



At the conclusion of the investigation a chosen course of action must be taken, for example, a risk management plan put in place, and this outcome communicated to the CCYP.

At this point the PCV has two important decisions to settle on. Firstly, who is our head of entity? Should it be the moderator, or the clerk of the GAV? Secondly, who will investigate the allegations?

It is beyond the scope of the Safe Church Panel to advise as to which position will be construed at law to be the head of entity. Available guidance to date is that to determine who is head of entity an organisation should look to whichever office bearer is responsible for senior administration within the whole entity, rather than the 'spiritual' head of the organisation (in regards to religious entities).

In regard to who should investigate any allegation that comes, we advise the Assembly that the Safe Church Facilitator should not be the one responsible for this task. In a presentation attended by moderator, clerks, law agent and others given by a partner from Colin Biggers and Paisley Lawyers, we were informed that:

You will need to ensure appropriately trained and qualified persons can be appointed swiftly to conduct investigations into reportable conduct given that rules of natural justice must apply and investigation findings must be provided to the Commission

and that these investigations are over and above current information gathering which is then referred to courts of the church for further investigation and/or any actions, in accordance with obligations placed upon the church.

The work of the Safe Church Facilitator is full and Fiona Bligh is working hard to fulfil the tasks laid out for her. But she makes no claim to being *appropriately trained and qualified* to be a workplace investigator under the requirements laid out by the Reportable Conduct Scheme. Nor does she seek to be.

In regard to internal investigations, we add this note:

Organisations can conduct investigations themselves – but will this be deemed truly 'independent'? Do you have internal resources and capability to conduct investigations?<sup>1</sup>

Believing that we want to do the right thing for everyone involved in any allegation, and believing that we want to be seen to be doing this, it is the recommendation of the Safe Church Panel that the Assembly:

1. Determine to employ an external investigator either in the Safe Church Office or with a retainer.
2. Instruct the Safe Church Panel to work with the BIF/TC to determine the job description and how this position can be funded.
3. Alter the job description of the Safe Church Facilitator, at her request, to remove Case Management, and to encompass training and resourcing for the church.

<sup>1</sup> These quotes come from the presentation notes given on the day of the presentation. Slides 15 and 16.

Should it be deemed appropriate for an investigator to undertake a review/audit of all existing Safe Church matters, we would welcome such an investigation.

**Restructure**

In clause 4 of the deliverance in the original report for the 2017 Assembly, we have used the phrase 'and any other necessary change'. To give that more clarity we suggest that there now be a Safe Church Committee of which the Panel of Reference would be a sub-committee. We would now request the Code Committee form the appropriate regulations to better reflect this need.

Brian Harvey  
CONVENER

## ST ANDREWS CHRISTIAN COLLEGE (Min. 43)

### Be Strong and Courageous

This year's theme for St Andrews Christian College has been 'Be Strong and Courageous' with our biblical focus from Joshua 1:9.



We aim to build our students as people of prayer, wisdom, knowledge and courage. To be able to stand firm on their convictions and trust God.

There is a battle out there in society. We have the challenge of secularism and there is a battle for the hearts and minds of our children – our future generation. They are bombarded in a media drenched context in society as to what is normal, what is success and what is truth.

*Do not conform to the pattern of this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind. Then you will be able to test and approve what God's will is—his good, pleasing and perfect will. Romans 12:2*

We help our students not to seek to conform to society's norms but to celebrate who they are and who they are becoming in Christ. When our identity is in Christ – rather than in exam results, looks and appearances or concerns over what others' think, then we discover a freedom to be able to live courageously, with conviction and purpose.

It is only God who can truly transform us from the inside out, but as a College, these are some of the ways we are helping our students to find their identity in Christ:

- Being in a community who love God.
- Stepping out of the comfort zone to serve others.
- Studying God's Word and having a curriculum soaked in a biblical worldview.
- Learning to think and analyse and understand God's Word in the midst of all the issues 'out there' and to understand what is right, what is truth and the knowledge and wisdom to tell the difference between good and evil.

- Learning and growing in a caring and loving environment where students feel safe enough to ask the hard questions and question their beliefs without being ridiculed.
- Sharing an understanding that God has us all on different journeys in our varying circumstances and learning how to work together in our differences with grace.
- Learning and growing more like Christ from both our failures and successes.



### **Faith Formation of Students**

At St Andrews Christian College we declare we are a Shalom Community – Christ-centred, God-fearing, Bible-focussed and Spirit-led. But are our practices (what we do and how we do them) really helping the faith formation of our students?

Are we encouraging our students and modelling Christ in all we do or actually turning them off and discouraging their faith or desire to know Christ as their Lord and Saviour?

To find the answers to these questions we ran a detailed survey with all our students from Years 8 to Year 12.

Praise God! The results indicated that we are (some more than others) helping students to know God and their purpose in His world and educating our students so that they are well skilled, understand life on the basis of biblical truth, and motivated to walk with God and serve Him in their lives.

### **St Andrews Christian College Mission Statement**

*To educate our students so that they are well skilled, understand life on the basis of biblical truth, and are motivated to walk with God and serve Him in their lives, so that they will be a positive Christian influence in the world.*

Clearly from our students' responses, the biggest influences on our students are their peers and the staff.

There are some beautiful comments and testimonies from students in the survey responses that display how God is working in all of us and through us to impact our students and the world for Christ.

- *I had an allergic reaction on camp which caused my entire face to swell up. Instead of feeling uncomfortable and wanting to go home, I enjoyed it just the*

same because of the care of the teachers on camp who made sure I was feeling both mentally and physically alright. Their care for me showed me that God can work in peoples' lives through other people.

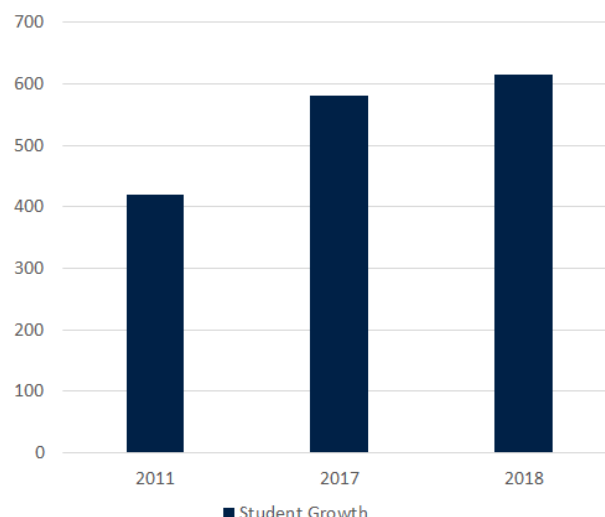
- *If it wasn't for this school, I probably wouldn't have known about God.*
- *I thought my faith was enough before coming to St Andrews, however, when I saw other students' devotion to Christ in the school, I came to the realisation that I have much more to do before becoming faithful in Christ. St Andrews really developed me to build my faith.*
- *At the end of last year, I got really sick and almost missed a whole semester of school. On a few days I was here, my friends and teachers were so encouraging. Many people said they had been praying for me which made me feel really loved and appreciated. It was their support that got me through.*
- *By coming to St Andrews, my faith has been developed and I can now call myself a Christian.*
- *Just the way teachers go above and beyond with what is required in their job description. After really struggling with issues in my life, my teachers have provided so much support for me and have made me realise that God is there and He is carrying me through everything. It has made the whole recovery process that little bit easier. I can honestly say that without their support I wouldn't be where I am now. I think the most important thing is teachers investing into their students as the difference can literally be life changing.*
- *Go to Vanuatu! (Mission Trip) It will be an incredible, life-changing experience.*

Praise God for our beautiful community.

Great friends and great teachers do make the difference. Students in our care are nurtured and prayed for in who they are, 'made in the image of God.'

## Exciting Growth at St Andrews Christian College

Student numbers continue to grow and since 2011 we have grown nearly 30%.



Families are moving to the area just to come to St Andrews Christian College. We have waiting lists for each year in 2018 up to Year 9 and currently our waiting list for Prep in 2018 stands at 163.

We had the official opening of our new Senior School and Innovation Centre at the beginning of the year.



We also praise God for the recent provisional grant from the State Government of \$2.2 million to build our next permanent structure: Middle School and Science block.



**Learning and Teaching Excellence**

St Andrews is recognised nationally as a high performing school in NAPLAN, but it was an email from ACARA (Australian Curriculum and Reporting Assessment) earlier in the year that was really encouraging to receive.

The email congratulated us on our results from last year and identified St Andrews as a ‘high gain’ school that demonstrated improvement in NAPLAN scores in both reading and numeracy. Our own research in tracking students also exhibits that our students improve at a greater rate than their peers in other schools.

We celebrate good results and achievement but value growth rather than just achievement. High achievement is actually not good enough if a student is coasting

and could be doing better in their studies. Constantly doing our personal best is what is important.

We are cultivating a growth mindset individually and as a College that continually asks 'How can we improve?' 'How can we grow?' 'How can we serve together as a community for God's glory?'

*Whatever you do, work at it with all your heart, as working for the Lord, not for human masters... Colossians 3:23*

It is not our 'result' that is important; it is what we do with that 'result' and how we are being good stewards of the gifts and talents God has given us.

## The Future

We will continue to build and grow our service and mission programs.



*Cambodia Mission Trip*



*Vanuatu Mission Trip*

When our staff and students step out and serve, they grow in amazing ways. God has abundantly blessed us and in response to His command, we are all to love and serve others with what God has given us.

*Each of you should use whatever gift you have received to serve others, as faithful stewards of God's grace in its various forms. If anyone speaks, they should do so as one who speaks the very words of God. If anyone serves, they should do so with the strength God provides, so that in all things God may be praised through Jesus Christ. To him be the glory and the power for ever and ever. Amen. 1 Peter 4:10-11*

We will continue to improve and grow in our Learning and Teaching excellence and do this by partnering with Christian tertiary providers to grow in 'best practice' in classroom pedagogy, curriculum and Christian Education.

We are also developing our Strategic Plan for ICT to make sure that our students have the knowledge and tools in technology to equip and enable them for our changing world. We will be developing our students in areas of Robotics, Film and Media, Coding.



## Prayer

- We praise God for all He is doing in the lives of all the community at St Andrews Christian College.
- We praise God for the wonderful growth at St Andrews Christian College.
- Please pray with us as we seek God in how He wants us to grow into the future. Not our will but His will. We need to continue to do this in a way where people see His light, His love, hope and grace.

There are plenty of people who want their child to be educated at St Andrews, but we are nearly full. We could easily commence a third stream throughout the school, but we are limited on this campus.

We currently rent Rembrandts building but it would be wonderful if a church would buy it to grow a church here in Knox and also allow us to use the facilities during the week.

We have the people and the skills to plant another school in a growing area, in the city perhaps, but we don't have the finances to purchase land.

As a low fee Christian school we cannot afford to buy new property – so we pray and wait on God. We give Him our 5 loaves and 2 fishes – our gifts and talents and wait for Him to provide above and beyond our experiences and expectations.

Thank you to all the PCV for your support.

We are blessed.

Catriona Wansbrough  
PRINCIPAL



## **SCOTCH COLLEGE (Min. 88)**

### **Enrolment**

Places at the School remain keenly sought at all entry points for admission. In 2016, there were 1454 boys enrolled in the Senior School, of whom 157 were boarders, and 430 boys in the Junior School. At the start of this year, there were 1453 boys enrolled in the Senior School, of whom 151 are boarders. Seven indigenous boys are members of the 2017 Scotch community, six of whom are enrolled in boarding. There are also 18 full fee paying overseas students, this being slightly lower than the 23 in 2016. The Junior School again started this year with a full roll at all levels and very strong demand for casual entry should opportunity arise. There are 78 new boys in the Junior School, and places in the main intake of Prep, Year 4, Year 7 and Year 9 remain very much in demand, a fact evidenced by the 350 boys who attended our recent placement tests as part of the 2018 admissions process to the Senior School.

### **Academic Studies**

All at Scotch are very much aware that an education is about much more than a final set of examination results. In particular, we want boys to develop an understanding of those principles and fundamentals that have driven thought and reason across the centuries, and will inform their judgement in the years ahead. However, we quite rightly charge ourselves with improving outcomes in all that each boy takes on, and academic examinations remain foundational to each boy's Scotch experience. VCE performance may not be the best measure of the intellect of our boys, their growth and contribution to our school, or their potential to contribute to communities and future families, but it is probably the one most used to determine immediate post-school opportunities, academic or otherwise. It is also a measure of the success of our academic teaching and learning, both internally and externally.

The 2016 VCE results were again highly encouraging across the board, particularly when referenced to ability measures, with notable success being achieved in lifting boys into the top 20% of the population at VCE. A strong mean value-added percentile across all boys of 15.2% (based on Year 5 ability testing data) was recorded and meaningful tertiary pathways provided. The School's median ATAR score of 89.95, compared to 88.90 in 2015, was the strongest median ATAR score of all APS schools. Four boys obtained the maximum possible ATAR of 99.95, 11.1% of the cohort obtained an ATAR of 99.00 or higher placing them in the top 1% of the population, 32.0% of the cohort obtained an ATAR of 95.00 or more, and 49.0% of the cohort obtained an ATAR of 90.00 or more. There were 24 highest possible study scores across 12 subjects and nine boys won VCE Premier's Awards. Only one of the 256 Year 12 boys was not offered a first round tertiary place, and three boys did not apply for an ATAR.

The School's measures of 'value add' indicate that the learning experiences of boys are clearly adding value to their academic performance relative to the Australian population across ability ranges, and highlight the expertise of the Scotch staff in influencing those factors, beyond innate ability, that make a difference.

## **Chaplaincy**

Supported by Assistant to the Chaplains (and Chief of Staff), the Rev Grant Watson, the two Chaplains have settled into a proficient working relationship, dividing the general workload based on interests and skills, and working through other matters arising from week-to-week according to availability and pressures. The Chaplains continue to teach CE classes, this being a core subject at all year levels, preach at Assemblies and Chapel Services for both Senior and Junior Schools, write articles for Scotch publications, contribute to the running of camps, organise the annual Easter Prayer Breakfast, and provide pastoral care for boys and staff. The two Chaplains have been increasing their pastoral presence in the boarding houses this year, with the Rev Doug Campbell recommencing the weekly Bible study for boys and staff on the Hill in Term 2. Both Chaplains see further opportunity to be involved in pastoral programs on the Hill, particularly for our indigenous students. The Chaplains were central to the planning and running of this year's successful Year 9 Retreats and were united in their support of the further improvements made to the program by Head of Christian Education, Mr Cameron Cutchie. The Chaplains were pleased to secure the continued engagement of Mustard, who, in similar manner to the Australian Fellowship of Evangelical Students and Christian Union, help organise over 40 lunchtime Christian student groups in various schools throughout Victoria. The Chaplains' Prayer Support Group continues to meet for prayer on Tuesday mornings.

## **Community service**

Having completed our long commitment to Kapumfi and Chitulika High School, our ongoing commitment to Zambia sees us again partner with World Vision in supporting the community of Chipapa. In addition to the local school, the project seeks to assist the entire community of Chipapa. Other fundraising efforts have seen monies raised for Amnesty International, Cancer Council Australia, Beyond Blue, ANZAC Day and Legacy Appeals, and the Winston Cyclone Emergency Appeal. Last term, 116 boys and two members of staff hiked through the day and night to raise just over \$29,000 for the Lighthouse Foundation. A trial for a new Year 11 Immersion Program, which sees boys undertake a service learning experience over the course of a week in amongst those they are serving, saw nine boys living and assisting at the Ballarat Specialist School. Our partnership with Tiwi College remains strong, with boys from Tiwi College spending a week at Scotch billeted by Scotch parents. The reciprocal trip north for our boys takes place later in the year. Closer to home, in addition to our ongoing partnership with the boys and girls from Hume Central in Broadmeadows, we have started to forge links with Auburn High School. At the end of last year, our boarding facilities were put to good use when senior boys, staff and parents again took up the challenge of a Star Camp, providing respite for parents of children with intellectual and physical disabilities.

Cadets and Scouts remain integral components of the School's Services program. The Cadet corps is made up of over 150 boys from Years 9 to 12. As well as meeting each week, the boys in cadets are involved in the annual Cadet Tattoo and Retreat Ceremony, which continues to be one of the highlights of the Scotch year, and the ANZAC Day parade, where they carry banners for various ex-service associations and assist veterans during the march. The Scout troop, which contains boys mainly from Year 6 to Year 9, undertakes a variety of activities during both its weekly meetings and the two camps that are held throughout the year. Demonstrating

excellence within the Scout troop, a Year 9 boy was awarded the Australian Scout Medal.

### **Visits and Exchanges**

Boys continue to benefit from the many overseas experiences available to them. Exchanges to Scotland, France, Germany, England, the USA, Indonesia, India and South Africa provide individual challenges as boys move out of their comfort zones to explore that which is consistent across borders and that which is different. Boys have had opportunity to expand their knowledge of how the world came to be as it currently is, via a Science trip to the UK, a sea kayaking expedition to Alaska, a tour from Troy to Ithaca, a skiing trip to Canada, and a soccer trip to Austria and Germany. There have also been a number of sporting competitions against schools throughout Australia during the year.

### **Music and Drama**

Music and Drama remain extremely popular programs within the School. Many boys involve themselves, either as part of the cast or as a member of a backstage crew, in one of three fully-staged shows produced by the Drama department in the Geoffrey McComas Theatre. Boys are also involved in a production held at Presbyterian Ladies' College each year. Large numbers of boys participate in the Music program. The recent Autumn Series Concert, being one of the more than 60 concerts and recitals involving boys held throughout the year, saw over 500 boys involved. These concerts give boys the opportunity to both demonstrate their talents on stage and work with professional musicians. The standard of Music produced is of the highest order, as evidenced by our Show Band winning the Division 2 competition at the *Generations in Jazz* competition at Mt. Gambier in May this year. Numerous individual achievements in Music included many boys gaining either their Associate or Licentiate on their instruments.

Our Pipes and Drums Bands have also achieved success this year, with our senior Band, who are the current Australian Adult Grade 3 Champions, retaining the Adult Grade 3 Victorian Championship. The senior Band also participated in the annual ANZAC Day march and on stage at Hamer Hall as part of a show called The Sound of Scotland. The junior Band, consisting of mainly Year 9 boys, travelled to Scotland and Ireland over the June holidays to compete in the All Ireland championships, tying for sixth place out of 25 bands in the adult Grade 4 category. Debating and public speaking are growing in popularity, with ever increasing numbers of boys involved. Boys achieve a great deal of success in these areas, both individually and in the team competitions organised by the Debating Association of Victoria.

### **Sporting Program**

The sporting program continues to be a fundamental element of the School's offerings, and the School has enjoyed considerable success in the Associated Public Schools competition over the past year. We are currently APS premiers in Cricket, Basketball, Soccer, Futsal, and Rowing, as well as leading the field in Sailing, Orienteering and Squash. In addition to securing the School's 12<sup>th</sup> Head of the River in 14 years, our 1<sup>st</sup> VIII, 2<sup>nd</sup> VIII, and 10A crew were crowned National Champions. Even more impressive is the performance of the 1<sup>st</sup> VIII in winning the Princess

Elizabeth Challenge Cup at the Henley Royal Regatta in June of this year; this being the first time a Victorian school, and only the third time an Australian school, has won the event. Whilst winning is always rewarding, our sporting program focuses on ensuring our boys gain valuable learning opportunities, and on encouraging development. Our program currently has greater participation than our rival APS schools, with many boys involved all year round in summer, winter and spring sport. Individually, Scotch boys have represented Victoria, competed at the national level or won national or state prizes in Cricket, Swimming, Tennis, Football, Rowing, Snowsports, Basketball, Rugby Union, Cycling, Volleyball, Athletics, Cross Country running, Diving, Hockey, Sailing, and Baseball.

## **Campus Development**

With the Sir Zelman Cowen Centre for Science now open for the business of nurturing young minds in research and experiment, and the Design and Technology building, located on the south-western corner of the Glenn Centre, nearing completion in readiness for use in 2018, the School's building focus has turned to converting the area west of the main quadrangle into a student precinct. The first stage of this development, which will commence at the beginning of 2018, is the demolition of the old Science building and the conversion of the Keon Cohen building, which is currently home to Design Technology, into a cafeteria/dining hall with a seating capacity of some 150. It is hoped that this new dining facility will be ready for use at the start of 2019.

The annual Science Oration (delivered by Professor Fiona Wood in 2016), the Breakfast Series, and the Big Ideas Lecture series (delivered by members of staff to boys in Years 8 and 11 on topics ranging from Napoleon to the Holocaust), allow boys to hear about people and events that have helped shape the modern world, and consider some of the social and political issues facing the youth of today as they seek to further the quest of building something better for those to come.

## **National and International Competition**

Boys have enjoyed great success in national and international competitions. A Year 10 boy achieved the highest score in the world in the Cambridge award for Global Perspectives, a Year 12 boy represented Australia and received a silver medal in the Physics Olympiad held in Zurich, and another Year 12 boy claimed tenth place in an After Dinner Speaking competition held in Pittsburgh. A Year 12 boy was selected as Captain of the Australian Under 17 cricket team and another was chosen as Captain of the Victorian Metropolitan Under 18 AFL team. Two boys competed at the World road racing championships in Dohar, and another was a member of the Under 18 Australian volleyball team.

Prosecuting their case to good effect, the Scotch mooting team, comprising the School Captain and two Year 11 boys, took out the Bond University National High School Mooting Competition, and in the junior division of the National Computational Linguistics Final, the Scotch team of four Year 10 boys programed their way to second place.

A Year 7 boy was a member of the Australian Chess team that competed at the World U16 Chess Olympiad in Slovakia, and a Year 8 boy has been invited, as one

of around 30 students nationally, to take part in the Asia-Pacific Mathematics Olympiad.

Boys have also competed in the Model United Nations event held in New York, and a number of language and poetry competitions.

Change in educational institutions often comes as a product of influencing culture and structures. Over recent years, the School has sought to increase its ability to best influence the person each Scotch boy could become. Greater intimacy to pastoral and academic care has been sought, and opportunity and encouragement to connect with the world beyond has been provided. The challenge now is to go one further; to increasingly disrupt the rigidity of age-directed prescribed content and create the intellectual freedom to do what we know works best: affording teachers time and space to share their passions and knowledge, while stirring reflection and action in an environment free of rubric and conformity. In so doing, the School seeks to inculcate the interests, passions, social awareness and skills that will drive future prosperity and forge communities of purpose and compassion.

In closing, I can report, with confidence that the School continues in a strong position with a high demand for places. Further, the School remains committed to improving and refining its programs and the opportunities and experiences it provides to ensure each boy is appropriately challenged and supported, and best prepared to make a positive contribution to the greater social good. In so doing, the School seeks to foster in each boy a life-long empathy for the needs and views of others, and a desire to pursue a cause bigger than himself.

All this is done within the framework as set down in the *Memorandum and Articles of Association of Scotch College*.

The Hon Dr David Kemp AC  
CHAIRMAN OF COUNCIL

## **SELECTION COMMITTEE (Min. 73)**

Your committee continues to do its work behind the scenes via email. The committee endeavours to make decisions in a timely manner to enable committees to engage in the work with which they have been charged.

The Selection Committee is pleased to see a decline in committee vacancies. We do however note that the following committees have two or more vacancies.

- Christian Education and Nurture (6 vacancies)
- Church and Nation (4 vacancies)
- Maintenance of the Ministry (2 vacancies)
- Conciliation (2 vacancies)

### **Nomination for ACCESS Ministries Board**

The 2017 Commission of Assembly requested the committee to bring a name or names to fill the Access Ministries position. To date no willing candidate has been found.

### **GAA Commission**

The GAA Commission of Assembly's membership is determined differently to that of state assemblies. The Selection Committee presents nominations for the GAA Commission and will do so annually to ensure the PCV is represented in future commissions.

### **GAA Moderator-General Nominations (Reg 3.h)**

The Selection Committee seeks nominations for the Moderator-General (2019-2021) from presbyteries. Replies from presbyteries are to be submitted to the Selection Committee by 31 July 2018. Nominees will be submitted to the 2018 GAV for ballot.

### **Rules of the Church**

Each year committees are required to provide information to the Selection Committee.

#### **5.22 Committees to suggest nominations**

Every committee, unless expressly excepted, must send a list of the suggested nominations for its membership and convenership to the Selection Committee not less than ten weeks before the meeting of the General Assembly. Committees must provide the Selection Committee sufficient information regarding:

- a) attendance;
- b) effective service; and
- c) length of service on the committee;

of members eligible for re-election or due for retirement, to enable it to be satisfied that all nominees can take a reasonably efficient and active part in the committee's work.

Each year the Selection Committee provides forms that attempt to make the process easier for committees and to act as a reminder. During this process we have observed an increase in committees making appointments outside the rules of the church. This most often occurs in the wake of a resignation. When this occurs rule 5.28 comes into effect.

## **5.28 Resignation and filling casual vacancy**

A member may resign from a committee by doing so to the committee. The committee must inform the Selection Committee of, and submit to it a nomination to fill, the vacancy, which that committee must then do.

### **Nominations and Membership**

After consulting the respective committees, boards, councils and other bodies, the Selection Committee brings the following nominations to the Assembly for their appointment to those bodies.

### **GAV Appointments**

#### *Australian Presbyterian World Mission [Victoria] Committee*

[12 Members, 10 nominated by GAV, 2 nominated by PWMU, all appointed by the Assembly]

**RT 18:** Mrs L Ellis [25], Mrs W Pearce [22], Vacancy

**RT 19:** Mrs W Moody [25], Dr N Johnston [22], Mrs S White [22], Rev L Pearce [19]

**RT 20:** Rev T Archer [24], Rev R Waterhouse [26], Rev P Burns [22]

**PWMU:** Miss R Crocker [22], Mrs P Vandenberg [24]

**Convener:** Dr N Johnston [22]

#### *Board of Investment and Finance [Trusts Corporation]*

[10 Members]

**RT 18:** Mr M Duke [23]

**RT 19:** Rev B Oakes [24]

**RT 20:** Mr T Arnold [20], Mr A Letcher [20]

**RT 21:** Mr S Williamson [26], Mr J Bligh [26]

**RT 22:** Rev S Deroon [22], Rev A Venn [27], Mr A Foster [27], Mr B Saunders [27]

**Chairman:** [Appointed annually by the Board]

#### *Building and Property Committee*

[3 Members]

**RT 18:** Vacancy

**RT 19:** Mr D Wright [24]

**RT 20:** Rev M Tegart [24]

**Convener:** Rev M Tegart [23]

#### *Business Committee*

[4 Members of Assembly (who are not conveners of other reporting committees) *ex officio* the clerks of Assembly, Procurator, Law Agent, and during Assembly, the clerks of all presbyteries]

**RT 18:** Rev D Combridge [26]

**RT 19:** Mr D Fraser [24]

**RT 20:** Mr K Childs [22], Rev Dr J Hood [26]

**Convener:** Rev Dr J Hood [24]

#### *Christian Education And Nurture Committee*

[11 Members, at least 6 members of Assembly (including the convener)]

**RT 18:** Vacancy, Vacancy, Rev M James [24]

**RT 19:** Vacancy, Vacancy, Vacancy, Mrs A Harvey [20]

**RT 20:** Vacancy, Mrs M Girgis [22], Rev D Assender [22], Rev H Lim [18]

**Convener:** Rev M James [22]

*Church and Nation Committee*

[10 Members]

**RT 18:** Vacancy, Vacancy, Rev D Combridge [20], Mr B Palmer [20]

**RT 19:** Vacancy, Rev C Duke [25], Rev D Middleton [19]

**RT 20:** Vacancy, Mr J Ballantyne [26], Mr S Kennedy [26]

**Convener:** Rev D Middleton [18]

*Church Planting Committee*

[7 Members]

**RT 18:** Rev T Fishwick [24], Rev A Boyd [24]

**RT 19:** Rev J Huynh [24], Rev P Roberts [24]

**RT 20:** Vacancy, Rev B Johnson [21], Rev C Garrett [22]

**Convener:** Rev C Garrett [22]

*Clerkship Committee*

- a) a convener (who shall be a past-moderator of the General Assembly) appointed by the General Assembly for a three-year term; and
- b) the immediate past moderator, the Moderator, the Law Agent, the Convener of the Business Committee, the Convener of the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee, and the Chairman of the Board of Investment and Finance.

**Convener:** Rev D Brown [19]

*Code And General Administration Committee*

[3 Members, plus *ex officio* the Clerks of Assembly, Business Convener, Procurator, Law Agent, Chairman of Trusts Corporation (or a minister or elder in his place)]

**RT 18:** Mr P Barton [23]

**RT 19:** Rev S McDonald [26]

**RT 20:** Mr B Stasse [23]

**Convener:** The Clerk of Assembly

*Conciliation Committee*

[6 Members: 3 Ministers and 3 Elders appointed annually]

**Ministers:** Vacancy, Vacancy, Rev M Tegart [26]

**Elders:** Mr V Vasiliades [23], Mr N Sharp [18], Mr B Downes [22]

**Convener:** Immediate Past Moderator of the Assembly

*Defence Force Chaplaincy Committee*

[3 Members, *ex officio* all ADF Chaplains serving in Victoria]

**RT 18:** Rev T Cox [26]

**RT 19:** Rev P Mercer [22]

**RT 20:** Mr Bryce Weigandt [26]

**Convener:** Rev M Fagan [24]

*Exit Students Committee*

Convener of the Ministry Development Committee, Ministry Development Officer, Principal of the Presbyterian Theological College [or his faculty representative], Training Officer, Convener of the Church Planting Committee [whenever a Church planting placement is being considered], Convener of the Health and Community Chaplaincy Committee [whenever a chaplaincy placement is being considered], a



representative of each candidate's Presbytery [preferably the convener of the Presbytery's Candidates' Committee or equivalent]

**Convener:** Convener of Ministry Development Committee

*Health and Community Chaplaincy Committee*

[10 Persons]

**RT 18:** Vacancy, Rev C Yat [24], Rev P Chang [22], Mrs A Robertson [19]

**RT 19:** Mrs R O'Brien [26], Rev G Vayne [22], Rev P Court [22]

**RT 20:** Mrs L Garrett [25], Rev M Fagan [18], Rev D Dixon [26]

**Convener:** Rev P Court [22]

*Maintenance Of The Ministry Committee*

[6 Members]

**RT 18:** Vacancy, Mr D Wright [22]

**RT 19:** Rev K Maxwell [25], Rev K Allen [21]

**RT 20:** Vacancy, Rev M Crabb [21]

**Convener:** Mr D Wright [21]

*METRO Committee*

[7 Members]

**RT 18:** Rev H Easton [22], Rev T McIntosh [22]

**RT 19:** Rev B Harvey [22], Mrs A Harris [26]

**RT 20:** Vacancy, Rev C Le Page [19], Rev L Brownley [26]

**Convener:** Rev C Le Page [19]

*Ministry Development Committee*

[7 Members]

**RT 18:** Rev P Greiner [24], Rev G Vanderwert [22]

**RT 19:** Rev S Withers [25], Rev A Slater [23]

**RT 20:** Dr B Ellis [20], Rev Dr A Bird [26], Rev I Hutton [21]

**Convener:** Rev I Hutton [21]

*Safe Church Panel of Reference*

[4 Members, *ex officio* Safe Church Facilitator (who must not be convener)]

**RT 18:** Mr C Craig [24], Mr G Hui [24]

**RT 19:** Rev B Harvey [24]

**RT 20:** Mrs K James [24]

**Convener:** Rev B Harvey [22]

*Social Services Committee*

[10 Members]

**RT 18:** Mr B Miller [18], Dr E Lewis [26], Mrs R Rodgers [21]

**RT 19:** Mr D Conradi [25], Rev G Lawry [25], Mr B Evans [21]

**RT 20:** Vacancy, Mr T Cunneen [24], Miss R Strother [22], Mr G Hamilton [22]

**Convener:** Rev G Lawry [24]

*State News Committee*

[4 Members: 2 Ministers and 2 Elders]

**RT 18:** Rev N Harvey [18]

**RT 19:** Mr A Zirngast [22], Mr P Betts [19]

**RT 20:** Rev L Isham [24]

**Convener:** Rev L Isham [23]

*Theological Education Committee*

[10 Members, *ex officio* the Principal and another member of faculty]

**RT 18:** Mr D Wright [24], Rev K Maxwell [26], Rev I Barker [22], Mr C Manners [22]

**RT 19:** Mrs J McHardie [26], Rev S Jones [25], Rev P Mercer [24]

**RT 20:** Mr F Diack [25], Rev G Nicholson [25], Rev N Benfell [23]

**Convener:** Rev N Benfell [22]

**GAA Appointments**

*Commission of the General Assembly of Australia*

[3 ministers and 3 elders, *ex officio* officers of the GAA and former Moderators-General]

**Ministers:** Rev D Palmer, Rev P Phillips, Rev D Carroll

**Elders:** Vacancy, Mr B Stasse, Mr C Morrow

**ex officio:** Very Rev Dr A Harman, Very Rev Dr B Thomas, Rev Dr J Wilson

**Other Positions**

*Council for Chaplains in Tertiary Institutions*

Mr P Leslie, Rev D Martin

*Family Council of Victoria*

Mrs J Manners [Appointee to report to Assembly through the Church and Nation Committee]

*Multifaith Advisory Group Representative*

Rev G Bradbeer [Appointee to report to Assembly through the Church and Nation Committee]

*PWMU Cook Book Committee*

[2 PCV, 1 PWMU + Convener (alternates between PCV and UCA Victoria/Tasmania)]

PWMU: Mrs M Henderson

GAV: Mrs C Closter, Mrs G McKenzie

Convener: UCA appointee

**St Andrew's Foundation**

Mrs M Conradi, Rev R O'Brien, Mr C Morrow

Cameron Garrett  
CONVENER

## **SOCIAL SERVICES COMMITTEE (Min. 37)**

### **Kirkbrae Presbyterian Homes**

#### *Mission*

The mission of Kirkbrae Presbyterian Homes is to provide a high standard of loving care informed by the Bible and the example of Jesus Christ for our residents in pleasant and comfortable accommodation.

#### *Stage 1 completed*

On a beautiful autumn morning on Wednesday 10 May the committee celebrated the Official Opening of Kirkbrae Presbyterian Homes Stage 1 re-development.

The committee was delighted to welcome the Moderator Rev Robert White, Rev Andrew Bray, Mr Lindsay Ruddle, Chairman of St Andrews Foundation, Mayor of Yarra Ranges Shire, Councillor Noel Cliff, 4 Dimensions Building Managing Director Mr Stuart Goble, Thomson Adsett's Principal Architect, Mr Brett Somerville, members of Maroondah Presbytery, past members of the Social Services Committee, Chaplain Rev Matt James, Kirkbrae residents and staff to the opening.

It was a special day for past and present members of the Social Services Committee who realised six years ago that the housing stock at Kirkbrae was not meeting the expectations of people wishing to move there.

All the cottages at Kirkbrae had been built during the period 1960 to 1964 and no thought had been given to build further dwellings after 1965. At the time it was a very brave decision by the committee to prepare plans for the future re-development at Kirkbrae as there was no overall plan to do so.

After making the momentous decision in 2012 to commence the planning of building new units and a new administrative centre, the committee gives thanks to God that Stage 1 is completed and we pray the Lord will provide guidance to the committee as we look forward to building additional units in Stage 2 of Kirkbrae's re-development.

#### *Financial Position*

The Kirkbrae budget presented to the May Commission of Assembly projected a deficit of \$1 million in 2017/18. The committee was faced with this financial position after the Federal Government in their May budget announced changes to the funding of aged care.

While indexation of residential care subsidies for 2016/17 was 1.5%, indexation for 2017/18 set by the Federal Government was frozen. This had led to an approximate reduction of \$800,000 for the Social Services Committee budget following the Federal Government decision.

In response the committee has set up two reviews: The first review is to assess the staffing roles, models, levels and related resources to ascertain whether a more financially sustainable outcome is possible.

To assist with this review the committee has sought the assistance of PresCare Queensland to review Kirkbrae's residential care service. The review has commenced with a three day visit to Kirkbrae from a team member of PresCare

Queensland. With input from Kirkbrae's management team a comprehensive report will be presented to the committee after the review.

The second review is to assess the current business and operational models approach to business, financial and staff management.

Two members of the TC/BIF will join with SSC sub-committee, Kirkbrae CEO and other management team members when the first review is completed. The committee believes these reviews will assist Kirkbrae to be placed on a secure financial footing into the future.

The committee wishes to thank members of the Trusts Corporation and Mr Michael Ellison, General Manager PCV for their advice and support.

### **Poor of Melbourne Bequest**

The committee provided \$5000 from the bequest to the Presbyterian and Scots' Joint Mission Flemington to financially assist needy families with the purchase of school uniforms, text books and to attend school camps.

### **St Andrew's Foundation- Application for grant**

The committee was successful in receiving a grant of \$35,000 from the St. Andrews Foundation for video streaming of church services to the residents in residential care. The grant was acknowledged with thanks to the Trustees.

### **Mavis Smith Bequest**

Continuing the committee's commitment to upgrade older independent living units, \$20,000 from the bequest was approved to update the kitchen and bathroom of a unit.

### **The Douglas Family Trust**

The committee provided \$3000 from the trust to the Presbyterian and Scots' Joint Mission Flemington to support the Mission's program of assisting refugee families. Additionally the committee provided funds to assist an Iranian refugee family connected to Epping Presbyterian Church.

### **Sampson Bequest**

A pastoral care centre was established in the previous administrative centre with this bequest with offices for the Chaplain and Pastoral Carer, a lounge area, meeting room and kitchen. The pastoral care centre offers an inviting place for residents and family members to meet.

### **Thomas Hall Bequest**

The Social Services Committee has been pleased to provide grants totalling \$34,730.70 to the following congregations for their young members and youth leaders to attend PYV camps and congregational family camps in 2016/2017.

Benalla Presbyterian Church: \$4575  
Bendigo Presbyterian Church: \$650  
Bundoora Presbyterian Church: \$305  
Canterbury Presbyterian Church: \$215  
Clayton Presbyterian Church: \$3705.70  
Cranbourne Presbyterian Church: \$3110

Donvale Presbyterian Church: \$305  
Drouin Presbyterian Church: \$3860  
Epping Presbyterian Church: \$915  
Melton Presbyterian Church: \$3210  
North Geelong Presbyterian Church: \$5920  
South Yarra Presbyterian Church: \$610  
Sunshine Presbyterian Church: \$2670  
Surrey Hills Presbyterian Church: \$2470  
Warrnambool Presbyterian Church: \$2050  
Woori Yallock Presbyterian Church: \$160

The committee would encourage congregations to take advantage of the Thomas Hall Bequest by downloading an application from [www.kirkbrae.org.au](http://www.kirkbrae.org.au) and click on application forms.

### **Pastoral Care Kirkbrae**

Rev Matt James commenced as Chaplain at Kirkbrae on 1 February this year. Coming from parish ministry Matt has adapted very quickly to serving the needs of the 200 residents, their families and 160 full time and part time staff.

As a full time Chaplain, Matt has a church congregation to minister to, responsibilities to provide pastoral care to the residents in the Village and in residential care and working with other Chaplains and pastoral carers.

Matt reports monthly to the committee about his pastoral care visits to the residents. His pastoral care report speaks of his compassion for the elderly, listening to their stories and caring for those suffering from dementia.

In the months Matt has been Chaplain at Kirkbrae he has earned the respect and support of the staff and management and from the comments the committee has received from members of the congregation we know they are well pleased he is their minister at Kirkbrae.

Mrs Janine Motyer as a member of our Pastoral Care team provides a caring and compassionate response to the residents of our aged care facility. With the ability to listen to their concerns, praying with them and reading their favourite scripture verses Janine provides comfort to them in their time of need.

Organising the weekly Hymn Singing Hour, assisting Rev Matt James with the monthly Presbyterian Communion Service and spending time with family members of residents with their concerns for their loved ones is where Janine's helpful approach comes to the fore.

The committee is blessed that both Rev Matt James and Mrs Janine Motyer serve the Lord at Kirkbrae.

### **Tannoch Brae Geelong**

For the past sixteen years the Rev Andrew Bray, has served the church as Chaplain of Tannoch Brae Senior Living, Bellarine, Geelong. The Social Services Committee is immensely pleased that he continues to minister to the residents at Tannoch Brae and pray that he is able to do so for many years to come.

### **Committee Membership**

The committee welcomed Dr Elizabeth Lewis as a new member at our June meeting. Dr Lewis is a member of Scots', Collins Street, Melbourne.

### **Appreciation**

To members of the committee who have given generously with their time and talents to meet the needs of the residents, a very sincere thank you for your support for the work of the committee.

Mr Mark Sketcher in a very busy year has filled the role of CEO with commitment to the welfare of the residents and their families. As CEO he leads with his capacity for hard work and creative ideas setting an example for his management team and other staff members. The committee is grateful to Mark for his leadership and we look forward working with him in the continuing development of Kirkbrae.

### **Committee Membership**

Mr Robert Lowe (Convener)  
Mr Tom Cunneen  
Mr Greg Hamilton  
Mr Bruce Miller  
Miss Rosalie Strother

Mr Bruce Evans  
Rev Grant Lawry  
Mrs Roberta Rodgers  
Mr Dennis Conradi  
Dr Elizabeth Lewis

### **In Conclusion**

After eleven years I have now completed my term of office on the committee. It has been a great privilege to do so. I have always been motivated to assist those in need. The church has allowed me to do this with my membership of the Social Services Committee.

As our only church retirement village, Kirkbrae Presbyterian Homes offers our elderly a safe and secure place to live their lives. It also provides us as a church a Christian witness to those seeking comfort and care. The church should be very proud of what has been achieved at Kirkbrae.

I give thanks to God for being able to serve the church on this committee.

Robert Lowe  
CONVENER

# **Social Services Committee**

## **Kirkbrae**

**Year Ended 30th June 2017**

### **Statement of Income and Expenditure**

#### **Income:**

Donations & Gifts	119,162
Grants & Subsidies Received	5,853,878
Interest & Investment Income	1,133,838
Fees, Ingoings & Meals	3,367,064
Profit/(Loss) on Sale of Asset	17,270
Net Unrealised Gain on Revaluation of Investments	592,080
<b>Total Income</b>	<b><u>11,083,292</u></b>

#### **Expenditure:**

Accounting & Audit Fees	27,666
Depreciation	771,897
Education & Training	34,594
Fees Chaplaincy & Consulting	180,502
Insurance Fire & General	84,433
Residents Expenses	1,013,833
Legal Fees	9,172
Office Expenses	230,050
Personnel Related Costs	8,458,282
Property Expenses & Improvements	1,132,396
<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b><u>11,942,824</u></b>

### **Surplus/(Deficit) on General Operations**

**(859,532)**

### **Movements in Funds**

Balance 1/7/16	4,718
Plus Surplus/(Deficit)	(859,532)
Decrease / (Increase) in Current Assets	(460,677)
Decrease / (Increase) in Fixed Assets	(3,227,980)
Decrease / (Increase) in Separately Invested Funds	(2,191,328)
(Decrease) / Increase in Current Liabilities	6,752,407
(Decrease) / Increase in Non-Current Liabilities	(17,131)
<b>Balance 30/6/17</b>	<b>477</b>

### **Perpetual Funds**

**Balance 30/6/17**

**39,150**

### **Separately Invested Funds**

**Balance 30/6/17**

**25,285,067**

# **Social Services Committee**

## **Specific Trust Accounts**

Year Ended 30th June 2017

### **Statement of Income and Expenditure**

**Income:**

Interest & Investment Income	55,925
<b>Total Income</b>	<b><u>55,925</u></b>

**Expenditure:**

Grants	44,091
<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b><u>44,091</u></b>

<b><u>Surplus on Specific Trusts</u></b>	<b><u>11,834</u></b>
--	----------------------

### **Movements in Funds**

Balance 1/7/16	410,503
Plus Surplus/(Deficit)	11,834

<b><u>Balance 30/6/17</u></b>	<b>422,338</b>
-------------------------------	----------------

### **Perpetual Funds**

<b><u>Balance 30/6/17</u></b>	<b>50,000</b>
-------------------------------	---------------



## STATE NEWS COMMITTEE (Min. 41)

### Acknowledgements

Chiara Bilyj finished as the editor of *Fellow Workers (FW)* after nearly 8 years of faithful service since October 2009. She has been diligent, enthusiastic and positive in her work as editor, drawing together a variety of content promptly in the face of regular deadlines. The State News Committee (SNC) thanks her for her careful, hard work and welcomes Courtney Maxwell to the role. We also thank John Ballantyne (Scots' Presbyterian Church, Melbourne) for his sub-editing help, Shiloh Longbottom (Crossroads Presbyterian Church, Hobart) for her design help, the BIF for their financial advice, all the presbytery clerks for keeping the new 'Ministry Moves' column up to date and the large number of authors and reviewers for their well written and thought provoking material.

### Purpose and Future

The SNC's purpose is to publish a quarterly magazine that contains 'general news items as well as articles and viewpoints from individuals, congregations, committees or courts within the church and even beyond the church' (Committee reg 3). As a committee we are having an ongoing discussion about how best to implement those instructions from the GAV. Together, after some debate, we created a survey to help us determine how to best produce *FW*.

### Survey results

Outlined below is a summary of the survey results; if you would like a copy of the complete data set please email the SNC convener. The online survey was advertised through the general email list and the GAV email list and there were 78 respondents across a one-month period.

1. Location, Victoria: 95%
2. Role, most were either ministers 58% or Elders 22%.
3. What do you think the purpose of *FW* should be?
  - a) To help Presbyterians think theologically: 9%
  - b) To promote and celebrate events in the life of the PCV: 68%
  - c) Variations on 'both of the above': 6%
  - d) To publish official announcements from either the Assembly or other committees: 3%
4. What should be the future of *FW*?
  - a) *FW* should be published quarterly, as a high-quality magazine of historical record and theological thought: 28%
  - b) *FW* should be published quarterly, as a type of promotional newsletter (like the occasional newsletter from the PTC): 49%
5. Given that future, who should manage this magazine?
  - a) Someone appointed or employed by the Clerk of Assembly: 23%
  - b) The SNC: 68%
6. Given that future, which (primary) funding model is best?
  - a) Increase the magazine's allocation from GMP: 44%
  - b) A subscription fee large enough to cover costs: 5%
  - c) Enough advertising to cover both magazine costs and advertising solicitation: 31%
  - d) Variations on 'work within the current budget': 9%

Surveys are not a perfect tool, but they are helpful to gauge opinion. The key message that emerges is that most respondents see *FW* as a way of promoting the PCV and want to continue the current arrangement where the SNC publishes a quarterly magazine within the constraints of the current budget, a budget that contains both a GMP contribution and advertising.

#### *Fellow Workers Format and Publication*

Because we've had some questions about this, we thought it might be worthwhile to briefly describe how *FW* is published. The editor gathers articles, advertising and reviews and then works with the designer and the sub-editor to produce a draft, which is then sent to the committee for approval. PIM and APWM National and other committees pay for advertising which helps offset the printing costs. An electronic copy is emailed to those who request it and the Australian Presbyterian Magazine print and post it on our behalf. Some articles are then published to the *FW* Facebook page.

#### *Fellow Workers Future*

It is worth noting that although the committee regulations call for the magazine to publish 'news', most announcements, updates and events are published via the email lists or shared on social media. 'News' is also not always positive and can sometimes include controversial or negative information. 'Promotion' on the other hand is almost always positive and celebratory. Publishing 'news' also requires investigation and research, which the current budget does not allow for.

Therefore, given the survey results and the current budget constraints the SNC interprets 'news' in the committee regulations as a form of 'promotion'. Opinion pieces, book and movie reviews fulfil the regulation's requirement that the magazine contain 'articles and viewpoints from individuals.'

So we encourage each presbytery to nominate one person to organise articles and photographs of events, people or places the presbytery wishes to promote to the rest of the PCV. Unsolicited opinion pieces and book reviews are most welcome but are sub-edited in addition to approval by the SNC. In addition the 'Ministry Moves' column will continue and we wish to add a 'Letters' section and welcome correspondence about current matters facing the PCV or topics raised in the magazine.

Luke Isham  
CONVENER

# **State News Committee**

## **General Operations**

**Year Ended 30th June 2017**

### **Statement of Income and Expenditure**

#### **Income:**

General Mission Programme	1,469
Common Fund Interest	6,934
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>8,403</b>

#### **Expenditure:**

Depreciation	442
General Expenses	731
Editor's Honorarium	2,200
Newsletter Production Costs	13,895
Contribution to production costs from PIM and APWM	(5,517)
<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>11,751</b>

#### **Surplus on General Operations**

**(3,348)**

#### **Movements in Funds**

Balance 1/7/16	57,770
Plus Surplus/(Deficit)	(3,348)
Add back Depreciation	442
Assets (Purchased)/Disposed	(1,772)
<b>Balance 30/6/17</b>	<b>53,093</b>

## **THEOLOGICAL EDUCATION COMMITTEE (Min. 91)**

### **Introduction**

The Theological Education Committee (TEC) is pleased to report that the college is functioning well and that staff and student morale is high. Throughout the last three years there has been a constant stream of candidates through the college who are characterised by obvious spiritual gifts and a common conviction that God has called them for the ministry of the Word, whether through overseas mission, the pastorate in the Presbyterian Church of Victoria or chaplaincy within the Australian Defence Force.

### **The Membership of the TEC**

The TEC now has a full complement of members (10), and the Principal, Rev Peter Hastie, and the Academic Dean, Rev Dr Jared Hood, also attend. The membership is as follows: Rev Neil Benfell (Convener), Rev Philip Mercer (Secretary), Mr Dennis Wright (Treasurer), Rev Ivan Barker, Stephen Jones and Graham Nicholson, Messrs Fraser Diack and Craig Manners. The membership has been deliberately recruited across a range of metropolitan and regional presbyteries to reflect city and country interests. It has representatives from the Presbyteries of Kilnoorat, Flinders, Melbourne East, Melbourne West, Melbourne North and Maroondah.

### **The TEC – Governance**

The committee has met 10 times in 2015-16:

In 2016 - 28 October, 25 November, 20 January (Governance)

In 2016 - 3 February, 3 March, 21 April, 26 May, 30 June, 28 July, 25 August.

TEC members have also attended the College End-of-Year Dinner (18 November 2016) and the Graduation and Commencement Service held in Assembly Hall on 10 March 2017. In addition to full committee meetings and other college functions, the various Governance and Finance sub-committees have met separately as well.

The TEC's membership also includes those who have served previously with the Trust Corporation, the BIF, the presbyterian schools as well as PCV church-planting representatives and others with significant financial and governance experience.

The TEC is a working committee with a full agenda of business each month. Its meetings ordinarily run for three hours on Friday mornings. Sub-Committee meetings take additional time. It operates as a cooperative whole, and its support for the college and our faculty is prayerful and whole-hearted. The office-bearers of the TEC, Rev Neil Benfell and Philip Mercer and Mr Dennis Wright, have made significant commitments of time to the college. During the development phase of the Strategic Plan and the Master Plan for the new Library, members have been required to attend additional meetings in Melbourne. This has meant that some members have occasionally spent several days each month serving the needs of the college. The convener, Rev Neil Benfell, normally spends two days each month facilitating the work of the TEC.

The Principal and Academic Dean, on behalf of the TEC, have undertaken governance training with the Australian College of Theology (ACT) from 16-18 June in Sydney, and the Principal has attended additional governance training with the Gospel Coalition at Wycliffe Headquarters in Kangaroo Ground from 10-12 August. Around half the Presbyterian candidates at the College received Safe Church Training with the Unit Manager, Mrs Fiona Bligh, on 28 July 2017. She distributed information packs and

lectured on relevant Safe Church Code of Conduct documents for ministers to the students.

### **Candidates for Ministry**

One of the major functions of the TEC is to be responsible for the direction of all Presbyterian ministerial candidates at each stage of their training. We are pleased to be involved in such a critical task for the church. In one sense, the future of the church is determined by the training it provides its leaders. We are encouraged that the number of provisional candidates for the pastoral ministry of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria now stands at 19. Their names (in alphabetical order), presbyteries and anticipated year of exit are as follows:

Nicholas Arundell	(Geelong)	2017
Jordan Brown	(Geelong)	2017
Oliver Blythe	(Melbourne East)	2019
Samuel Christian	(Flinders)	2019
Matt Cole	(Flinders)	2018
Matt Deroon	(Geelong)	2019
Lam Paul Gak	(Flinders)	2017
Paul Huynh	(Melbourne North)	2018
Paul Jang	(Melbourne East)	2017
Ben Kelada	(Melbourne North)	2020
Wayne McArdle	(Gippsland)	2018
Luke McSeveny	(Geelong)	2017
Damien Meeuwissen	(Maroondah)	2018
Shady Mehanni	(Kilnoorat)	2021
Ben Nelson	(Melbourne East)	2017
Joel Otten	(Flinders)	2018
Chris Shaw	(Melbourne North)	2018
Jesse Walz	(Geelong)	2017
Bryce Wiegandt	(Geelong)	2019

Two other students have indicated their likelihood to move to candidacy.

The number of candidates from each of the presbyteries is: Geelong (6), Flinders (4), Melbourne East (3), Melbourne North (3), Maroondah (1), Gippsland (1), and Kilnoorat (1) Total: 19.

Projected exit date for Candidates:

2017: Nicholas Arundell, Jordan Brown, Lam Paul Gak, Paul Jang, Luke McSeveny, Ben Nelson, Jesse Walz (7)

2018: Matt Cole, Paul Huynh, Wayne McArdle, Damien Meeuwissen, Joel Otten, Chris Shaw (6)

2019: Oliver Blythe, Samuel Christian, Matt Deroon, Bryce Wiegandt (4)

2020: Ben Kelada

2021: Shady Mehanni

The number of students (candidates and non-candidates) who have been studying at the College in 2017 are as follows:

Semester 1, 2017 – 25FT 23PT Total 48

Short Course 'Christianity in the Public Square' Total 24

Church Ministry Seminar (Chinese) Total 12

Ministry Conference – Audits Total 45

Semester 2, 2016 - 25FT 20PT Total 45

Short Course 'Old Testament: Plagiarized or Divine?' Total 9

Introduction to Genesis (Chinese) Total 15

MA Intensive (Counselling and Physical Disorders) – Audits 56

### **The Strategic Review**

The Strategic Review of the college that was presented to the General Assembly in 2016 was endorsed by the TEC in its entirety. The main recommendations were as follows:

1. That the college adopt the Mission Statement stated in the new Policy Registry
2. That the college adopt the policies related to the Governance Process
3. That the Principal be given responsibility and accountability for the college budget
4. That provision for appropriate staff and training be given to college staff for this transition
5. That systems be implemented to maintain budget and expenditure control
6. That the college investigate increasing the number of full-time faculty and staff
7. That the college advertise more widely, especially to attract more women students
8. That the college investigate ways to provide more support to ESL students

Significantly, the Review suggested that any future developments in staffing and student catchment was only to be considered after the financial management of the college had been reviewed and reformed, and the Assembly had approved such initiatives.

At the General Assembly held in October, 2016, it was resolved to 'require the TEC to bring its decisions in relation to Ends (including Mission), Governance Process, Committee-Staff Linkage, and Executive Limitations to the 2017 General Assembly for its approval (Appendix One, 2015 Strategic Review, pages 26-34).

The Theological Education Committee has considered the Strategic Review in depth and has endorsed its recommendations and findings in relation to Ends (including Mission), Governance Process, Committee-Staff Linkage, and Executive Limitations to the 2017 General Assembly for its approval (Appendix One, 2015 Strategic Review, pages 26-34).

One of the main issues in the Strategic Review related to governance procedures. The TEC has been keen to review its governance processes for some time. As a result of these findings the TEC has decided to:

1. Ensure vacancies on the TEC are filled as they arise, and that replacements are made as soon as possible.
2. Request the Governance Committee to review the college aims as set out in the Mission Statement every six months, and bring any suggested revisions to the attention of the committee.

3. Request the convener, secretary and Principal to review each meeting's agenda to ensure that a regular item is included to encourage the TEC to focus on some aspect of the mission, goals, and long-term strategic planning required for the growth and development of the college.
4. Develop an annual board calendar to schedule critical elements of strategic planning so that every aspect of the college's mission is given periodic and careful consideration.
5. Request the convener and secretary of the TEC to distribute self-assessments for members of the committee each October to ensure that everyone has the opportunity to reflect on the contribution they are making to the college's mission.
6. Request the Principal, through the Governance Committee, to provide relevant documents for continual improvement in governance within the TEC.

To date, the Principal has provided the Governance Committee with job descriptions for the convener, secretary, treasurer and committee members of the TEC. He has also submitted a Governance Charter, TEC Membership Information Form, Conflict of Interest and Probity documents, Self-Assessment Survey, TEC Assessment Survey, TEC Diversity Survey and a TEC Recruitment Table.

Two of the recommendations in the Strategic Review relate to the Principal's responsibility for managing the total college budget and provision for appropriate accounting staff and computing resources and training to support this development.

The TEC has responded to this by approving a new budgetary and expenditure system of control that operates as follows:

- i. Responsibility for budgetary control rests with Principal;
- ii. This responsibility is administered on behalf of the Principal through the Business Officer, Rachel Viljoen, who is employed on a permanent full-time basis;
- iii. The Business Officer maintains a monthly revised budget that is a duplicate of the church office budget for the college. The General Manager has trained the Business Officer in the use of the system so that the college's expenses effectively mirror the projected budget on a month-by-month basis.
- iv. All college purchases are registered and approved at the college through the Business Officer, by means of signed order-book vouchers;
- v. All order vouchers are designated to a particular budget line, after checking the expenditure is within budget approvals;
- vi. Any requests for purchases outside budget are declined and referred to the TEC to determine whether a budget variation must be sought from the BIF;
- vii. The same process of prior approvals must be followed for credit card purchases;
- viii. The college Business Officer clarifies any unexpected difficulties with the General Manager prior to executing a payment, and reports on a monthly basis to the General Manager, or as required;

- ix. The Principal manages the college Business Officer and retains final authority over the system, with any doubts or queries referred to him in the first instance by the Business Officer.
- x. The Principal holds executive decision-making capacity to allocate funds for emergent purchases where no budget capacity exists, by re-allocating funds from budget lines which are unexpended and are unlikely to be called upon in the current financial year. In no circumstances must the expenditure move the total budget expenditure beyond the approved total expenditure for the current year.

The TEC deems this authority necessary for the smooth running of an educational institution that involves many people and many emergent situations. This is a common provision in educational institutions that lack resident executive accounting staff. However, careful forethought must be given each year during the budgetary process to provide ways of covering such situations wherever possible.

The TEC, in conjunction with the General Manager, mutually agreed to this system in 2016 and it has been operating satisfactorily for all parties since then.

The Strategic Review also investigated the present ministry of the college and considered possible developments in the future services that the college could offer to our denomination, or to the wider body of Christ. Some of the proposals relate to wider advertising for women students, ESL support and greater assistance for the Principal so he can engage in more promotion.

The Principal has already set in motion a social media agenda and conference program that is designed to attract a greater interest from among female students. This is coordinated by the Administrative Officer, Ms Lucy Owen. A Conference for Women will be held in late October at the College. At the recent MA Intensive more than 50% of the attendees were women. Any further initiatives in these areas of promotion and educational support and training will have policy, financial and budgetary implications. To introduce any further developments will require Assembly approval.

One of the most important recommendations of the Review proposed that the TEC investigate the possibility of increasing the proportion of full-time (academic) staff. The work of the faculty is very labour-intensive and leaves little time for proper staff development and wider publishing. These are now critical factors in our status as a college. The government regulator, TEQSA, and the course provider, the ACT, are examining these issues in relation to the ACT colleges. Unless we can improve in these areas, it is likely that we will experience a number of long-term consequences that could affect the successful operation of the college.

### **College Office Staff**

Over the course of the year, two changes have occurred in the staffing of the college office. Our Administration Officer, Susie Cloete, resigned in March, 2017. Susie had come from Church Office in 2016 and had indicated that her position would likely be short-term because she wanted to undertake further university study. Lucy Owen, from St Stephen's Presbyterian Church, Surrey Hills, assumed the role after a brief changeover. She has a very clear grasp of administration, communication and social media. She is performing very well and has been a welcome addition to the staff.



Mrs Rachel Viljoen (nee Arnold), has served as the college Registrar and Business Officer from April 2016. Rachel is very competent in her work and an excellent team member. The college office is now functioning efficiently in support of the Principal, faculty and students.

Mr Hamish Bennie also works on a contract basis for the college in the area of Graphic Design. He has made a very significant contribution to the promotion of the college and we appreciate his involvement.

The TEC is grateful to all college personnel for their dedicated service and willingness to finish tasks, sometimes well after hours.

### **The College Library**

Ms Heather Fiedler has now been appointed as Library Administrator on a permanent part-time basis. Since the 2015 Assembly the TEC has been working steadily to develop plans for the extensions to the college Library.

One of the major issues facing the college is that the Board of Investment and Finance has advised the TEC that there are no funds available from the denomination for the construction of a new library. This means that the college will need to raise in excess of \$2 million through private donations for the construction of the new library.

Since cost is such a critical factor, the TEC has sought additional architectural advice since May 2017 on the best design for the site. The TEC has felt a responsibility to ensure that we propose a project that fully meets the specifications for future growth, research needs, aesthetic appeal, appropriate use of space within the existing footprint of the site, and is financially viable. The TEC made this decision after seeking advice from Mr Christopher Thorn AM, Partner for Philanthropy and Social Finance at Ernst and Young in May 2017.

The TEC hopes that it will have more to report by the time of the General Assembly in October, 2017.

### **New Testament Lecturer**

The TEC received an advice from the Clerk of the General Assembly on 25 July 2016 that it was unnecessary for the committee to seek new terms of appointment for the position of lecturer in New Testament because the terms of appointment and the budget had already been approved at the 2014 Assembly.

This position was reaffirmed by the General Assembly in October 2016 who endorsed 'the steps being taken by the TEC to pursue the appointment of a New Testament lecturer and give permission to the Commission of Assembly 2017 to deal with such appointment should it be presented to the Commission.'

When the New Testament lecturer had been appointed in October, 2015, the TEC had received 17 applications for the position, mostly from overseas. Three of these applicants had been interviewed for the position. The TEC did not believe that it was worth re-visiting the list and so it began to look further afield than the previous applicants. Uppermost in the mind of the committee was that the applicant would be a recognised figure within the Presbyterian Church with a record for wisdom, pastoral

capacity, superior scholarship, reliable character, strong personal relationships and leadership.

After much prayer we considered two possible candidates, one of whom was Rev Dr Peter Barnes in NSW. Dr Barnes is renowned for his strong pastoral record, scholarship and writing ministry. He is a regular speaker in Christian circles, is widely published (including New Testament studies – a commentary on Galatians and NT theology in the area of Paul and the Gospels), and has wide experience. We sent a delegation of three persons from the TEC to meet with Dr Barnes in Sydney. We spent an afternoon with him. He considered the matter for almost two months but subsequently declined to proceed for family reasons.

The TEC was also interested in another potential candidate, Mr Ben Nelson. Ben is 42 years old and is a very able scholar in the classics and theology. In his recently completed MDiv degree at the College he obtained 13 High Distinctions, 4 Distinctions and 2 Credits. He has also received several prestigious academic awards from the Classics Department at Melbourne University and from the Australian College of Theology. He is currently nearing the end of his first year of a PhD program in NT Studies/Historical Theology focussing on the work of the Reformer, Johannes Oecolampadius, in John's Gospel.

From 1998-2017 Ben has been constantly involved in teaching at a secondary and tertiary level, in the classics and languages. He has also taught Greek for three years at the college. Prior to coming to college he was a Year Co-ordinator in several schools and had responsibility for specific learning areas such as the classics and history. He has also been involved in Christian Education curriculum design and has written specific courses himself.

In his local church he has been an elder at South Yarra Presbyterian Church for fourteen years, a representative elder to the Victorian General Assembly, and has served as the Secretary of the Board of Management at South Yarra for most of the time he has been an elder. He has impressive administrative skills. He has also preached regularly with acceptance at South Yarra, Point Cook, Essendon-Clifton Hill and within the Benalla Presbytery.

The TEC has observed Ben at close hand for almost four years in academic situations, on college mission, in his relationships with both staff and students, and in duties conducted on behalf of the college. Throughout that time he has established a reputation for superior intellectual and teaching skills, reliability of character, soundness of judgment and capacity to act as a representative of the college. He also possesses strong pastoral attributes.

His Curriculum Vitae is as follows.

**Benjamin Nelson**

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

## **The Number of Faculty**

The 2016 General Assembly requested the TEC (Min 73:6) 'to bring a proposal to the 2017 General Assembly in relation to the number of faculty required in order to provide a quality theological education and ministry training program that will prepare candidates properly for service in the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.'

The TEC is conscious that there is often a gap between the ideal and the possible. Assuming this to be the case at the moment, the absolute minimum number of full-time staff with whom we can operate is four full-time faculty, although this imposes a significant strain on the staff and their ability to satisfy all the stakeholders involved in the process of theological education. We need full-time lecturers in Old Testament, New Testament, Systematic Theology and Practical Theology. All these staff must possess, or be in the process of gaining, a doctoral degree in theology with a focus on their own specialisation. It is also necessary for them to publish in peer-reviewed journals. This is now a requirement for those who hold teaching positions within ACT colleges and is mandated by TEQSA (Tertiary Education Quality Standards Agency) for accreditation.

In addition, we also require adjunct staff who are qualified to teach in an ACT college, that is, they either possess or are in the process of gaining a doctorate. This places considerable pressure on smaller institutions. However, if we fail to meet these regulations we will forfeit the right to train our own leaders within the Presbyterian Church of Victoria. A number of theological colleges in New Zealand have gone out of existence in recent years because they did not remain proactive in ensuring they had adequate numbers of trained staff.

If the Presbyterian Church of Victoria wants properly qualified leaders in sympathy with its standards and theological and religious traditions, then it must accept the price that this entails and ensure that the denomination is well-placed to undertake ministerial education. This means ensuring that we have an ongoing pool of faculty – both full-time and adjunct – who have PhDs, or are in the process of acquiring them. This is a standard that the government mandates of any institution involved in the tertiary sector, regardless of whether students receive fee-help or not.

If we are to create a pool of potential staff for the college, there are several steps that need to be taken. As a start, we should be identifying students with spiritual, pastoral and intellectual potential to embark on doctoral studies for at least one year or two years full-time upon completion of a MDiv prior to commencing pastoral work. If we are able to do this every second year and provide each student with an adequate scholarship, then we should be in a position to staff the college with a capable and well-qualified faculty into the future. In the last year we have identified two students who could embark on PhD studies and we are encouraging them to pursue this option for at least one or two years full-time so they can complete their studies part-time over a longer period. This seems to be the cheapest and most realistic option at the moment.

Rev Neil Benfell  
CONVENER

## **FACULTY REPORT**

### **TEC and Faculty**

I wish to record my thanks to the members of the TEC, particularly Neil Benfell (Convener), Philip Mercer (Secretary) and Dennis Wright (Treasurer) for their energy, involvement and sacrifice in serving the college. I feel privileged to serve in my role as Principal and I am especially grateful for the support of such capable and reliable colleagues.

This also includes our faculty members, Rev Drs Jared Hood and Felix Chung, and our adjunct lecturers, Drs John Wilson Allan Harman, Douglas Milne, Karl Hood, Rowland Ward, Murray Adamthwaite, Michael Emler (CCEF Philadelphia), Revs John Ellis, Martin Pakula, Neil Chambers, Richard O'Brien, Andy May, Darren Middleton, Mr Ben Nelson, Ms Wendy Bytheway and Mrs Gillian Asquith, all of whom have played an invaluable role in our ministry.

I am also deeply grateful for the involvement in the college of Drs Douglas Milne and Allan Harman, previous principals of the college, for their generosity and willingness to assist me whenever they can. Allan Harman has now withdrawn from teaching due to concerns about his health.

### **College Commencement and Conferral of Degrees**

The 2017 academic year commenced on 10 March in the Werner Brodbeck Hall in the Assembly Hall building. We have held the service here for the last five years because it is a central location and makes the ceremony more accessible to the wider church. On this occasion we were blessed in having a small musical ensemble organised by Susie Cloete comprising Arthur Athan from Donvale and Peter Fenton from Surrey Hills.

We are grateful to the Scots Church for allowing us to use the Werner Brodbeck Hall as well as the upstairs Robert White Hall for the reception. Our guest speaker for the occasion was Rev Dr John Wilson, the Moderator-General of the Presbyterian Church of Australia. Dr Martin Sutherland, the new Dean and CEO of the ACT, was a special guest and presented the ACT prizes. We were also grateful for the support of Rev Robert White, the Moderator of the Victorian Assembly.

### **Faculty and Administrative Positions**

The following administrative positions are held within the College – Rev Peter Hastie (Principal and Pastoral Dean), Dr Jared Hood (Academic Dean), Dr Felix Chung (Pastoral Studies and Missions Co-ordinator/Projects Supervisor/Director of Postgraduate Studies), Mrs Rachel Viljoen (Registrar/Business Officer) and Ms Lucy Owen (Administrative Officer), Mrs Heather Fiedler (Library Administrator). The staff works together harmoniously.

### **Teaching Staff**

The following Faculty members and adjunct staff were lecturing in the college throughout 2017:

**Semester One** – Rev Peter Hastie, Dr Jared Hood, Dr Felix Chung, Adjunct lecturers – Dr Allan Harman, Dr Douglas Milne, Dr John Wilson, Rev David Cook, Dr Karl Hood, Mr Ben Nelson, Revs Martin Pakula, John Ellis, Richard O'Brien and John Stasse, Ms Wendy Bytheway and Mrs Gillian Asquith.



**Semester Two** – Rev Peter Hastie, Dr Felix Chung, Dr Jared Hood, Adjunct Lecturers – Drs Douglas Milne, Mike Emler (MA Intensive), Rowland Ward, Karl Hood, Jeff Pugh, Rev Martin Pakula, John Ellis, Murray Adamthwaite and Mr Ben Nelson.

I also wish to acknowledge Revs Michael Wishart, Clinton Le Page, Gerald Vanderwert, Chris Siriweera, John Huynh, Bill Medley, Jared Keath, Darren Middleton, Michael Jensen, Neil Chambers, Andy May, Aaron Boyd, Tony Archer, Peter Owen, John Stasse, Heath Easton, Andrew Vines, Tony Bird, Grant Lawry, Ivan Barker, Ben Johnson, Toby McIntosh and Philip Mercer for the vital role they play in being trainers and mentors of our candidates. Without their generous involvement the work of the College would be diminished.

### **Faculty – Continuing Education**

The Principal is presently engaged in a study program that will lead to a PhD. In first term he completed the ACT Research Methods course, and in Semester 2 he is working on a 16,000 word project on Science and Christianity due in November 2017.

Jared Hood has also been occupied in writing a number of articles and in editing a special Reformation edition of RTR:

1. 'Luther on Justification: 'inward, eternal, heavenly, divine'', *Reformation Quincentenary: Essays on the thought, practice and impact of Martin Luther*, RTRSS 5, 2017, 32–71.
2. 'Federalist brothers: the shared covenantal substructure of Whitefield and Wesley's theology', *Wesley and Whitefield? Wesley versus Whitefield?* Ed. Ian Maddock, Eugene: Wipf and Stock, 2017.
3. Also edited *Reformation Quincentenary: Essays on the thought, practice and impact of Martin Luther*, RTRSS 5, 2017.

Felix Chung has a major article under consideration at the moment in a new book on Training Strategies for Missionaries in the 21st Century Chinese Context, published in Hong Kong.

### **Teaching Program**

The full program for the Graduate Diploma, Bachelor of Ministry, Bachelor of Theology and Master of Divinity has run throughout the year.

In addition, one short course has been run in first and second semesters.

In Semester 1 Rev David Cook taught the ACT MDiv/BTh/BMin subject PC 489/689, *Introductory Preaching*, which was very well-received. We had around 75 people in attendance. In Semester 2 Dr Mike Emler, took an MA (Theol) Intensive in mid-August entitled, 'Biblical Counselling and Physiology'. This course generated significant interest. 10 students took the course for credit and 56 Students audited the course, many coming from interstate, which was encouraging. Many ministers took advantage of this course as part of their annual study leave to investigate a difficult part of Scripture for both interpretation and preaching.

The college also offered short courses in the evenings. In the first semester Rev Darren Middleton took a popular six-week short course on Christianity in the Public Square. In second semester Dr Murray Adamthwaite has taken an important apologetics course on the impact of ANE Studies on the Bible.

In 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> semesters Dr Chung taught a Monday night Chinese short course that has been popular with up to 20 students – it has focused on Church Ministry and the Book of Genesis.

### **Academic Issues**

Throughout 2016-17 the staff addressed a number of issues that have the potential to extend the range and the accessibility of our academic program.

#### **1. Intensives**

The faculty are continuing to monitor the academic load for students who are presbyterian candidates. The introduction of the Intensive Program in the first two weeks of the first semester each year has relieved a lot of academic pressure for our candidates. These intensives include such subjects as study skills, grammar and language, biblical theology, introduction to Greek language, polity, apologetics, Christian worship, introduction to Hebrew language, philosophy, ethics and Presbyterian Church History.

The concentrated instruction period over two weeks requires different assessment methods that we continue to review.

#### **2. Time-Table**

We have continued the lecture program around three main days each week in Semesters 1 and 2, running from Tuesday to Thursday each week, although on Fridays we have had limited lectures as need arose. Lectures have also been occasionally held during evenings. Our rationale for introducing this change was to cut students' travel time during the week, and provide more space for uninterrupted reading, reflection and writing.

#### **3. E-Learning**

The faculty has continued to roll-out an E-learning program as new subjects are taught at the college. Students electing to do the ASTC (Academic Studies in Theology Certificate) are able to receive HECS and Centrelink benefits if they qualify to undertake the course. This course is on a stable and user-friendly e-platform. We are exploring how we can offer a limited number of MA (Theol), MDiv and BTh subjects online. Students are now able to do a series of subjects on-line for the MA (Theol). This is proving popular and has been an effective distance-learning method.

#### **4. Peer Review Prior to Publication**

The faculty has introduced a policy of peer review for any articles/books by individual staff that will be published in the public domain. We believe this is consistent with best practice in educational institutions, and especially theological colleges.

### **Moderator's Visitation**

In late July we were privileged to have the Rev Robert White, Moderator of Victoria, visit to the college in his official capacity. The faculty and students were glad to welcome him. Five of the students: Jesse Walz, Luke McSeveny, Nick Arundell, Jordan Brown and Matt Deroon all applied to be candidates from Scots, West Geelong, where

Robert was the minister and David Martin had been the AFES leader. Robert preached for us in Chapel, met with the students, and encouraged the faculty and staff. We were very glad to have him.

### **Spiritual Formation**

The college faculty believes that the study of Christian theology must issue in godliness, worship and mission. To this end, we have sought to integrate a range of activities within the academic programs to facilitate this process.

Voluntary student prayer meetings are held weekly. Samuel Christian, one of our candidates, has organised these meetings for us.

Chapel services are held daily (Tuesday-Thursday) where members of the college meet for prayer, praise, Bible reading and preaching. Staff and students have shared the preaching responsibility in Semester 1. In Semester 2 we have mainly scheduled students to preach. Students who lead the services and those who preach are followed up by the Principal to discuss their contributions to the service. Students preach either on the Letter to the Hebrews or on the book of Daniel, depending on the units/subjects they are taking.

Every Thursday the Chapel service is based around a time of prayer, involving staff and students in prayer triplets.

Dr Felix Chung also provides a personal pastoral dimension to the program as the Pastoral Studies and SLE Co-ordinator. In this capacity he meets with students on an individual basis to mentor and prepare them for a life of Christian service in the ministry. He meets with presbyterian candidates by arrangement, as well as a number of other students.

### **Ministry Formation**

One of the most important elements in developing a ministry mindset and identity is through the ACT subject of Ministry Formation, taught by the Principal. This course explores the biblical and theological foundations of ministry, the idea of calling, the imperative of Gospel-preaching, and the ideals and ethics associated with pastoral office. This course has been popular with students. It involves an extensive reading and presentation program.

In the last year, in addition to the set curriculum, the course has focused on the life and ministry of Bishop John Charles Ryle of Liverpool, England. His life contains some very important lessons about spiritual and ministry formation, pastoral work, preaching and leadership. Students have also read and kept journals on their interactions in class and ministry with Paul Tripp's book, *Dangerous Calling*. Students have found a good deal of encouragement in the reading program and class interaction.

Dr Felix Chung coordinates the Supervised Learning Experience (SLE) and Field Education program (SFE). He meets with candidates to discuss any issues and organise placements as well as maintaining contact with their supervisors.

The SLE program is a comprehensive experience that requires a candidate to remain in a congregation for two years where, in conjunction with regular meetings with his ministry supervisor, he undertakes a guided reading program that will initially focus on prayer and preaching over a two-year period. The program requires candidates to read

a book throughout the year with their pastoral mentors. This year candidates have been required to read Mark Dever's, *The Deliberate Church* – a book on pastoral work and strategy. Candidates not only discuss the book with their mentors but also complete summaries and reflections of its contents.

The candidate is also required to preach six sermons that are reviewed by faculty over the two-year period.

The SFE is a more intensive form of the general SLE program. It also requires a guided reading program, regular meetings with a ministry mentor, and the review of 8 sermons by faculty over the second two-year period. The ultimate aim of the SLE program is to ensure that supervising ministers play a greater role in the development of students, especially in the areas of prayer, preaching, training/discipling and pastoral strategy.

### **College Mission**

All presbyterian candidates are required to attend the annual college mission where they gain first-hand experience in preaching, leading public worship and Bible study groups, children's ministry, evangelism, and home visitation. The mission this year will be held from December 9-19 in Fremantle, WA.

Two members of faculty, Jared Hood and Peter Hastie, will accompany the team to Fremantle. We believe it is important for our students to have a wide view of mission. This exposure to places further afield is a useful training activity in developing a spiritual concern for our whole nation. Over the last few years the college has conducted ministry in Darwin, NT, and in Launceston, Tasmania, Frankston, Warrnambool and Mandurah. Visiting regional centres and other states like WA is part of this strategy.

### **Candidates' Wives**

Throughout 2016-17, the wives of the presbyterian candidates have met regularly for Bible study, prayer, and mutual support. These meetings take place each month and there are also occasional social get-togethers. Some of the wives travel considerable distances to attend the meetings.

The group holds two planning meetings each year at the beginning of each semester. The Principal's wife attends these meetings to provide support and encouragement to the group. The wives themselves play a direct role in the leadership and programming for the group.

### **Australian College of Theology**

Peter Hastie and Jared Hood attended the annual Consortium Conference in Sydney from 12-14 June, 2017. This is a valuable meeting that involves a significant interchange of information on the present higher education context, best practice in teaching and learning at a tertiary level, ACT academic data, business planning and cost of program change, board – faculty relationships and planning for strategic change in theological education. Peter Hastie also attended a three-day Principals' Conference sponsored by the Gospel Coalition at the Wycliffe Centre, Kangaroo Ground from 12-14 August. It was organised through Dr Peter Adam and Dr Don Carson.

### **Engagement with the Denomination**

The college staff plays a significant role in the denomination. Apart from their work at the college, which is quite intense and demanding, they also maintain commitments in the wider church.

Rev Peter Hastie attends Kangaroo Ground Presbyterian Church, where he is the Moderator. He regularly preaches in presbyterian churches in both Melbourne and regional Victoria. He participates in the Presbytery of Melbourne North and was present at the Ministers' Family Camp at Phillip Island. He also serves on the National Journal Committee. He is a regular contributor to *Australian Presbyterian*.

Dr Jared Hood also preaches regularly in a number of presbyterian congregations.

Dr Felix Chung attends Canterbury Presbyterian Church and is a member of the Presbytery of Melbourne East. He has been regularly invited to preach in Chinese and evangelical churches in and around Melbourne throughout the last year.

From July to November both staff and students will be visiting 34 Presbyterian churches throughout the state, at no cost to the local churches, to preach and to share with the churches the ministry of the college in the life of the denomination. We have been pleased by the high rate of take-up of our invitation to serve the churches of Victoria in this way. We wish to build solid partnerships within the denomination all around the state.

### **Engagement with Wider Church**

Since October 2016 the Principal has represented the college at the Wattle Park Gospel, the Reformed Church, Box Hill, the Hills Bible Church, various ACT meetings in Sydney, the Gospel Coalition Principals' Meeting, the Loyal Orange Lodge Reformation Service, and the CMI Conferences in Adelaide (SA), Brisbane (Qld), Werribee (VIC) and Canberra (ACT) to speak on the Historical Adam and The Genome Project and the Crisis of Marriage. He is also a Trustee of the Geneva Trust which provides books to our students. He has also attended the Biologos Conference in Houston, TX, USA in March, and also visited Union University, TN, and Los Angeles in March/April

Dr Jared Hood serves as the editor of *The Reformed Theological Review*. He performs an important and vital role in maintaining theological direction and certainty within the church.

Dr Felix Chung represents the college on the Research and Ethics Committee at the ACT and serves as the Chinese moderator for courses in Chinese offered by the ACT. He regularly publishes journal articles in missiology for international publications.

### **Library**

The Swanton library strives to serve the needs of the PTC students, faculty and staff in terms of study requirements/assessments and research work. The library is constantly evolving to meet these varied needs. As such, the collections are continually in a state of care and growth.

The library now has a collection of around 30,000 monographs, and continues to subscribe to some 120 journals/serials each year.

The library continues to develop its main collection. Monthly orders for books cover the main areas of Theology, Biblical studies, Church history etc. also focusing on the current years subjects offered to students.

Annually this includes new publications relevant to the college and its research requirements. Updating of commentary series, (eg. EP/NSBT etc.) latest publications from particular publishing houses, authors etc.

Allan Harman collection – This valuable collection continues to grow as a result of the generosity of the Harman family. There are now several hundred important books in it. All recorded, catalogued and shelved. A Chinese 'Reference' collection has also been a valuable resource for international students and Chinese speakers.

We are very grateful to Veronica Kocsis who has been covering the paperback books in a voluntary capacity for the past two years on a weekly basis. This has been a great help to the library.

### **John Paton Fellowship**

The JPF is the fellowship of students at the college. Jesse Walz serves as the president and Samuel Christian is the Prayer Co-ordinator. This group plays an important role in the life of the college, especially in organising social events for staff and students and for arranging donations and prayer for missionaries that we support – Lazlo and Eva Mihalyi in Europe and Daniel and Courtney Denness in Nepal.

### **Need for Candidates**

I have been impressed by the quality of the students that we have at the college, especially those who graduated in 2016: Andy Buchan, Cameron Griffiths, Steven Kilner, Greg Matthews, Joel Mestry and Ben Nelson. The College has done a fine job in preparing them for the ministry in the short time we have them with us. The number of candidates has been growing over the last two years and we are praying for more.

Further, quite a few of the candidates that do come from within the denomination tend to come from some predictable sources. It would be good if we saw a rise in the number of presbyterian students from Victoria and Tasmania coming to the college to study for the ministry as well as an increase in women students and those who wish to be better equipped within their congregations in ministries of the Word that supported the minister.

Jesus reminds us that the solution to this problem lies in persistent and effectual prayer: 'The harvest is plentiful but the workers are few. Therefore, ask the Lord of the harvest to send out workers into His harvest field.' (Matthew 9:37, 38)

### **College Property**

The Library facilities have reached their current limit. The need for a new Library is becoming increasingly urgent. My hope is that in 2018 a door will open that will enable the college to add a new Library that will add to the attractiveness of the college for students.

### **Thank you**

I would like to record my thanks to the members of the TEC, especially the convener, Neil Benfell, for his warm support of me, the staff and students of the college. I am also deeply grateful for the goodwill of the other members of the TEC. I want to thank the

staff in the church office for their helpfulness, both to me and to the college. I am particularly indebted to Michael Ellison and Dr John Wilson for their generous assistance.

The faculty and the staff at the college are a very able team who perform cheerfully at a high level, even though they often work under greater constraints than other institutions. They have a very high commitment to the church and to the mission that we have been charged with by the Assembly.

I would like to record my special thanks to our hard-working and friendly office staff, Mrs Rachel Viljoen (Registrar/Business Officer), Ms Lucy Owen (Administrative Officer), Hamish Bennie, and our Library Administrator, Heather Fiedler, who make it a pleasure for staff and students to come to the college.

Peter Hastie  
PRINCIPAL

# Theological Education Committee

## General Operations

Year Ended 30th June 2017

### Statement of Income and Expenditure

#### **Income:**

Donations & Gifts	15,765
Common Fund Interest	342,997
Rental Income	84,109
MDC Evangelism grant	8,719
Bookshop Trading Profit	5,343
Tuition Fees	463,827
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>920,759</b>

#### **Expenditure:**

Personnel	546,053
Property	68,573
Office	42,206
Library	87,153
Audit Fees	5,652
Accommodation Units Expenses	33,830
PTC Media Expenses	2,727
General Expenses	111,067
<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>897,261</b>

### Surplus on General Operations

**23,499**

### Movements in Funds

Balance 1/7/16	1,832,044
Plus Surplus/(Deficit)	23,499
Add Back Depreciation	72,281
(Increase)/Decrease in Current Assets	(2,688)
Assets Purchased	(12,310)
Increase/(Decrease) in Current Liabilities	65,582
Increase/(Decrease) in Non-Current Liabilities	(8,812)

### Balance 30/6/17

**1,969,597**

### Perpetual Funds

#### Balance 30/6/17

**965,159**



# Theological Education Committee

## Specific Trust Accounts

Year Ended 30th June 2017

### Statement of Income & Expenditure

	<u>Building Fund</u>	<u>Bursary Trusts</u>	<u>Diaconal</u>	<u>Fernside Trust</u>	<u>Library Trusts</u>	<u>Prizes Trusts</u>	<u>Other Trusts</u>
<b>Income:</b>							
Donations & Gifts	23,689	73,937	-	-	11,357	-	-
General Mission Program		93,979					
Common Fund Interest	22,706	119,770	22,167	152,396	11,927	17,746	37,589
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>46,395</b>	<b>287,686</b>	<b>22,167</b>	<b>152,396</b>	<b>23,284</b>	<b>17,746</b>	<b>37,589</b>
<b>Expenditure:</b>							
Bursaries	-	16,772	4,072	-	-	-	-
Property Expenses	43,148	-	-	-	-	-	-
Prizes	-	6,545	-	-	-	10,000	-
Manse Allowances	-	-	-	78,162	-	-	-
Scholarships	-	133,724	-	-	-	-	14,352
Library Expenses	-	-	-	-	116,918	-	-
Expenses paid from General Fund	-	-	-	-	(87,153)	-	-
<b>Total Expenditure</b>	<b>43,148</b>	<b>157,041</b>	<b>4,072</b>	<b>78,162</b>	<b>29,765</b>	<b>10,000</b>	<b>14,352</b>
<b>Surplus on Specific Trusts</b>	<b>3,248</b>	<b>130,644</b>	<b>18,095</b>	<b>74,235</b>	<b>(6,481)</b>	<b>7,746</b>	<b>23,237</b>

### Movements in Funds

Balance 1/7/16	182,413	178,163	178,090	64,793	5,869	113,270	239,458
Plus Surplus/(Deficit)	3,248	130,644	18,095	74,235	(6,481)	7,746	23,237
Plus Decrease (Increase) in Bank	25	-	-	-	(43)	-	-
Add back depreciation	-	-	-	-	655	-	-
Index Perpetual Balances	-	-	-	(25,252)	-	-	-
<b>Balance 30/6/17</b>	<b>185,686</b>	<b>308,808</b>	<b>196,185</b>	<b>113,775</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>121,017</b>	<b>262,696</b>

### Perpetual Funds

	<u>Bursary Trusts</u>	<u>Fernside Trust</u>	<u>Library Trusts</u>	<u>Prizes Trusts</u>	<u>Other Trusts</u>
<b>Balance 30/6/17</b>	<b>757,682</b>	<b>1,213,205</b>	<b>98,964</b>	<b>30,515</b>	<b>52,225</b>

## TRUSTS CORPORATION (Min. 28)

### Introduction

The Trusts Corporation was formed by resolution of the General Assembly, having been empowered to do so by the Parliament of the State of Victoria which enacted the Presbyterian Trusts Act 1890 ('the 1890 Act'). The main functions of the Trusts Corporation are to:

- Hold in trust the property, including money, belonging to the church and also to hold congregational property where it has been so requested by the relevant congregation
- Establish a register of Trustees of congregations
- Facilitate the conveyance and transfer of church property.

The Trusts Corporation is a corporate body and must act in accordance with the prevailing legislation including the provisions of the Trustee Act (Victoria) 1958 and the 1890 Act. The legislation sets out the manner in which trustees in general and the Trusts Corporation in particular must act. Responsibilities and obligations of the Trusts Corporation include:

- Exercising care, diligence and skill in investing funds held in trust
- Exercising its powers in the best interests of all present and future beneficiaries of each trust
- Acting impartially towards beneficiaries and between different classes of beneficiaries

Under the 1890 Act (as amended) the Trusts Corporation may at its discretion invest funds either separately or in a Common Fund.

With very few exceptions, the Trusts Corporation does not have authority over the use of the funds, except to see that the funds are expended consistently with the intended purpose. It is the committees of the General Assembly and the congregations and presbyteries which have the power to authorise expenditure in accordance with the terms of the trust. The Trusts Corporation is responsible to manage and invest the funds which it holds in trust for the benefit of these other bodies.

### Membership of the Trusts Corporation

The members of the Board of Investment and Finance form the membership of the Trusts Corporation.

### Investment Funds Held

The **funds held** by the Trusts Corporation include:

- i) Trust funds held on behalf of the General Assembly and its committees
- ii) Trust Funds held on behalf of congregations and PWMU
- iii) Sites Reserve Funds
- iv) Amounts held in relation to the Capital Fund
- v) Deposits held on behalf of congregations
- vi) The Common Fund Reserve
- vii) The Common Fund Income Suspense Account.

Broadly speaking, **investment of these funds** is implemented in one of two ways at the discretion of the Trusts Corporation under the powers given to it by the 1890 Act (as amended). Funds may be either:

- a) separately invested on behalf of each individual trust. Each trust receives the income and capital gains or losses which arise from the investment of the funds which are made in the name of the trust, or
- b) invested in the Common Fund. These funds are grouped together and invested as a whole. It is not possible to identify individual investments relating to each trust. The Trusts Corporation in accordance with the 1890 Act (as amended 1965) determines the interest rate to be applied to each different type of fund. Capital gains and losses are borne by the Common Fund and are not charged against the individual trust balances.

### **The Common Fund**

The Common Fund is a convenient mechanism for investing smaller sums collectively. By grouping them together an appropriate diversification of investment can be achieved to reduce the risk, while maximising income potential through having larger sums to invest.

Included in the Common Fund is a reserve account to which any capital gains and losses are charged. This is called the Common Fund Reserve. The Common Fund Reserve provides a level of protection for the funds invested in the Common Fund against the loss of capital in times when the investment market experiences a downturn. The Common Fund Reserve also generates additional income which can be distributed across the funds which are invested in the Common Fund.

The Common Fund also includes the Income Suspense Account which represents the balance of income not yet distributed. In accordance with section 14B of the 1890 Act, the amount in the Income Suspense Account can only be distributed to those committees and trusts which have funds invested in the Common Fund. Investment returns generated by the Common Fund are paid into the Income Suspense Account and then distributed as interest to the various trusts at rates determined by the Trusts Corporation. Funds invested in the Common Fund are not entitled to share in capital gains (or losses).

### **Separate Investments**

Funds in the hands of the Trusts Corporation will generally be invested separately where the funds are sufficiently large. The level which has been established in relation to Sites Reserve balances is \$1,000,000. Sites Reserve balances exceeding this figure will be invested separately. For other funds, a variety of factors are considered in determining whether to invest the funds separately. Once invested separately funds remain there are will not normally be invested back in the Common Fund.

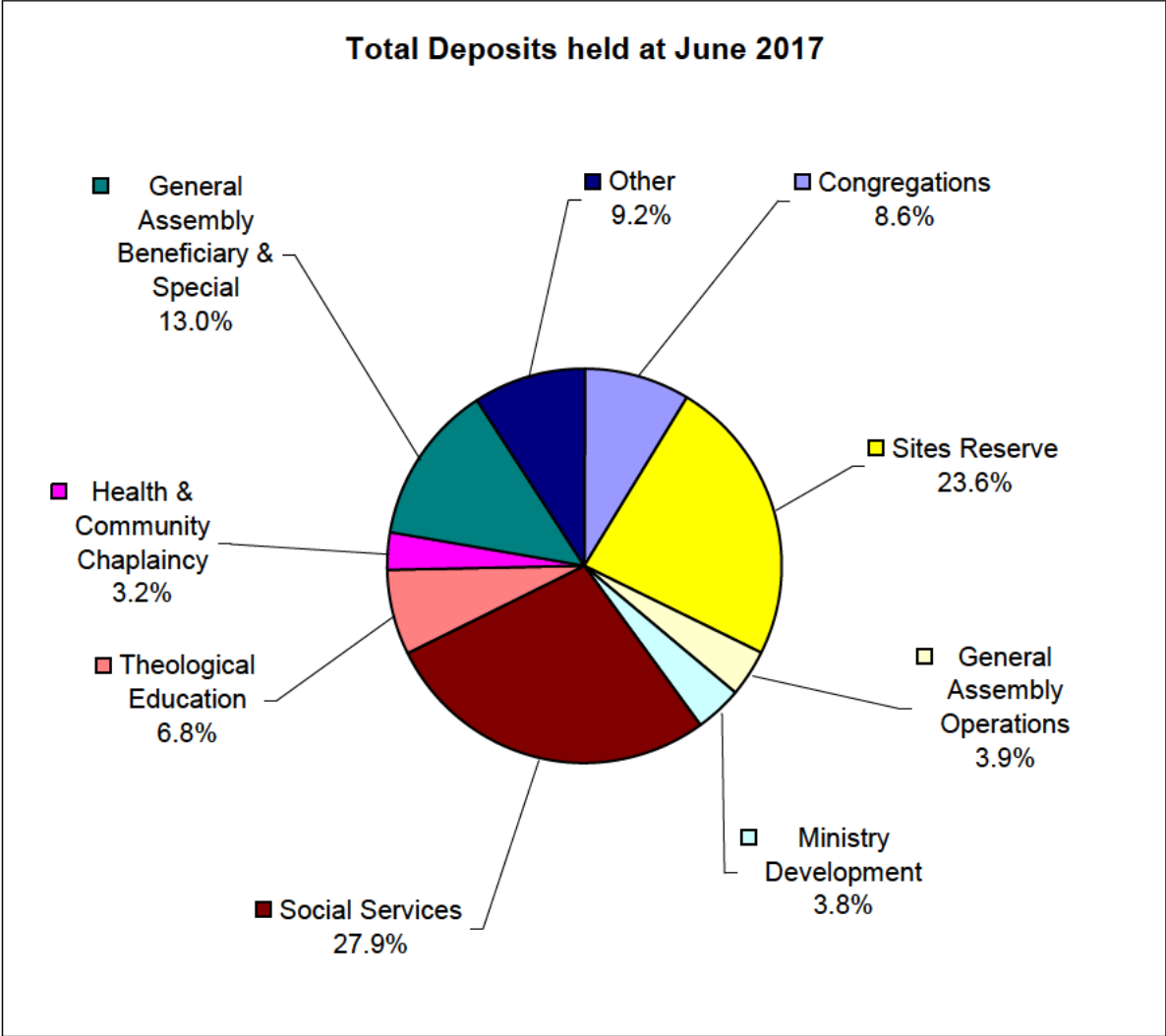
### **Funds Held on Behalf of Committees, Congregations and Other Church Bodies**

The investments which are managed for the benefit of the Committees of the Assembly and other church bodies are shown in the table below. These represent the funds available to the church for the support of its ministry. The Assembly has allocated the funds to each committee and given the committees authority to spend the funds within the specific purposes relevant to each trust and in accordance with the committee's regulations.

	June 2016	Balance as at 30 June 2017				
	Total Invested	Common Fund	Separate Investments	Total Funds Invested	% of Total	% Change
<b>Social Services</b>	23,598,110	511,965	25,285,067	25,797,031	27.9%	9.3%
<b>Sites Reserve</b>	22,418,518	9,550,714	12,243,307	21,794,022	23.6%	-2.8%
<b>GA - Beneficiary &amp; Special</b>	11,383,242	9,980,504	2,036,080	12,016,584	13.0%	5.6%
<b>Congregations</b>	7,891,535	719,878	7,185,844	7,905,723	8.6%	0.2%
<b>Theological Education</b>	5,886,600	6,275,513	-	6,275,513	6.8%	6.6%
<b>General Assembly</b>						
<b>Operations</b>	4,284,836	3,591,683	-	3,591,683	3.9%	-16.2%
<b>Ministry Development</b>	3,349,721	3,550,921	-	3,550,921	3.8%	6.0%
<b>Health &amp; Community</b>						
<b>Chaplaincy</b>	2,920,122	1,638,369	1,307,362	2,945,731	3.2%	0.9%
<b>Maintenance of the Ministry</b>	2,180,042	2,262,710	-	2,262,710	2.4%	3.8%
<b>Christian Education &amp; Nurture</b>	1,414,594	1,454,150	-	1,454,150	1.6%	2.8%
<b>Church Planting</b>	1,140,111	1,347,789	-	1,347,789	1.5%	18.2%
<b>APWM (Victoria)</b>	918,954	893,691	-	893,691	1.0%	-2.7%
<b>METRO</b>	832,550	832,759	-	832,759	0.9%	0.0%
<b>PWMU</b>	736,234	755,309	-	755,309	0.8%	2.6%
<b>Church &amp; Nation</b>	418,773	446,295	-	446,295	0.5%	6.6%
<b>Presbyterian Youth in Victoria</b>	448,079	443,515	-	443,515	0.5%	-1.0%
<b>State News</b>	57,770	53,093	-	53,093	0.1%	-8.1%
<b>Total Deposits</b>	<b>89,879,789</b>	<b>44,308,858</b>	<b>48,057,661</b>	<b>92,366,519</b>	<b>100%</b>	<b>2.8%</b>

It is often assumed in view of the substantial funds invested by the Trusts Corporation on behalf of the church, that the Trusts Corporation is able to allocate some of these funds to worthy ministries within the church. This is not the role or function of the Trusts Corporation. It has a mandate to invest and manage, and has no discretion to allocate or assign funds to meet various needs. All it can do is distribute income earned from the investment back to those trusts and purposes which are invested with the Trusts Corporation either in the Common Fund or Separately.

The chart below shows the relative percentages of trust funds which are allocated to the various ministries and bodies of the church. The allocation of funds in this way is generally determined by the purposes of the underlying trusts and bequests as well as the decisions of the Assembly where it has discretion to do so. Should the Assembly desire to allocate or reallocate funds to new ministries, it should look to these entities rather than the Trusts Corporation. The questions for the Assembly to consider would be a) which of these current purposes would the Assembly want to take funding from in order to meet the 'new' needs and b) does it have the freedom at law to apply the funds to a new purpose.



**Annual Result**

The annual interest rates paid on amounts invested in the Common Fund for the year ended 30 June 2017 were:

**Common Fund interest rates paid on funds**

Perpetual and Specific Trusts	12.00%
General Trusts	12.00%
Sites Reserve accounts and Deposits - first \$600,000	7.81%
Sites Reserve accounts and Deposits - balance above \$600,000	4.81%

The Common Fund Investments have yielded an income of \$3.65 million after operating costs, and have increased in value by a further \$2.96 million as a result of capital gains. This presents an overall return of 8.2%. A total of \$4.86 million was distributed to church committees, groups and congregations.

The Common Fund Reserve increased from \$31,948,650 to \$34,670,805 during the year primarily as a result of realised and unrealised capital gains on investments.

The Common Fund Balance is comprised of the following amounts:

<b>Common Fund</b>	<b>\$</b> <b>2017</b>	<b>\$</b> <b>2016</b>
Balance of Trusts and Committee Funds	44,398,858	45,106,601
Income Suspense Account	2,389,126	3,363,246
Common Fund Reserve	34,670,805	31,948,650
<b>Total Common Fund</b>	<b>81,458,788</b>	<b>80,418,497</b>

<b>Common Fund Movements</b>	<b>\$</b> <b>2017</b>	<b>\$</b> <b>2016</b>
Opening Balance 1 July	80,418,497	84,056,194
Income	3,890,726	3,736,421
Less Expenses	(238,986)	(263,346)
Capital Gains/(Losses)	2,961,140	(3,241,372)
	<u>6,612,880</u>	<u>231,703</u>
Distributions	(4,864,846)	(4,678,720)
Increase/(Decrease) in Committee and Other Funds	(707,743)	809,320
Closing Balance 30 June	<b>81,458,788</b>	<b>80,418,497</b>

The return on funds which have been invested separately in a mixture of equities and term deposits has generally been between 11.2% and 11.6% depending on the investment mix. This includes income and capital gains. There are two Sites Reserve balances which have been invested in cash in order to meet the property needs of the relevant congregations.

### **Future trends**

The balance of the Income Suspense account reduced by a further million dollars in the last financial year. This is because the distributions to committees and other trusts invested in the Common Fund was greater than the income earned.

As foreshadowed in last year's report to the Assembly, the Trusts Corporation will be reducing the interest rates paid by the Common Fund in the 2017/18 financial year and continuing into the future. Ultimately, the distributions to committees and other trusts must match the annual income earned (excluding any capital gains). This equilibrium must be established before the balance of the Income Suspense account is exhausted. Based on the current forecasts, it is anticipated that the reduction in rates will be spread over the next three to four years and will result in the primary rate paid on committee funds being reduced from 12% to about 9% over that period.

The Trusts Corporation will be happy to answer questions on the accounts at the Assembly. Because of the amount of detail in the accounts, it would appreciate notice being given so that accurate and full answers can be provided.

### **Investment Committee**

The Trusts Corporation is responsible for ensuring that the investment of funds is prudent, and to periodically review the investment objectives and performance. Its Investment Committee has met regularly throughout the year with our financial

advisers and has continued to monitor the Trusts Corporation’s investment portfolio in the light of our advisers’ recommendations.

The Trusts Corporation works with appropriate asset allocation benchmarks and targets against which investment performance can be measured. It continues to give careful attention to maintaining and following ethical investment guidelines. The position of the Common Fund at 30 June is reflected in the table below.

<b>Asset Classes</b>	<b>Portfolio %</b>	<b>Benchmark %</b>	<b>Range %</b>
Australian Equities	42.0	40.0	25.0-50.0
International Equities	12.5	10.0	5.0-15.0
Fixed Interest Securities	36.0	45.0	35.0-65.0
Cash	9.4	5.0	3.0-7.0
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>100.0</b>	<b>100.0</b>	

The default asset allocation for separately invested funds is 70% of funds in growth assets (equities) and the balance in cash and fixed interest securities.

The allocation to Cash is outside the range due to temporary issues in identifying suitable fixed interest investments.

**Scots’ Church Properties Trust**

It is the intention of the Trusts Corporation to provide a comprehensive report on the Court proceedings under separate cover. In the meantime we report on the significant outcome arising from the judgments to date.

The findings of the Court have been handed down in judgments on three separate dates:

- 7 June 2016 (‘First judgment’) which can be found online at: <http://aucc.sirsidynix.net.au/Judgments/VSC/2016/T0297.pdf>
- 7 April 2017 (‘Second judgment’) which can be found online at: <http://aucc.sirsidynix.net.au/Judgments/VSC/2017/T0102.pdf>
- 26 June 2017 (‘Third judgment’) which is not yet listed online. The judgment is numbered 374 and relating to accounting.

Final orders as to relief have yet to be made. Apart from the question of costs there appears to be no further substantive issues being agitated by the parties for determination by the Court.

The Trustees of the Scots’ Church Properties Trust (‘the Trustees’) have made a claim against their former solicitor Mr H Hearn in a separate but related action which is to be resolved before the costs will be determined.

Justice Sifris in his judgment on 7 April 2017 foreshadowed that he intends ‘to declare that the PCV holds a 37% proprietary interest in the Assembly Hall and the Scots’ Church Board of Management (‘BOM’) holds a 63% proprietary interest in the

Assembly Hall.<sup>1</sup> When referring to the PCV and BOM, His Honour is referring to the charitable purposes mentioned in clause 7 of the SCPT trust deed,<sup>2</sup> namely:

- the Presbyterian Church of Victoria to be applied for home mission and church extension purposes in Victoria, and
- the board of management of the said congregation to be applied by such board towards the maintenance improvement and enlargement of the church now erected or hereafter to be erected on the church site and towards building mission halls and premises in connection with the said congregation and towards the maintenance improvement and enlargement of the same and for any other purpose approved of by the Assembly (SCPT Trust Deed – Clause 7)

The Attorney General acts as first plaintiff to protect the rights of the charitable purposes referred to above to have the trust property applied for those purposes.

This means in effect that the PCV must hold and apply its 37% interest in the Assembly Hall for the charitable purposes stated. This inevitably bears on the question of the propriety and wisdom of retaining that interest into the future if it does not advance the mission of the Church in Victoria.

Likewise the BOM can only hold and apply its interest for the stipulated property and other purposes referred to above. The interest is not available for the general purposes of the congregation without the approval of the Assembly.

### ***Relative proprietary interests***

In arriving at the relative interests of 37% and 63% His Honour took into consideration two key factors:

- a) The \$4.5 million used to pay for the purchase of Assembly Hall prior to determining the distributable surplus to the two beneficial purposes. His Honour found that the PCV had received its half share of this amount unlike the BOM because the purchase price payable to the Trusts Corporation for the Assembly Hall had been adjusted upwards as if a distribution from the SCPT was being made for one half of the \$4.5 million. His Honour determined an amount of \$2.25 million to be due to the BOM.<sup>3</sup>
- b) The \$6.9 million applied towards the renovations and improvements to the Assembly Hall. Each of the charitable purposes was entitled to half of this amount.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Judgment of Sifris J, 7 April 2017, paragraph [53]

<sup>2</sup> Ibid, Footnote 2, paragraph [2]

<sup>3</sup> Judgment of Sifris J, 7 April 2017, paragraph [42]

<sup>4</sup> Ibid, paragraph [57]



That analysis leads to the following calculation:<sup>5</sup>

<b>Assembly Hall amounts</b>	<b>Value</b>	<b>BOM for maintenance improvement and enlargement of church buildings</b>	<b>PCV for Home Mission and Church Extension</b>	<b>TOTAL</b>
Purchase price	\$4,500,000	\$2,250,000	\$0	\$2,250,000
Refurbishment	\$6,902,420	\$3,451,210	\$3,451,210	\$6,902,420
		<b>\$5,701,210</b>	<b>\$3,451,210</b>	<b>\$9,152,420</b>
		62.3%	37.7%	100%

### ***The election***

In its judgment on 7 June 2016, the Court held, accepting the submission of the Trustees, that the Trusts Corporation had two alternative remedies. The first was to pursue a monetary claim against the Trustees for \$3.45 million plus interest. The alternative was to take a proprietary interest as co-owner of the Assembly Hall for a specified proportion.<sup>6</sup>

The Trustees submitted to the Court a valuation for Assembly Hall of \$28 million. The Trusts Corporation is of the opinion based on our advice that a more realistic valuation is somewhere closer to \$15 million. A 37% interest in \$15 million is worth \$5.55 million.

In evaluating the alternative remedies, the Trust Corporation saw the prospects of successfully pursuing the Trustees personally for a monetary amount as lacking the same certainty of outcome as an election to take a proprietary interest in the Assembly Hall.

While an election to take a proprietary interest does not secure any immediate funds for home mission and church extension and while it was acknowledged, and indeed argued before the Court, that the relevant PCV committees need funds to meet their ministry needs, the Trusts Corporation considered the more prudent course of action to elect to take the 37% proprietary interest and defer for further consideration whether to hold the interest or convert it into money either by disposing of it or pressing for the sale of the Assembly Hall. The Trust Corporation made that election.

### ***The consequences***

At the time of drafting this report, His Honour has not yet made any orders as to final relief including a declaration as to the respective ownership interests in the Assembly Hall, following the elections made by the Trusts Corporation and the BOM. The five Trustees of the SCPT continue to be the registered proprietors of the Assembly Hall, although with limited power or authority. It is anticipated that the orders will be made within the next few weeks.

Once the orders are made, the Trustees of the SCPT will have no ownership interest in Assembly Hall of any kind. They will continue to act as trustees in relation to the scheduled properties identified in the SCPT trust deed – the church, the Georges building and the former car park site on which the Westpac building now sits.

<sup>5</sup> In their submission to the Court, counsel for the trustees rounded the BOM share up to 63% and the PCV share down to 37%. Despite the fact that this was brought to the attention of the Court, His Honour determined the percentages to be as submitted by the trustees.

<sup>6</sup> Judgment of Sifris J, 7 June 2016, paragraphs [197] to [199]

Pending any final decision or agreement on the future of the PCV's 37% interest in the Assembly Hall held for home mission and church extension, it will be up to the PCV and the BOM to jointly manage the Assembly Hall on behalf of the respective charitable purposes. Until the Assembly otherwise directs, the Board of Investment and Finance (BIF) is discharging its responsibility in that regard under the authority conferred by BIF regulation 14.<sup>7</sup> The Trusts Corporation will hold an interest in the Assembly Hall as trustee for the home mission and church extension purposes of the PCV, consistent with the provisions of the Presbyterian Trusts Act.

The BOM has formed a company limited by guarantee, *Scots' Church Board of Management Limited*, to hold the relevant 63% interest in the property for the maintenance, improvement and enlargement of the Scots' church buildings and for any other purpose approved of by the Assembly.<sup>8</sup> The three members of the company have agreed to vote the rights attaching to their membership as directed by resolution of the BOM.

A joint management committee comprising representatives of the BIF and the BOM has been established to manage the building. The management of the Assembly Hall would extend to signing leases for tenancies within the building, arrangements relating to repairs and maintenance and the use of meeting rooms and the hall, as well as arranging for the regular payments to be made and outgoings met. These functions could be delegated to a property manager by agreement. The objective of the BIF is to ensure that the building is managed as efficiently as possible from a commercial perspective for the benefit of the PCV for home mission and church extension and the BOM for the maintenance improvement and enlargement of the Scots' church buildings and for any other purpose approved of by the Assembly.

The distributions from the Scots Church Properties Trust will continue and will no longer be directly impacted by the charging of Assembly Hall expenses to the surplus of the SCPT that is distributable. However in the event that income from the Assembly Hall cannot cover expenses, the relative share of any shortfall may need to be met from the distributions made by the SCPT. That may mean that part of the annual distributions from the SCPT that are received by the PCV are withheld and not distributed to the relevant PCV committees (presently 80% goes to the Ministry Development Committee and 20% to the Church Planning Committee) so that funds can be held in reserve to meet unforeseen expenses relating to the Assembly Hall. Alternatively, the funds could be distributed to the committees in full but then when a shortfall is to be funded, the two committees would need to make proportionate contributions to meet the expense.

### ***The future and available options***

While the BIF may be charged with the management of the PCV's 37% interest in the Assembly Hall, it does not have the authority to determine what is ultimately to be done with that interest or the building as a whole. Questions as to how the interests of the charitable purposes may be best served are beyond the scope of the mandate of the BIF under its regulation 14.

<sup>7</sup> 14. The BIF shall manage property held in trust for the purposes of the church, the management of which has not been vested by the General Assembly in some other committee or body.

<sup>8</sup> The creation of a corporation for this purpose is unusual within PCV polity. While such a structure has its advantages, it is not without difficulty.

The PCV has an investment for home mission and church extension which is worth around \$5.5 million (based on the lower of the two valuations). The question which the PCV will need to consider is whether such an investment best serves the purposes of the Church for home mission and church extension. The BOM will be equally concerned how the investment represented by its 63% interest serves the purposes of maintenance, improvement and enlargement of the Scots' Church buildings and for any other purpose approved of by the Assembly. Its interest in the building is closer to \$10 million. A number of options are available.

**One option is to retain the 37% in the Assembly Hall** and apply the income from that share of the building to the home mission and church extension purposes of the PCV. The assumption here is that there will be net distributable income from that interest for that purpose.

Based on the current financial reports, the commercial income generated by tenants of the Assembly Hall barely covers the day to day running costs of the building. Within the last 12 months, the stonework for Assembly Hall was in need of urgent repair. There were no funds available to meet this expense. The two charitable interests were asked to and did advance funds of more than \$60,000 each to meet the cost of repairs. As the Trustees had no powers to authorise the emergency repairs they obtained a court order, with consent of the PCV and BOM, giving them that specific authority. If there are further unexpected or major costs, the PCV for home mission and church extension is likely to be asked to meet its proportionate share of these costs. The PCV share of those costs would be funded out of the funds currently available to the Ministry Development Committee and the Church Planting Committee as explained above.

While both the PCV and the Scots Church continue to occupy space in Assembly Hall at this stage free of rent, the ability of the building to generate an adequate income to cover the outgoings is compromised. This situation could be improved by commercialising the building so that all users (PCV, Scots' Church, third parties) pay a market rental for occupation of office space and use of meeting rooms and the Assembly Hall. Whether this will result in surplus funds being available for distribution to the charitable interests is doubtful.

**Another option is for the PCV to sell the 37% interest in the Assembly Hall to the BOM** thus converting the investment into cash. To date, the BOM has been unable to come up with a realistic proposal to do so. The Trusts Corporation assessed the value of the offer made and debated by the Assembly in October 2016 at less than \$2 million in present day values. A subsequent offer from the BOM was valued by the Trusts Corporation at less than \$600,000. In both cases the offers were highly conditional and uncertain. It would appear that the BOM does not have the financial means to acquire the PCV's 37% interest.

**A third option is to press for the sale of the building itself**, with or without the consent of the BOM. This would arise in the absence of any agreement to purchase the PCV's 37% interest. If the BOM was not in agreement it would involve an application to the relevant Tribunal under the *Property Law Act 1958* for an order for the sale of the building by the Trusts Corporation as trustee for the home mission and church extension charitable purpose and co-owner.

**What to do:** Whichever of the options is ultimately adopted, it is desirable to put in place a mechanism that will permit careful identification and evaluation of all available options and due consultation with all interested stakeholders.

To that end, the Trusts Corporation recommends that the Assembly appoint an ad hoc committee to identify and evaluate the options relating to the Assembly Hall and the future of the 37% interest held for home mission and church extension of the PCV and bring a report with recommendations to the Assembly in October 2018. It is recommended that the committee be comprised of the Moderator, the Clerk of Assembly, the Senior Minister of Scots' Church, and two representatives from each of the BIF, the Ministry Development Committee and the Church Planting Committee, with power to co-opt other persons to assist the committee as required.

### **Moliagul Crown Reserve**

The Trusts Corporation has received correspondence from a solicitor acting on behalf of Dale McCoy who is seeking to purchase Allotments 13, 14, 15 and 16 Section 3 Parish of Moliagul. We are informed that according to the Department of Environment Land Water and Planning, the Allotments are unoccupied church land under the Land Act or the Crown Land Reserves Act. The Department further advises that nothing can be done with the Allotments until the church advises that it waives all rights under the Act. We have been asked to do so by the solicitor.

The solicitor has advised that his client has been paying rates on lots 3 to 20 inclusive (24 High Street Moliagul) for more than 40 years and all the land is used for farming purposes and none of it is fenced. He writes 'As with many of the small communities in gold rush days and beyond town such as Moliagul were subdivided into small towns as depicted ... When the gold ran out these properties were abandoned by their owners as indicated by the fact that the Estate of the late Mr Stockton (dating back to 1890) remains as the registered proprietor of the Titles which we have forwarded to you.'

The Trusts Corporation does not hold title to the property. Our inquiries have not revealed any information which contradicts what the solicitor has conveyed to us.

The Presbytery of Ballarat has confirmed that it has no interest in these Allotments.

The recommendation of the Trusts Corporation is that the Assembly agree to waive all its rights to Allotments 13, 14, 15 and 16 Section 3 Parish of Moliagul.

### **Model Trust Deed for Manse Site**

The Trusts Corporation became aware of a potential misunderstanding in relation to the use of a manse site in the case of a linked charge. The issue is that the Model Trust Deed refers in a number of places to the requirement of a congregational vote of at least two-thirds majority to authorise the Minister and Elders as well as the trustees to act in relation to the property. The authorities relate powers to:

- a) erect and build, alter pull down or renew (s1(c)(ii)),
- b) mortgage (s4),
- c) sell (s5), and
- d) demise or let (s6).

The question is whether the use of the term 'congregation' in the Trust Deed could be interpreted to mean the linked congregation, or whether it is confined to a singular

congregation. The Trusts Corporation was keen to have this matter clarified prior to any specific instance arising so that no-one is taken by surprise.

In order to clarify the situation, the Trusts Corporation sought the advice of the Law Agent in interpreting the Model Trust Deed.

The advice of the Law Agent was:

‘There is no sense in which any of those provisions, let alone the provisions concerning the congregational vote, could be read more broadly to mean a parish or to encompass any other congregation than the one to which the Model Trust Deed specifically refers. Such an interpretation would, I believe, take us beyond the ordinary and natural meaning of the words ...’

The Trusts Corporation when acting as trustee must act in accordance with the legal requirements of the relevant trust. The intention of this report is to signal to the Assembly how the Model Trust Deed is to be interpreted consistent with the advice received.

The advice suggests that if it is the intention to do otherwise the most appropriate course of action would be for the Assembly to amend the terms of the Model Trust Deed in accordance with the powers under S18 of the Presbyterian Trusts Act 1890. The Trusts Corporation does not recommend this course of action at the present time.

## SCOTS' CHURCH PROPERTIES TRUST (Supplementary)

For many years there have been differences between the Scots' Church Properties Trust (SCPT) Trustees (the Trustees) and the Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation (PCVTC) (representing the interests of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria (PCV)) over the interpretation of the 1891 Scots' Church Properties Trust Deed.

In the 1990's these differences in interpretation included issues of stipends, Collegiate charge, debt reduction reserve, accountability of the trustees, relationship between the Trustees and the Scots Church Board of Management (BoM), and reporting to the General Assembly of Victoria (the Assembly). The Assembly sought to address some of these issues with the Trustees in the following resolutions:

The Assembly in October 1994 resolved to:

3. *Request the Trustees of the Scots Church Property Trust to adhere to the requirements of their Trust and report on their activities annually to the General Assembly and provide suitable statements of accounts.*

[1994 Blue Book (BB), Minute 26 p31; Report p141]

In October 1999, the PCVTC reported to the Assembly:

*This is a matter that has outlasted many of our predecessors. Countless hours have been devoted to it without resolution. The issues are broadly: questions over the present day value of money, what SCPT can charge against the income before calculating the distributions, and whether Home Missions has received its proper entitlements.*

[1999 BB p240]

The Assembly in October 1999 resolved to:

14. *Appoint the Trusts Corporation to act on its behalf in the matter of the SCPT Deed, to seek agreement on its interpretation firstly, by discussion with the SCPT trustees and, if necessary, to make a joint approach to the Courts on a construction summons to resolve any outstanding matters, and upon completion to report to the General Assembly as to the resolution of all matters under consideration.*

[1999 BB, Minute 60 p48]

More recently, the implementation of the sale of Assembly Hall to the Trustees which the Assembly agreed to in December 2001, has led to further differences. The PCVTC has reported to the Assembly on these matters a number of times over recent years. Those earlier reports provide some of the background to the current matters.

For those not familiar with the background, we refer you to the following reports and minutes from the time of the agreement for the sale of the Assembly Hall in 2001.

- April 2001 Commission – Minute 8 Blue Book page 3; Reports page 23, 28 – re approval for ground lease re former car park site (now Westpac building).
- December 2001 pro re nata meeting – Minutes 6, 7 and 8 Blue Book (2002) p3; Reports p 7 – re consideration of sale of Assembly Hall.
- October 2004 Assembly - Minute 87 BB p 64; Report p 232 – re use of distributions from SCPT by Scots' Board of Management.
- October 2007 Assembly – Report BB p271; (Minute 82 BB p 89) – report on impending settlement of sale of Assembly Hall.
- October 2008 Assembly – Minute 27.2 BB p77; Report p296 – re proceeds of sale of Assembly Hall.

- October 2010 Assembly – Minute 29.2 BB p131; Report p330 – re distributions from the SCPT.
- May 2011 Commission - Minute 16, BB p14; Report p84 – implementation of the agreement for the sale of Assembly Hall.
- October 2011 Assembly – Minute 26 BB p110, Minute 63 BB p 129; Report BB p 289– consent to apply to the Attorney-General and the Courts to ensure the proper administration of the SCPT.
- May 2012 Commission – Report BB p74 (Minute 13 BB p10) – report on mediation and court proceedings.
- October 2012 Assembly – Report BB p277; (Minute 26 BB p84) - report on mediation and court proceedings.
- October 2013 Assembly – Report BB p363; (Minute 32 BB p94) - report on court proceedings.
- October 2014 Assembly – Report BB p368; (Minute 30 BB p124) - report on mediation and court proceedings.
- October 2015 Assembly – Report BB p407; (Minute 24 BB p147) - report on mediation and court proceedings.
- October 2016 Assembly – Report BB p362; (Minute 27 BB p103) - report on mediation and court proceedings.

Of more relevance, in October 2011 the Assembly resolved to:

2. *Consent to the Trusts Corporation making an application to the Attorney-General for the grant of his fiat to commence court proceedings, if necessary, for such declarations necessary to determine the correct interpretation of relevant aspects of the Scots' Church Trust Deed and to ensure the due and proper administration of the trusts contained in that Trust Deed.*
3. *Consent to the Trusts Corporation, upon the grant of the fiat of the Attorney-General, applying to the Court for the necessary declarations to determine the correct interpretation of relevant aspects of the Scots' Church Trust Deed and to ensure the due and proper administration of the trusts contained in that Trust Deed.*

[2011 BB Minute 63 p129]

In 2001 the Assembly agreed that the PCVTC should sell Assembly Hall and in doing so relinquished the PCV's right to determine the future use of the building save for the PCV's mezzanine lease and for those assurances given to it by the Senior Minister of Scots Church at the time (see 2001 BB pages 1 to 29, and 2011 BB pages 93 to 98).

The proceedings were seeking to uphold the rights of the beneficial charitable purposes of the SCPT i.e.

- *the Presbyterian Church of Victoria to be applied for home mission and church extension purposes in Victoria, and*
- *to the board of management of the said congregation to be applied by such board towards the maintenance improvement and enlargement of the church now erected or hereafter to be erected on the church site and towards building mission halls and premises in connection with the said congregation and towards the maintenance improvement and enlargement of the same and for any other purpose approved of by the Assembly.*

[SCPT Trust Deed – Clause 7]

These interests are not the same as the interests of the current occupants of Assembly Hall i.e.

- the PCV generally; and
- the Scots Church generally.

Much has been made of the distinction on the part of the PCV by the Trustees. The same distinction applies to the Scots Church Board of Management.

As reported to previous General Assemblies, the PCVTC went to considerable lengths to resolve the matter prior to initiating proceedings. In May 2012, the PCVTC produced an open report comprehensively detailing the issues in dispute and seeking a similar response from the Trustees. A mediation was held in September 2012. In November 2012, the Trustees responded to our report on a without prejudice basis. In December 2012, a second mediation was held.

In June 2013, the Attorney General and the PCVTC issued proceedings in the Supreme Court of Victoria against the five trustees of the Scots' Church Properties Trust.

After the proceedings had commenced further attempts were made to settle the matter. A third mediation ordered by the Court was held in June 2014. Following this a comprehensive settlement proposal was put to the Trustees in July 2014 which was not accepted.

A fourth mediation was held in September 2015. The PCVTC again put what it believes was a constructive and comprehensive settlement proposal to the Trustees and the BoM, with a view to resolving all outstanding matters in the proceeding and avoiding the continuation of the trial. The matter did not resolve.

### **The Issues of the proceedings**

In their statement of claim in the proceedings, the plaintiffs made the following allegations against the Trustees:

1. Failing to obtain the consent of the Assembly or Presbytery for the redevelopment of Assembly Hall.
2. Failing to obtain the consent of the Assembly or Presbytery for the mortgage of Assembly Hall.
3. Failing to obtain the consent of the Assembly required under the Trust Deed to raise a charge over the Georges building.
4. Deducting amounts (\$7 million) without authorisation from the annual moneys distributable under clause 7 of the trust deed in connection with the Assembly Hall.
5. Deducting amounts (\$74,000) without authorisation from the annual moneys distributable under clause 7 of the trust deed sundry amounts in connection with Scots Church General Fund.
6. Deducting amounts in excess of \$2,000 in relation to the minister's stipend.
7. Deducting amounts in excess of \$2,000 in relation to the collegiate charge.
8. Failing to adjust the SCPT accounts for the years 2008 to 2012 (and subsequently extending to 2015).
9. In light of concessions made by the Trustees, failing to ensure that all distributions properly due under clause 7 of the trust deed had been made.
10. Maintaining a Sinking Fund or Building and Development Reserve without authority.



11. Failing to properly account and failing to obey and give effect to the orders, rules and decisions of the General Assembly.
12. Failing to bring to account \$5.5 million in lease premium moneys.
13. Failing to pay commission to the PCVTC on the lease premium moneys.
14. If the lease premium of \$5.5 million was not distributable, purchasing Assembly Hall “as the trustees of the Scots’ Church Properties Trust” without authority under the Trust Deed.

The PCVTC also sought declarations from the Court as to the trusts on which Assembly Hall was held by the Trustees.

### **The defence**

The Trustees ultimately filed their defence in December 2013. In summary, the Trustees:

- generally denied the allegations;
- claimed that they had acted reasonably and honestly;<sup>9</sup>
- alleged that the PCVTC and the BoM had consented, condoned and acquiesced to the Trustees actions;<sup>10</sup>
- claimed that they had relied on the advice of counsel and their solicitors;<sup>11</sup>
- claimed that they had retained auditors and responded appropriately to queries, complaints and demands from the PCVTC in relation to the SCPT accounts;<sup>12</sup>
- denied that they were under a duty and bound to obey and give effect to any orders, rules and decisions of the General Assembly including any applicable provisions of the Code Book and resolution of the General Assembly;<sup>13</sup>
- denied that as members of the Kirk Session and elders of the Scots' Church Melbourne they were bound by the rules and regulations of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria including the Code Book of the Church;<sup>14</sup>
- claimed that the April 2001 resolution of the General Assembly (giving consent to the ground lease, as required under the Trust Deed – 2001 BB Min8, p3) purported to impose unilaterally certain conditions on the Trustees, and that the Trustees neither agreed to or accepted those conditions<sup>15</sup>, while nevertheless acting on the consent;
- claimed that the paper presented to the General Assembly on 18<sup>th</sup> December 2001 by Douglas Robertson (2002 BB minute 8 p 5) and titled “The Scots Church Properties Trust Offer for the purchase of Assembly Hall” (2011 BB p 93) “was not written by or with the authority of the Trustees”. The Trustees denied the details of this offer to the Assembly;<sup>16</sup>
- in defence to the claims that they failed to obtain the relevant consents of the Assembly and the Presbytery, claimed that they assumed that the PCVTC, the BoM and the Scots’ Church congregation knew what the intentions of the Trustees were in these matters;<sup>17</sup>

<sup>9</sup> First to Fifth Defendants’ Second amended defence and Amended Counterclaim 13 August 2015, paragraph [121g]

<sup>10</sup> Ibid, paragraphs [67], [79], [93], [120], and [125-128]

<sup>11</sup> Ibid, paragraphs [67], [73], [78], [93], and “at all times” [121g]

<sup>12</sup> Ibid, paragraph [74]

<sup>13</sup> Ibid, paragraph [30]

<sup>14</sup> Ibid, paragraph [33]

<sup>15</sup> Ibid, paragraph [43]

<sup>16</sup> Ibid, paragraphs [51], [47], and [52-54].

<sup>17</sup> Ibid, paragraph [68]

- admit to deducting expenses for choral scholarships, rent and accommodation costs for the minister, and functions from the SCPT<sup>18</sup>, such expenses being unauthorised under the trust deed;
- denied that the \$5.5 million up from payment for the ground lease was rental income;<sup>19</sup> and
- claimed that the purchase of Assembly Hall was authorised under clause 9 of the Scots Church Trust Deed.<sup>20</sup>

On 6 August 2015, which was the seventh day of the hearing, Senior Counsel for the Trustees acknowledged that there had been breaches of trust committed, at least in relation to the application of the funds to fund the refurbishment of Assembly Hall.<sup>21</sup> He went on to say that Assembly Hall ought to be sold to recoup a hole in the trust.<sup>22</sup>

On the ninth day of the hearings (12 August 2015), Senior Counsel for the Trustees sought and obtained leave of the Court to amend their defence and counterclaim to put the validity of the PCV's lease of its office space on the mezzanine floor in Assembly Hall at issue in the proceedings.<sup>23</sup>

### **The Scots' Church Board of Management**

In June 2014, the Secretary of the Scots' Church Board of Management, Dr Douglas Sherman was joined as a party to the proceeding to represent the interests of the members of the BoM in the proceeding. Throughout the hearings in 2015 the BoM was not represented by Counsel. However, the BoM attended and participated in the mediation in October 2015.

After the judgement of June 2016, the BoM engaged Counsel who represented them at the hearings in October 2016. At that time, the BoM made a series of allegations and claims against the Trustees and the PCVTC.

The claims made by the BoM included:

- Breach of trust by the Trustees in granting a lease to the PCVTC for the mezzanine floor of Assembly Hall and associated use of Assembly Hall meeting rooms and the use of the hall for meetings of the General Assembly and Commission of Assembly.<sup>24</sup>
- Claim of breach of trust by the Trustees in failing to vary the SCPT deed to enable them to purchase Assembly Hall or ensure that the purchase was beyond challenge.<sup>25</sup>
- The Trustees misrepresented matters when seeking the consent of the congregation to an amendment to the SCPT deed to alter the boundaries of the scheduled properties.<sup>26</sup>
- The PCVTC knowingly participated in the breach of trust in respect of the receipt of the \$4.5 million purchase price of Assembly Hall.<sup>27</sup>
- The PCVTC knowingly participated in alleged breach of trust in relation to the granting of a lease of the mezzanine floor of Assembly Hall and the associated rights afforded to the denomination,<sup>28</sup>

<sup>18</sup> Ibid, paragraph [75]

<sup>19</sup> Ibid, paragraph [114]

<sup>20</sup> Ibid, paragraph [132A]

<sup>21</sup> Transcript 6 August 2015 page 532, line 12

<sup>22</sup> Ibid, page 533, line 15; page 534, line 21

<sup>23</sup> Transcript 12 August 2015 page 766, line 8

<sup>24</sup> Submissions on Relief of the sixth defendant 26 August 2016 page 14.

<sup>25</sup> Ibid page 15

<sup>26</sup> Ibid p16-20

<sup>27</sup> Ibid p21-22

<sup>28</sup> Ibid p23-4

- The PCVTC allegedly derived benefit from the renovation of Assembly Hall knowing that this was in breach of trust.<sup>29</sup>
- The PCVTC induced the purchase of the Assembly Hall knowingly in breach of trust.<sup>30</sup>
- The PCVTC knowingly induced a breach of trust constituted by the payment of \$4.5 million.<sup>31</sup>
- The PCVTC knowingly induced an alleged breach by securing the lease of the mezzanine floor and associated rights.<sup>32</sup>
- The PCVTC knowingly induced an alleged breach by the 2002 Trustees in 2002 applying to the Victorian Parliament to amend the SCPT trust deed.<sup>33</sup>

As a consequence of these allegations the BoM sought a remedy in the following terms:<sup>34</sup>

- The Trustees are personally liable to account to the SCPT for the \$4.5 million purchase price of Assembly Hall.
- The Trustees are personally liable to account to the SCPT for the \$6.9 million refurbishment cost of Assembly Hall.
- The Trustees are liable to account to the BoM for the lands relinquished from the church site and combined with the commercial site including the former Scots' Church Hall and the passage way from Collins Street to the Westpac building between Assembly Hall and the church site.
- The Trustees are personally liable for the value of the loss comprising the opportunity to obtain rights in Assembly Hall or otherwise.
- The Assembly Hall be held on constructive trust for the members and adherents of Scots' Church Melbourne, or alternatively the Assembly Hall be held on a constructive trust for the benefit of the BoM and Home Missions in proportion to their respective interests under the trust deed.
- The PCV lease of the mezzanine floor be set aside including car park spaces and the rights to use the meeting rooms and Assembly Hall.
- The PCVTC is accountable to the SCPT as a constructive trustee in respect of the \$4.5 million received as purchase price of Assembly Hall.
- The PCVTC is accountable to the SCPT as a constructive trustee in respect of the value of the PCV lease of the mezzanine floor and associated rights.
- The PCVTC is accountable to the SCPT as a constructive trustee in respect of the value to be determined of the improvements in Assembly Hall being traceable into the mezzanine floor.
- The PCVTC is accountable to the Scots Church congregation for the value of the loss comprising the opportunity to obtain rights in Assembly Hall or otherwise.

Those allegations came very late in the proceedings and were not pleaded.<sup>35</sup> Consequently the Court did not consider these allegations and claims.

Despite their claim to a proprietary interest in Assembly Hall for the sole benefit of the Scots Church Congregation, it should be noted that the BoM had not directly met any

<sup>29</sup> Ibid p25-26

<sup>30</sup> Ibid p27-30

<sup>31</sup> Ibid p31-34

<sup>32</sup> Ibid p35-37

<sup>33</sup> Ibid p38-39

<sup>34</sup> Ibid p40-41

<sup>35</sup> Transcript of case management conference 13 September 2016, page 82 line 2 and page 84 line 26

of the costs associated with the refurbishment or maintenance of Assembly Hall, and had failed to accept any financial responsibility for what they asserted was their building. These claims were totally at odds with the offer made to the Assembly on behalf of the SCPT and the congregation by their senior minister in December 2001 which ultimately persuaded the Assembly to sell its building, and among other things stated that the BoM would meet 60% of the maintenance costs for Assembly Hall (GAV 2011 BB p93-98).

### **Third Party Proceeding**

In August 2014, the trustees filed a third-party claim against Mr Harry Hearn, who had been their solicitor for more than 40 years. Under the Court's rules, all actions relating to the same facts are usually heard together. This means that the third-party action against Mr Hearn is being heard together with the matters between the Attorney General, the PCV, the Trustees and the BoM.

The substance of the claim is that the third-party has breached his duties in relation to:

1. the purchase of Assembly Hall;<sup>36</sup>
2. the mortgage of Assembly Hall;
3. the allocation of costs and expenses to refurbish Assembly Hall; and
4. failure to warn the Trustees they may be personally liable to restore the SCPT.

On 6 August 2015, which was the seventh day of the hearing of the primary case, Senior Counsel for the Trustees stated to the Court that the Trustees did not press their claim in relation to the alleged failure to warn the Trustees (point 4 above).

The Trustees are now seeking leave of the Court to amend their claim against Mr Hearn. This matter is set down to be heard on 29<sup>th</sup> August 2017.

The third-party claim is to be determined prior to any consideration of costs, which is expected to be the final matter determined by the Court.

### **Findings and judgment**

The findings of the Court have been handed down in judgements on three separate dates:

1. 7 June 2016 ("First judgment") which can be found online at: <http://aucc.sirsidynix.net.au/Judgments/VSC/2016/T0297.pdf>
2. 7 April 2017 ("Second judgment") which can be found online at: <http://aucc.sirsidynix.net.au/Judgments/VSC/2017/T0102.pdf>
3. 26 June 2017 ("Third judgment") which is not yet listed online. The judgement is numbered 374.

The plaintiffs have proposed to the Court that, to give effect to the first two judgments and the determinations there made, the Court should declare as follows:

1. The Lease Premium moneys in the sum of \$5.5 million were moneys distributable under clause 7 of the Trust Deed<sup>37</sup>;
2. The \$4.5 million of the Lease Premium moneys paid in 2008 by the first to fifth defendants (**the Trustees**) as Trustees of the Scots' Church Properties Trust (**the SCPT**) to the second plaintiff, the Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation for the purchase price of the Assembly Hall was not distributed

<sup>36</sup> Third Party Statement of Claim paragraphs [34], [50], [63] and [74]

<sup>37</sup> See [136] of the Reasons of 7 June 2016.

pursuant to clause 7 of the Deed of Trust made 23 June 1891 of the SCPT, as amended ("**the Trust Deed**")<sup>38</sup>;

3. That payment by the Trustees of the \$4.5 million in 2008 was not authorised under the provisions of the Trust Deed of the SCPT, or otherwise and was in breach of trust<sup>39</sup>;
4. The deductions by the Trustees from the annual moneys distributable under clause 7 of the Trust Deed of the amounts for the Assembly Hall being the aggregate net amount of \$6,902,419.64 referred to in the Court's judgment on 7 June 2016 at [186] were not authorised under the provisions of the Trust Deed of the SCPT or otherwise and were in breach of trust;
5. The lease dated 7 May 2008 which is registered in dealing number AG304404H and noted on certificate of title volume 3757 folio 276 (**the Assembly Hall Trusts Corporation Lease**) is invalid and unenforceable.
6. As a result of the breaches of trust referred to above in paragraphs 3 and 4 and the respective elections made by the Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation of the one part and the Board of Management of the congregation of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria known as "The Scots' Church" Melbourne (**the Congregation**) of other part in relation to the relief that may be ordered in consequence of the breaches of trust which have been found by the Court –
  - (a) The Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation holds an estate and interest in fee simple in the property known as the Assembly Hall, 156 Collins Street Melbourne and being the whole of the land comprised in certificate of title volume 3757 folio 276 (**the Assembly Hall**) as tenant in common as to 37 per cent in trust to be applied by the Presbyterian Church of Victoria for the relevant purposes stipulated in the sixthly provision of clause 7 of the Trust Deed of the SCPT, namely for home mission and church extension purposes in Victoria.
  - (b) The Trustees nominated by the Board of Management of the Congregation [Scots Church Board of Management Ltd] hold an estate and interest in fee simple in the Assembly Hall as tenants in common as to the remaining 63 per cent in trust to be applied by the Board of Management for the relevant purposes stipulated in the sixthly provision of clause 7 of the Trust Deed of the SCPT, namely –
    - (i) towards the maintenance improvement and enlargement of the church now erected or hereafter to be erected on the church site; and
    - (ii) towards building mission halls and premises in connection with the Congregation; and
    - (iii) towards the maintenance improvement and enlargement of the same; and
    - (iv) for any other purpose approved of by the Assembly.
7. The Trustees and their successors in office are, and they and their predecessors in office were, at all relevant times authorised to deduct and pay in or towards payment of the stipend referred to in the "secondly" disposition in clause 7 of the Trust Deed of the SCPT the amount as at the date of deduction which is or was (as the case may be) equivalent to the value of £1000 as at 1891, or equivalent to the value of £750 as at 1891 or £250 as at 1891 (as the case may be).
8. The Trustees and their successors in office are, and they and their predecessors in office were, at all relevant times authorised to deduct and apply pursuant to the "fifthly" disposition in clause 7 of the Trust Deed, the amount so provided

<sup>38</sup> See the question identified above [152] and the findings at [162]- [164] of the Reasons of 7 June 2016.

<sup>39</sup> See [165] of the Reasons of 7 June 2016.

limited as at the date of deduction to the amount which is or was (as the case may be) equivalent to the value of £1000 as at 1891.

And again, to give effect to the judgments and the determinations made, the plaintiffs have suggested that the Court should order as follows –

9. The Assembly Hall Trusts Corporation Lease be set aside and pursuant to s106(1)(c) of the Transfer of Land Act 1958, the Registrar of Titles is directed to record the extinguishment of the Lease in the Register of Titles.
10. Pursuant to the powers conferred under the Trustee Act 1958, an estate and interest in fee simple in the Assembly Hall be vested in–
  - (a) The Presbyterian Church of Victoria Trusts Corporation as tenant in common as to 37 per cent; and in
  - (b) the Trustees nominated by the Board of Management [named] as tenants in common as to the remaining 63 per centand the Registrar of Titles is directed to make the appropriate recordings in accordance with the Transfer of Land Act 1958.

At the time of drafting this report, no orders have been made by the Court.

### **Remedy**

As reported previously, Justice Sifris in his Third judgement foreshadowed that he intends “to declare that the PCV holds a 37% proprietary interest in the Assembly Hall and the BoM holds a 63% proprietary interest in the Assembly Hall.”<sup>40</sup> It is clear that when referring to the PCV and BoM, he is talking about the charitable purposes mentioned in clause 7 of the SCPT trust deed<sup>41</sup>, namely:

- *the Presbyterian Church of Victoria to be applied for home mission and church extension purposes in Victoria, and*
- *to the board of management of the said congregation to be applied by such board towards the maintenance improvement and enlargement of the church now erected or hereafter to be erected on the church site and towards building mission halls and premises in connection with the said congregation and towards the maintenance improvement and enlargement of the same and for any other purpose approved of by the Assembly*

[SCPT Trust Deed – Clause 7]

### **Westpac function room**

In April 2012, the Trustees signed a Second Overriding Deed with the developer of the Westpac building. This Deed modified the original ground lease which was signed some years earlier. Among other things the Deed reserved rights to the Trustees to lease or licence to the Scots’ Church congregation and others outside the Church the area of approximately 389 square metres<sup>42</sup> known as the Function Room on the mezzanine floor of what is now the Westpac building. At the time, the PCVTC was not aware of the Deed or these arrangements. It was not until late 2016 when the signage in the Westpac building was changed that the PCVTC became aware of this.

These rights have been valued at \$3 million. The property forms part of the commercial properties which are administered by the Trustees for the benefit of the two charitable purposes. It is not part of the properties which are administered solely

<sup>40</sup> Second judgement at [53]

<sup>41</sup> Second judgement, Footnote 2 at [2]

<sup>42</sup> By comparison the size of the PCV office area on the mezzanine floor or Assembly Hall is approximately 132 m<sup>2</sup>

for use by the congregation. The Trustees are required to obtain the consent of the Assembly for any lease of the commercial properties.

The Attorney-General and the PCVTC raised with the Trustees and the Court the following questions for determination—

1. What powers restricted or otherwise do the Trustees have under the Trust Deed of the SCPT to grant rights to any party to enter into non exclusive occupation of –
  - (a) the Function Room;
  - (b) the 15 permanent car parking spaces or any of them; or
  - (c) the additional public car parks for use by the congregation of Scots' Church Melbourne?
  
2. What powers restricted or otherwise do the Trustees have under the Trust Deed of the SCPT to grant rights to any party to enter into exclusive occupation of –
  - (a) the Function Room; or
  - (b) the 15 permanent car parking spaces or any of them; or
  - (c) the additional public car parks for use by the congregation of Scots' Church Melbourne?
  
3. To the extent that the Trustees have such power, are they under a duty only to grant any rights referred to in paragraphs 1 or 2 in return for valuable consideration reflecting market value?

The Trustees did not directly answer these questions.

When it became aware of this matter, the PCVTC sought to include this issue within the current proceedings and obtained the agreement of the Attorney-General that it was within the scope of his fiat. In February 2017, a summons was issued seeking determination of the above questions. J Sifris decided that while he could deal with the matter within the existing proceedings he would not. The summons was struck out. In making the ruling J Sifris commented:

*"I propose to strike out the summons filed 15 February 2017 with no order as to costs and no adjudication on the merits of course. It is no criticism of the plaintiff, it is a matter that needs to be settled, preferably by agreement between the parties, and they should endeavour to reach agreement. If not of course the plaintiff is free to commence whatever proceeding it may be advised..."*<sup>43</sup>

The questions raised remain unresolved, in particular, whether the Trustees have a duty to deal with the Function Room and other rights, as an asset of the SCPT, only for valuable consideration reflecting market value, so that neither of the beneficial charitable purposes are disadvantaged through loss of net surplus that might otherwise be derived.

The PCVTC is of the view that since the Function Room and other rights referred to above in questions 1 or 2 are part of the assets of the SCPT, from which income must be derived, the Trustees are under a duty only to grant rights to enjoy the

<sup>43</sup> Transcript 28 April 2017, page 86 line 21

Function Room and the rights to at least the permanent car park spaces, in return for valuable consideration reflecting market value.

### **Assembly Hall**

The Trustees made the PCV's occupation of the mezzanine floor of Assembly Hall a major issue. On the 10<sup>th</sup> day of hearings, the Trustees Counsel sought leave of the Court to amend their defence (for the second time) to put this matter at issue in the proceedings [Transcript page 766 line 6].

The BoM also vigorously attacked the lease of the mezzanine floor.

Much time in Court was devoted to this issue. Ultimately the PCVTC decided not to raise any further opposition. If the PCV cannot rely on the representations made by the Senior Minister to the Assembly, and is forced to defend the arrangement against technical arguments raised in Court to defeat it then the PCVTC decided not to invest further resources in defending its right.<sup>44</sup>

The judge has indicated his intention to set aside the lease. The consequence of that is that the PCV finds itself in the same position as Scots' Church. Both are tenants in a building which the Court has found to be an illegal investment of the SCPT. As it is not the owner Scots' Church does not have any greater entitlement to occupation than does the PCV.

As stated above, the interests of the PCV and Scots Church generally are not the same as the charitable purposes. The judgement has not reinstated the PCV or the Assembly as part owner of Assembly Hall. In looking to the future management and use of Assembly Hall, it is important to be mindful of this distinction. The interests of the charitable purposes are the pre-eminent consideration. It does not serve the purposes of the home missions and church extension to hold a building except as an investment which generates a commercial return. There is a need for income and distributions to fund both of the charitable purposes.

Stephen Deroon  
CHAIRMAN

<sup>44</sup> Court hearings on 10 October 2016 [T185.25].



## COMMUNICATION 1 (Min. 104)

### GAA: Proposed changes to Marriage Act

5 January 2017

Rev John Wilson  
Assembly Clerk  
Presbyterian Church of Victoria

Dear John,

Please find, attached, an extract minute of the 49<sup>th</sup> Session of the General Assembly of Australia relating to communications submitted to the GAA by the Victorian Assembly.

You would most likely be interested in the GAA response to two related letters from the Queensland Assembly and the report of the Church and Nation Committee both concerned with the same subject. I am appending copies of the relevant resolutions of the GAA.

Kindest regards,  
Bruce

**Bruce Meller**  
*Assembly Clerk*  
*Presbyterian Church of Australia*  
*Mobile: 0418 650 618*



# THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF AUSTRALIA

## Extract Minute

At Sydney and within the Chinese Presbyterian Church building on September 14, 2016, the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Australia met and was constituted with prayer.

Among other things:

**61. Communication (iv):** *A communication from the Presbyterian Church of Victoria concerning that Church's response to potential changes to the Marriage Act was laid on the table. Pursuant to notice, Rev. P. Phillips moved:*

*That the Assembly:*

*Receive communication (iv) from the General Assembly of Victoria and note its opinion that:*

- (a) If a plebiscite or referendum is held concerning changes to the Marriage Act (1961), the General Assembly should instruct the Church and Nation Committee to do all it can to assert, maintain and defend the biblical teaching on marriage for the common good.*
- (b) In the event that the Marriage Act (1961) is amended to include homosexual relationships, it would be wise for the General Assembly to consider withdrawing as a recognised denomination under that Act.*

*The motion was seconded and approved.*

The meeting was closed with prayer.

Extracted from the records of the General Assembly of Australia on January 5, 2017 by me,

Bruce Meller  
Assembly Clerk



# THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF AUSTRALIA

## Extract Minute

At Sydney and within the Chinese Presbyterian Church building on September 14, 2016, the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Australia met and was constituted with prayer.

Among other things:

**59. Communication (i):** *A communication from the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Queensland concerning that Church's response to potential changes to the Marriage Act was laid on the table.*

*Pursuant to notice, Rt Rev. P.M. Campbell moved:*

*That the Assembly:*

*Receive communication (i) from the General Assembly of Queensland and note that Assembly's unanimous opinion that:*

- (a) Marriage is a covenant between a woman and a man, and that the Presbyterian Church of Australia cannot allow its ministers to conduct celebrations of same sex marriage.*
- (b) Notwithstanding proposed changes to the Marriage Act, continuing to conduct marriages in our community according to the rites of the Presbyterian Church is a testimony to God's good created order, and creates gospel opportunities for our churches and ministers.*
- (c) The appropriate trigger for reconsidering our position would be at the point at which we are legislatively compelled to conduct same sex marriages.*

*The motion was seconded and approved.*

**60. Communication (ii):** *A communication from the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Queensland concerning polity implications of the report of the Church and Nation Committee was laid on the table.*

*Pursuant to notice, Rt Rev. P.M. Campbell moved:*

*That the Assembly:*

*Receive communication (ii) from the General Assembly of Queensland and note that Assembly's concern that:*

- (a) Ministers should not be made subject to the direction of a session; and*
- (b) While the General Assembly, may set guidelines for the conduct of worship, it should not impose on ministers a mandatory order of service for weddings.*

*The motion was seconded and approved.*

The meeting was closed with prayer.

Extracted from the records of the General Assembly of Australia on January 5, 2017 by me,

Bruce Meller  
Assembly Clerk



# THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF AUSTRALIA

## Extract Minute

At Sydney and within the Chinese Presbyterian Church building on September 14, 2016, the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Australia met and was constituted with prayer.

Among other things:

**62. Church and Nation:** *The report of the Church and Nation Committee was laid on the table and received.  
The Rev. D.R. Middleton submitted the deliverance.  
Clauses (1) to (3) were approved.  
It was moved that the Assembly:  
Continue to support the work of Freedom 4 Faith Inc, by allocating \$15,000 per annum for the next three years subject to the annual recommendation of the Church and Nation Committee to the Finance Committee.  
The motion was seconded.  
The competency of the motion was challenged.  
The Moderator ruled the motion to be incompetent because the funding request had not been submitted to the Finance Committee as required.  
Clause (4) was approved.  
Pursuant to notice the Rev. D.R. Middleton moved:  
That the Assembly:  
Declare, if the Marriage Act (1961) is redefined to allow for homosexual unions to be recognised as marriages under the Marriage Act (1961), that the Presbyterian Church of Australia will decline recognition as a denomination under the Act.  
The motion was seconded.  
Pursuant to notice the Rt Rev. P.M. Campbell moved:  
That the Assembly:  
(5) Affirm the views expressed by the Queensland Assembly and noted above (Min. 59).  
The motion was seconded.  
The Moderator declared the motion of the Rev. D.R. Middleton and the motion of the Rt Rev. P.M. Campbell to be counter-motions.  
By leave of the house, Rev. B.M. Meller moved:  
That the Assembly:  
Extend this sederunt until the counter-motions have been determined.  
The motion was seconded and approved.  
The motion of the Rt Rev. P.M. Campbell received a majority of votes and on being put as the motion was approved.  
The dissent of the Rev. C. Markham is recorded.  
The debate was adjourned (Min. 67).*

[Debate on these matters was concluded the next day as per the following record.]

**67. Church and Nation:** *Debate on the report of the Church and Nation Committee was resumed (Min. 62).  
Pursuant to notice the Rt Rev. P.M. Campbell moved:  
That the Assembly:*

- (6) *Acknowledge that, if the Marriage Act is changed to permit same-sex marriage, some members may feel that they cannot continue to officiate at weddings as they have done in the past, and so allow individual conscience to dictate whether ministers retain their registration as marriage celebrants.*

*The motion was seconded and approved.*

*The Assembly sat in private.*

*As an addendum to the report of the Church and Nation Committee, a Memorandum of Understanding for Partner Organisations for the Coalition for Marriage was laid on the table and circulated to members of the Assembly as Assembly Paper (iv) and received.*

*Pursuant to notice the Rev. D. R. Middleton moved:*

*That the Assembly:*

- (7) *Authorise the Moderator-General of the Presbyterian Church of Australia or, in his absence or at his request, the Convener of the Church and Nation Committee, to act on behalf of the Presbyterian Church of Australia in signing the Memorandum of Understanding for Partner Organisations of the Coalition for Marriage.*

*The motion was seconded and approved.*

*Pursuant to notice the Rt Rev. P.M. Campbell moved:*

*That the Assembly:*

*Instruct the Church and Nation Committee and any future delegates to the Coalition for Marriage to make every effort to ensure that all public and private statements regarding the issue of same sex marriage are made in a tone of graciousness seeking to understand the concerns of the LGBTI community.*

*The motion was seconded.*

*The Rev. D. Brown moved:*

*That the Assembly:*

*Amend the motion by deleting all words after the word “graciousness”.*

*The amendment was seconded and approved.*

*With application to the substantive motion, the Previous Question was moved, seconded and approved.*

*Pursuant to notice the Rev. D. R. Middleton moved:*

*That the Assembly:*

- (8) *Urge all states assemblies, presbyteries, and congregations to prayerfully and practically support the “No” case in opposing the redefinition of marriage to include homosexual unions in the upcoming 2017 plebiscite.*

*The motion was seconded.*

*Pursuant to notice the Rt Rev. P.M. Campbell moved:*

*That the Assembly:*

*Amend the motion by replacing the word “practically” with the word “graciously”.*

*The motion was seconded.*

*With application to the amendment, the Previous Question was moved, seconded and approved.*

*The motion was approved.*

*The deliverance as a whole was approved as follows:*

*That the Assembly:*

- (1) *Record its appreciation for the contribution of the Rev. David Johnstone and, in particular, the Rev. Stefan Slucki for his many years of service and contributions, to the Church and Nation Committee.*
- (2) *Thank its immediate past Moderator, the Very Rev. David Cook, for his enthusiastic and encouraging support of the work of the Church and Nation Committee.*
- (3) *Express its thanks to the Australian Christian Lobby for its efforts to present a clear Christian voice in the political process and assure it of our prayers.*
- (4) *Commend the need of prayer for, and assistance of, all refugees, in particular Syrian Christian refugees.*
- (5) *Affirm the views expressed by the Queensland Assembly and noted above (Min. 59).*

- (6) *Acknowledge that, if the Marriage Act is changed to permit same-sex marriage, some members may feel that they cannot continue to officiate at weddings as they have done in the past, and so allow individual conscience to dictate whether ministers retain their registration as marriage celebrants.*
  - (7) *Authorise the Moderator-General of the Presbyterian Church of Australia or, in his absence or at his request, the Convener of the Church and Nation Committee, to act on behalf of the Presbyterian Church of Australia in signing the Memorandum of Understanding for Partner Organisations of the Coalition for Marriage.*
  - (8) *Urge all states assemblies, presbyteries, and congregations to prayerfully and practically support the "No" case in opposing the redefinition of marriage to include homosexual unions in the upcoming 2017 plebiscite.*
- The Assembly resumed in open court.*

The meeting was closed with prayer.

Extracted from the records of the General Assembly of Australia on January 5, 2017 by me,



Bruce Meller  
Assembly Clerk

## COMMUNICATION 2 (Min. 105)

### GAA: Halt to changes to rules on eldership

5 January 2017

MEMO TO ASSEMBLY CLERKS

Dear Brother,

Please find, attached, an extract minute of the 49<sup>th</sup> Session of the General Assembly of Australia relating to a reference concerning the eldership which was submitted to the GAA by the GANSW.

You will note, at item (1)(e), that the Assembly has requested that “no substantial changes to state Codes in relation to eldership be made until the matter has been further considered within the General Assembly.” In the meantime, pursuant to resolutions (2) and (3), its Code Committee will undertake a comprehensive examination of the principal issues involved and report to the next meeting of the GAA.

Kind regards,  
Bruce

**Bruce Meller**  
*Assembly Clerk*  
*Presbyterian Church of Australia*  
*Mobile: 0418 650 618*



# THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF AUSTRALIA

## Extract Minute

At Sydney and within the Chinese Presbyterian Church building on September 14, 2016, the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Australia met and was constituted with prayer.

Among other things:

**48. Reference (iv):** *A reference from the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in New South Wales concerning elders was laid on the table and received. Mr M. Smith and Rev. Dr J. McClean stated the reference. The debate was adjourned (Min. 50).*

**49. Procurator's Opinion on the Reference on Eldership:** *The Procurator's Opinion on the Reference from the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in New South Wales concerning elders was laid on the table. The Rev. B.M. Meller moved: That the Assembly: Receive the Procurator's Opinion on the reference from the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in New South Wales concerning elders, and resolve that the Opinion be incorporated in the Blue Book. The motion was seconded and approved.*

**50. Reference (iv):** *Debate resumed on a reference from the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in New South Wales concerning elders (Min. 48). Questions were asked of those stating the reference. It was moved, seconded and agreed that the reference be sustained. The debate was adjourned (Min. 68).*

[Consideration resumed on September 15, 2016]

**68. Reference (iv):** *Debate on a reference from the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in New South Wales concerning elders was resumed (Min. 50). The Rev. B.M. Meller moved: That the Assembly:*

- (1) *Advise the General Assembly of New South Wales that:*
  - (a) *The proposal contained in Reference (iv) may tend towards the imposition of a uniform or exclusive view of the duties and functions of the eldership;*
  - (b) *The Presbyterian Church of Australia has not, thus far, required a uniform or exclusive view of the duties and functions of the eldership but has allowed a variety of practice;*
  - (c) *To require an exclusive view on the matter may constitute a restatement of the Church's doctrine and thus invoke the requirements of Section III of the Basis of Union;*
  - (d) *Inasmuch as any move to require uniformity in this matter may impact on the Church's understanding of its ministry, the GAA claims jurisdiction over the matter pursuant to Article 2.1 of the Articles of Agreement;*
  - (e) *The Church's doctrine on the eldership is not fully developed and the General Assembly requests that no substantial changes to state Codes in relation to eldership be made until the matter has been further considered within the General Assembly.*



*The motion was seconded.*

*The Rev. Dr J. McClean moved:*

*That the Assembly:*

*Advise the General Assembly of New South Wales that the General Assembly of Australia finds no doctrinal objection to the proposal contained in the reference.*

*The motion was seconded.*

*The Moderator declared the motion of the Rev. B.M. Meller and the motion of the Rev. Dr J. McClean to be counter-motions.*

*The motion of the Rev. B.M. Meller received a majority of votes.*

*On being put to the vote, parts (a) to (d) were approved.*

*On being put to the vote, part (e) was approved.*

*The dissent of Messrs B. Greig and M. Smith is recorded on part (e).*

*The Rev. B.M. Meller moved:*

*That the Assembly:*

- (2) Send the reference to the Code Committee with a request that it undertake a comprehensive investigation of the principles and practices that have informed the Church's understanding of the eldership and report to the next meeting of the Assembly, having given careful consideration to factors that might have changed through the Church's history.*
- (3) Require the Code Committee to engage fully with the principals of the recognised theological colleges or their delegates and with the Very Rev. Dr A. Harman in its enquiry and the formulation of any recommendations anent the Church's understanding of the eldership.*

*The motion was seconded and approved.*

The meeting was closed with prayer.

Extracted from the records of the General Assembly of Australia on January 4, 2017 by me,



Bruce Meller  
Assembly Clerk

## COMMUNICATION 3 (Min. 106)

### GAA: Proposed change to first ordination vow

9 January 2017

MEMO TO ASSEMBLY and PRESBYTERY CLERKS

Dear Brothers and Sisters,

Please find, attached, documents relating to a remit from the General Assembly of Australia in response to an overture from the Presbytery of Wagga Wagga.

Those documents are:

- a. a letter seeking a response from your court under Barrier Act procedures;
- b. the overture as originally sent by the Presbytery of Wagga Wagga through the General Assembly of New South Wales;
- c. an extract minute of the 49<sup>th</sup> Session of the General Assembly of Australia recording how the Assembly addressed the overture.

I look forward to receiving the considered reply of your court – if possible, well before the requested date of 31 December 2018.

Kind regards,  
Bruce

**Bruce Meller**  
*Assembly Clerk*  
*Presbyterian Church of Australia*  
Mobile: [REDACTED]



# THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF AUSTRALIA

## MEMO

**From:** Bruce Meller, Assembly Clerk  
**To:** Clerks of Presbyteries and State Assemblies  
**Subject:** Remit under Barrier Act – Overture (iv) of GAA 2016 anent Questions at Ordinations and Inductions  
**Date:** 9 January 2017

Dear Clerk,

At the most recent meeting of the General Assembly of Australia an overture was received from the Presbytery of Wagga Wagga proposing a change to one of the questions asked of ministers and elders at their ordination and any subsequent induction.

The Assembly sustained the overture and resolved to send it to state assemblies and presbyteries under Barrier Act Procedure with replies to be in the hands of the Clerk by 31 December 2018.

I attach, for distribution to your presbyters, a copy of the overture and an extract minute of the Assembly and look forward to discovering their opinions on this matter (preferably sooner rather than later).

*Bruce Meller*

Bruce Meller  
Assembly Clerk

# Presbyterian Church of Australia in the State of New South Wales

---

## N.S.W. General Assembly

168 Chalmers Street, Surry Hills NSW 2010

Postal: PO Box 2196, Strawberry Hills NSW 2012

Telephone: (02) 9690 9371 Facsimile: (02) 9310 2148

Email: [assembly@pcnsw.org.au](mailto:assembly@pcnsw.org.au)



9 January 2017

The Clerk

General Assembly of Australia

Dear Mr. Meller,

On receipt of an overture from the Presbytery of Wagga Wagga and in accordance with Rule 2.06 of CPP of the GAA, the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Australia in NSW has resolved in the following terms:-

### ***GANSW 2016 BB Min 30***

**Communication (ii):** A communication was received (ii) from the Presbytery of Wagga Wagga concerning an overture to the General Assembly of Australia relating to the questions to a minister-elect and an elder-elect.

Pursuant to notice the Rev. J.R. Irvin moved:

That the Assembly:

Forward the overture to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Australia.

The motion was seconded and approved.

The overture is appended to this correspondence.

Rev. John Irvin

Clerk of the Assembly  
Presbyterian Church of Australia in NSW

## COMMUNICATION

**(ii) From the Presbytery of Wagga Wagga; an overture to the General Assembly of Australia.**

**OVERTURE TO AMEND QUESTIONS FOR THE MINISTER-ELECT AND ELDER-ELECT SPECIFIED AT 6.1(i) and 6.6 (i) OF THE CONSTITUTION, PROCEDURE AND PRACTICE OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF AUSTRALIA**

To the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Australia:

Whereas:

- A. "All Scripture is God-breathed and is useful for teaching, rebuking, correcting and training in righteousness", (2 Timothy 3:16 NIV 11); and
- B. "Under the name of Holy Scripture, or the Word of God written, are now contained all the Books of the Old and New Testament" (Westminster Confession of Faith Chapter 1 Section 2); and
- C. "Do you believe the Word of God which is contained in the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, to be the only rule of faith and practice?" is the first question asked of ministers-elect at their ordination (Constitution, Procedure and Practice 6.1(i)) and of elders-elect (Constitution, Procedure and Practice 6.6(i)); and
- D. The words "contained in the scriptures" although drawn from the shorter catechism at least imply that there may be words in the Scriptures that are not the Word of God and so create unnecessary theological confusion; and
- E. The Larger Catechism expresses the same truth as:- "The Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testament are the Word of God, the only rule of faith and obedience."

Now therefore the Presbytery of Wagga Wagga overtures the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Australia to take these premises into consideration and to:- Amend Constitution, Procedure and Practice 6.1(i) such that it reads, "*Do you believe the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments to be the Word of God, the only rule of faith and practice?*"

and amend Constitution, Procedure and Practice 6.6(i) such that it reads, "*Do you believe the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments to be the Word of God, the only rule of faith and practice?*"

Or to do otherwise as the Assembly in its wisdom may deem fit.

The Rev. C.W. Nicholas and P.R. Sheely were appointed to state the overture in the General Assembly of Australia.



# THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF AUSTRALIA

## Extract Minute

At Sydney and within the Chinese Presbyterian Church building on September 14, 2016, the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Australia met and was constituted with prayer.

Among other things:

**40. Overture (iv):** *An overture from the Presbytery of Wagga Wagga concerning Questions at Ordinations and Inductions was laid on the table and received.*

*The Rev. P.R. Sheely presented the overture.*

*The Rev. J. Bartholomew asked the Moderator to rule on the competency of Overture (iv).*

*The Moderator ruled that the overture was competent.*

*Ms S. Maddrell moved dissent from the Moderator's ruling.*

*The motion was seconded and disapproved.*

*The moderator's ruling was upheld.*

*Questions were asked of the overture.*

*Pursuant to notice the Rev. P. Sheely moved:*

*That the Assembly:*

*Sustain the overture.*

*The motion was seconded and approved.*

*Pursuant to notice the Rev. P. Sheely moved:*

*That the Assembly:*

*Send the overture to state assemblies and presbyteries under Barrier Act procedure with replies to be in the hands of the Clerk of Assembly by 31 December, 2018.*

*The motion was seconded.*

*Arising from the debate, the Rev. J. Irvin moved:*

*That the Assembly:*

*Amend the motion by the addition of the word "alone" after the words "New Testaments" and before the words "to be the Word of God" within the questions proposed in the Overture.*

*The motion was seconded.*

*The Rev. M. Powell moved the Previous Question.*

*The motion was seconded and approved.*

*The motion of the Rev. P. Sheely was approved.*

*Pursuant to notice the Rev. P. Sheely moved:*

*That the Assembly:*

*Grant interim authority to the vow proposed in the overture.*

*The motion was seconded.*

*The Rev. D. Burke moved the Previous Question.*

*The motion was seconded and approved.*

The meeting was closed with prayer.

Extracted from the records of the General Assembly of Australia on January 4, 2017 by me,

Bruce Meller  
Assembly Clerk

## COMMUNICATION 4 (Min. 107)

### GAA: Proposed change to S.O. 20

9 January 2017

MEMO TO ASSEMBLY and PRESBYTERY CLERKS

Dear Brothers and Sisters,

Please find, attached, documents relating to a remit from the General Assembly of Australia in response to an overture from the Code Committee.

Those documents are:

- a. a letter seeking a response from your court under Barrier Act procedures;
- b. the overture as submitted by the Code Committee;
- c. an extract minute of the 49<sup>th</sup> Session of the General Assembly of Australia recording how the Assembly addressed the overture.

I look forward to receiving the considered reply of your court – if possible, well before the requested date of 31 December 2018.

Kind regards,  
Bruce

**Bruce Meller**  
*Assembly Clerk*  
*Presbyterian Church of Australia*  
*Mobile: 0418 650 618*



# THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF AUSTRALIA

## MEMO

**From:** Bruce Meller, Assembly Clerk  
**To:** Clerks of Presbyteries and State Assemblies  
**Subject:** Remit under Barrier Act – Overture (i) of GAA 2016 anent Standing Order 20  
**Date:** 9 January 2017

Dear Clerk,

At the most recent meeting of the General Assembly of Australia an overture was received from the Code Committee proposing a change to Standing Order 20(b) to facilitate more efficient operation of the Church's committees and courts.

The Assembly sustained the overture and resolved to send it to state assemblies and presbyteries under Barrier Act Procedure with replies to be in the hands of the Clerk by 31 December 2018. Believing that the proposed rule change is both important and urgent, the Assembly also granted it interim authority so that, until the next meeting of the Assembly, the proposed change will be in force pending approval by a majority of the presbyteries and assemblies of the Church.

The proposed change removes a restrictive provision that was introduced into the Standing Orders relatively recently and without recognizing several unforeseen inconsistencies and future difficulties that it would place upon the Church. Most noticeably, it imposes a highly constrictive timeframe on the Church's committees if they should consider proposing changes in minor matters but does not restrict any member of the Assembly from proposing the same change even as late as one sederunt before the Assembly is to consider it. With the GAA only meeting infrequently, the impact of the current rule has, in some cases, prevented consideration of a matter for a whole three years and so handicapped the Church from responding to changing circumstances as they emerge.

I attach, for distribution to your presbyters, a copy of the overture and an extract minute of the Assembly and look forward to discovering their opinions on this matter (preferably sooner rather than later).

*Bruce Meller*

Bruce Meller  
Assembly Clerk



## Overture to Amend Standing Order 20

To the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Australia:

Whereas:

- A. Standing Order 20(b) requires that reports of committees of the General Assembly that concern doctrinal matters that do not require Barrier Act procedures or that propose changes to regulations must be submitted to presbyteries and state assemblies for consideration and report at least nine months before the next meeting of the General Assembly of Australia and that any relevant report that is not circulated in this way may only be considered by the Assembly by leave of a majority of the House or else wait for another three years to be considered.
- B. Standing Order 20(b) was introduced to the GAA in 1994. It did not previously exist and the Assembly's business prospered without it.
- C. The General Assembly is designed to operate with graded protections of important privileges and, in the opinion of the Code Committee, these protections are sufficient.
- D. The unstated premise of the overturists in 1994 was that the GAA was only the servant of the state Churches and that it should not consider matters without the prior deliberation of the assemblies and presbyteries. That premise is false. According to the Articles of Agreement, "the General Assembly shall have powers legislative, administrative and judicial, which powers shall be supreme with respect to [the matters there prescribed]." For the good of the whole Church, the Assembly and its committees should not be prevented from fulfilling the important responsibilities assigned to it.
- E. Standing Order 20(b) seriously interferes with the effectiveness of the Assembly's committees and with the efficiency of the Assembly as a whole.
  - a. After the General Assembly meets in September at the start of a new triennium, little committee activity takes place until February of the following year when a work schedule is normally prepared for the new triennium.
  - b. Because of the cost of travel from every state in the nation, most committees only conduct formal meetings annually in February, therefore any report to presbyteries or Assemblies will need to be approved at the next annual meeting because the one that follows (in the third year of the triennium) will occur within the nine month limitation period and, thus, be too late for the committee to comply with S.O. 20(b).
  - c. Once the report has been distributed, the committee may be able to effect little further work pending the outcome of the matter impacted by S.O. 20(b), thus causing the committee to be idle and ineffective for the next 21 months!
- F. S.O. 20(b) has therefore proved obstructive and unhelpful in the operation of the committees of the Assembly and of the Assembly itself.
- G. S.O. 20(b) does not achieve what it purports to. While committees are constrained by the operation of the Standing Order, individual commissioners are not constrained, so that a committee's deliverance might be made invalid, but a commissioner could present the same proposal as an individual and be constrained by no standing order.
- H. S.O. 20(b) does not help the Assembly give due consideration to weighty matters. These are caught up under requirements of the Articles of Agreement (2.2 and 2.4). Rather, it bogs the Assembly down over minor matters such as how it comprises its committees.

Now therefore the Code Committee overtures the General Assembly of Australia to take these premises into consideration and:

- (i) Delete Standing Order 20(b); and
- (ii) Change the numbering of the remaining clause from 20(a) to 20.

or do otherwise as the Assembly in its wisdom may deem fit.

The Rev. B. Meller and L. Hall were appointed to state the overture.



# THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF AUSTRALIA

## Extract Minute

At Sydney and within the Chinese Presbyterian Church building on September 15, 2016, the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Australia met and was constituted with prayer.

Among other things:

**87. Overture (i):** *An overture from the Code Committee to amend Standing Order 20 was laid on the table and received.*

*The Rev. B.M. Meller and Rev. L.J.F. Hall presented the overture.*

*Questions were asked of the overturists.*

*Pursuant to notice the Rev. B.M. Meller moved:*

*That the Assembly:*

*Sustain the overture.*

*The motion was seconded and approved.*

*Pursuant to notice the Rev. B.M. Meller moved:*

*That the Assembly:*

*Send the overture to state assemblies and presbyteries under Barrier Act procedure with replies to be in the hands of the Clerk of Assembly by 31 December, 2018.*

*The motion was seconded and approved.*

*Pursuant to notice the Rev. B.M. Meller moved:*

*That the Assembly:*

*Grant interim authority to the rule change proposed in the overture.*

*The motion was seconded and approved.*

The meeting was closed with prayer.

Extracted from the records of the General Assembly of Australia on January 9, 2017 by me,

Bruce Meller  
Assembly Clerk

## COMMUNICATION 5 (Min. 108)

### GAA: Proposed revision of CoD Rule 1.05

9 January 2017

MEMO TO ASSEMBLY and PRESBYTERY CLERKS

Dear Brothers and Sisters,

Please find, attached, documents relating to a remit from the General Assembly of Australia in response to an overture from the Code Committee proposing a change to Rule 1.05 within the Code of Discipline – a rule that has proven to be problematic for decades.

The relevant documents are:

- a. a letter seeking a response from your court under Barrier Act procedures;
- b. the overture as submitted by the Code Committee;
- c. an extract minute of the 49<sup>th</sup> Session of the General Assembly of Australia recording how the Assembly addressed the overture.

I look forward to receiving the considered reply of your court – if possible, well before the requested date of 31 December 2018.

Kind regards,  
Bruce

**Bruce Meller**  
*Assembly Clerk*  
*Presbyterian Church of Australia*  
*Mobile: 0418 650 618*



# THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF AUSTRALIA

## MEMO

**From:** Bruce Meller, Assembly Clerk  
**To:** Clerks of Presbyteries and State Assemblies  
**Subject:** Remit under Barrier Act – Overture (ii) of GAA 2016 anent Standing Order 20  
**Date:** 9 January 2017

Dear Clerk,

At the most recent meeting of the General Assembly of Australia an overture was received from the Code Committee proposing a change to Rule 1.05 within the Code of Discipline being chapter 8 within the Church's *Constitution, Procedure and Practice*.

The Assembly sustained the overture and resolved to send it to state assemblies and presbyteries under Barrier Act Procedure with replies to be in the hands of the Clerk by 31 December 2018. Believing that the proposed rule change is both important and urgent, the Assembly also granted it interim authority so that, until the next meeting of the Assembly, the proposed change will be in force pending approval by a majority of the presbyteries and assemblies of the Church.

The proposed change removes ambiguities that have generated confusion and prevented courts of the Church from fulfilling their responsibilities in relation to the redemptive discipline of members. It also requires Church courts to act expeditiously upon receipt of an accusation against a member of the Church so that the stress placed on various parties might be minimized.

I attach, for distribution to your presbyters, a copy of the overture and an extract minute of the Assembly and look forward to discovering their opinions on this matter (preferably sooner rather than later).

*Bruce Meller*

Bruce Meller  
Assembly Clerk

## **Overture to amend *Constitution, Procedure and Practice*, Ch. 8, rule 1.05 within The Code of Discipline**

To the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Australia:

Whereas:

- A. Rule 1.05 within the Code of Discipline reads as follows:  
*If an alleged offence has subsided and lain dormant for a period of five years it shall not be revived or form the subject of discussion unless the party concerned is accused of later and grave wrongdoing.*
- B. The Church must have clarity about the circumstances in which allegations may be made against persons within its jurisdiction, particularly behaviour that is alleged to have occurred more than five years in the past.
- C. Rule 1.05, in its present form, has long proved problematic in its interpretation and application, having been considered by the Law Agent, the Procurator and other senior officers of the General Assembly as well as by Clerks of some state assemblies in at least 2004, 2007, 2010, 2014 and 2015.
- D. The following expressions within Rule 1.05 have been particularly difficult to interpret contextually: “alleged offence”, “subsided and lain dormant” and “later and grave”.
- E. The Code Committee has consulted various manuals of church practice both in Scotland and Australia scanning a period of well over 100 years.’
- F. The Code Committee desires to see the Church adopt a form of words that will be more straightforward and much easier to interpret.
- G. The church must also be exhorted to pursue disciplinary action to its prompt conclusion to promote the restorative purpose of discipline.

Now therefore the Code Committee overtures the General Assembly to delete rule 1.05 where it occurs within the Code of Discipline and replace it with these words:

*No accusation shall be received or proceeded with in respect of any offence alleged to have been committed more than five years before the date of the accusation, unless it relates to sexual abuse or abuse of authority.*

*When an allegation is made under the Code of Discipline, it must be investigated and pursued thoroughly, responsibly and as quickly as the case might allow so that no delay in process or judgement will prejudice either the accuser or the accused.*

or do otherwise as the Assembly in its wisdom may deem fit.

The Rev. B. Meller and L. Hall were appointed to state the overture.



# THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF AUSTRALIA

## Extract Minute

At Sydney and within the Chinese Presbyterian Church building on September 14 and 15, 2016, the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Australia met and was constituted with prayer.

Among other things:

**55. Overture (ii):** *An overture from the Code Committee to amend Constitution, Procedure and Practice, Chapter 8, Rule 1.05 within The Code of Discipline was laid on the table and received.*

*The Rev. B.M. Meller and Rev. L.J.F. Hall stated the overture.*

*Questions were asked of the overturists.*

*Debate on Overture (ii) was adjourned (Min. 88).*

**88. Overture (ii):** *Debate on the overture from the Code Committee to amend Constitution, Procedure and Practice, Chapter 8, Rule 1.05 within The Code of Discipline was resumed (Min. 55).*

*Pursuant to notice the Rev. B.M. Meller moved:*

*That the Assembly:*

*Sustain the overture.*

*The motion was seconded and approved.*

*The dissent of Dr L. Thorpe is recorded.*

*Pursuant to notice the Rev. B.M. Meller moved:*

*That the Assembly:*

*Send the overture to state assemblies and presbyteries under Barrier Act procedure with replies to be in the hands of the Clerk of Assembly by 31 December, 2018.*

*The motion was seconded and approved.*

*The dissent of Dr L. Thorpe is recorded.*

*Pursuant to notice the Rev. B.M. Meller moved:*

*That the Assembly:*

*Grant interim authority to the rule change proposed in the overture.*

*The motion was seconded and approved without dissent.*

The meeting was closed with prayer.

Extracted from the records of the General Assembly of Australia on January 9, 2017 by me,

Bruce Meller  
Assembly Clerk

## COMMUNICATION 6 (min. 109)

### GAA: Notification of appeal fallen from

9 January 2017

Rev Dr J Wilson  
Assembly Clerk  
Presbyterian Church of Victoria

Dear John,

Please find, attached, an extract minutes of the 49<sup>th</sup> Session of the General Assembly of Australia relating to Appeal (i) against a decision of the General Assembly made at Min. 95 on 11/10/13.

The appeal was fallen from and the decision of the GAV was declared to be final.

Kind regards,  
Bruce

**Bruce Meller**  
*Assembly Clerk*  
*Presbyterian Church of Australia*  
*Mobile: 0418 650 618*



# THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF AUSTRALIA

## Extract Minute

At Sydney and within the Chinese Presbyterian Church building on September 15, 2016, the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Australia met and was constituted with prayer.

Among other things:

**85. Appeal (i):** *The Clerk reported that Appeal (i) against a decision of the General Assembly of Victoria made on 11 October 2013 and recorded at Min. 95 had been withdrawn. The Rev. C. Garrett took protestation, on behalf of the General Assembly of Victoria, that the decision of that Assembly had become final and requested that an extract minute of this Assembly be provided to the General Assembly of Victoria.*

The meeting was closed with prayer.

Extracted from the records of the General Assembly of Australia on January 9, 2017 by me,

*Bruce Meller*

Bruce Meller  
Assembly Clerk



## COMMUNICATION 7 (Min. 110)

### GAA: Notification regarding PIM churches

25 January 2017

Rev Dr John Wilson  
The Assembly Clerk  
Presbyterian Church of Victoria

Dear John,

Please find, attached, an extract minute of the 49<sup>th</sup> Session of the General Assembly of Australia relating to the reference submitted by the Presbytery of Melbourne West about PIM mission churches and their interaction with presbyteries.

You will observe that the Assembly has determined that the General Assembly of Victoria is no longer responsible for any spiritual jurisdiction over the congregations at Alice Springs and Darwin which have now been placed under the sole administration and concern of the PIM.

Should you have any questions about the implications of the Assembly's decisions, I will welcome your inquiry and do my best to address it.

Kind regards,  
Bruce

**Bruce Meller**  
*Assembly Clerk*  
*Presbyterian Church of Australia*  
*Mobile: 0418 650 618*



# THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF AUSTRALIA

## Extract Minute

At Sydney and within the Chinese Presbyterian Church building on September 15, 2016, the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Australia met and was constituted with prayer.

Among other things:

**90. Reference (ii):** *A reference from the Presbytery of Melbourne West seeking clarification as to the delineation of powers and responsibilities between PIM and a presbytery in relation to PIM missions churches was laid on the table and received.*

*Mr A. Deeming stated the reference.*

*Questions were asked of the person stating the reference.*

*It was moved, seconded and agreed the reference be sustained.*

*The Rev. B.M. Meller moved:*

*That the Assembly:*

- (1) *Affirm that a minister without charge whose name appears on the roll of a presbytery is subject to the jurisdiction of that presbytery in matters of life and doctrine but does not, by that fact, become subject to the authority of the presbytery in matters of employment except if it becomes necessary to receive permission to work outside of the Presbyterian Church of Australia. Thus, a minister employed by PIM whose name appears on the roll of a presbytery is not subject to the direction of that presbytery in relation to his employment but is accountable to the PIM.*
- (2) *Notwithstanding the resolutions recorded at GAA BB 2010 Min. 34(5)(d)-(e) and GAA BB 2013 Min. 96(12)-(14) by which ministries of the PIM in Darwin and then Alice Springs were placed under the jurisdiction of the General Assembly of Victoria and the presbyteries of Melbourne West and Melbourne North respectively declare that henceforth churches founded and maintained by PIM are to be regarded as mission churches of PIM subject to its exclusive governance and jurisdiction.*
- (3) *Authorise and request PIM to exercise, in the operation of any such mission church, the powers normally exercised by a presbytery until such mission church shall have reached the stage where it may be transferred to, and received by, a presbytery as a congregation within a pastoral charge or home mission station as those terms might be interpreted within the relevant state church.*
- (4) *Amend the regulations of the PIM by:*
  - (a) *Adding these words at the end of clause 9: "as the Committee shall determine"; and*
  - (b) *Adding a new clause after clause 10 as follows:*

**Mission churches**  
*In the fulfilment of its responsibilities, and after consultation with the relevant presbytery, PIM may establish mission churches which shall remain under its governance and control until they may be transferred to a presbytery as pastoral charges or home mission stations as those terms might be interpreted within the relevant state church.*  
*Until any such mission church shall be transferred to a presbytery, PIM shall exercise the powers of a presbytery.*
- (5) *Request PIM, in consultation with the Code Committee, to bring to the next meeting of the Assembly any further changes to its regulations that might appear necessary to enhance the government or operation of its mission churches.*

*The motion was seconded and approved.*

*Because they are employed by PIM, Messrs C. Morrow and A. Letcher did not participate in the debate or the vote.*

The meeting was closed with prayer.

Extracted from the records of the General Assembly of Australia on January 4, 2017 by me,

*Bruce Meller*

Bruce Meller  
Assembly Clerk

## COMMUNICATION 8 (Min. 56)



*Presbyterian Ladies' College*

MELBOURNE

1 March 2017

Dear Families, Friends and Members of PLC Community,

I am writing to inform you that our Principal, Mrs Elaine Collin, has advised the College Council of her decision to retire at the end of this year.

Mrs Collin has been an outstanding Principal of Presbyterian Ladies' College culminating in this her 11<sup>th</sup> year of strong, effective and godly leadership. Her energy, vision and commitment to PLC have made such a positive impact on our girls from when she began in 2006. Under Mrs Collin's leadership PLC has gone from strength to strength and continues to be regarded as one of Australia's most pre-eminent schools. The academic results and character of our girls are remarkable, we are a strong cohesive community, enrolments are strong, we are in an excellent financial position and have magnificent facilities. A PLC education provides breadth, strength, balance and quality and encourages leadership, service and lifelong personal development and learning. All these are achieved on the strong Christian foundation of the College to which Mrs Collin has been firmly committed.

A highly regarded educator, Mrs Collin has been instrumental in enhancing the profile and reputation of PLC locally, nationally and internationally. Mrs Collin has built up and led the highly capable PLC staff who share her passion and commitment to every one of our girls for their personal, social, character, academic and spiritual development. Under her stewardship the academic standing of the school has been strengthened and the girls' learning programs have been enhanced to ensure that our girls are stretched and are growing and developing in their learning each year. Mrs Collin has been committed to developing the character of the girls, encouraging them to have an awareness of how they can make a positive difference to the lives of others. During the period of Mrs Collin's principalship the College's physical assets have been greatly enhanced, providing the girls and the staff with purpose designed 21<sup>st</sup> Century learning facilities, most notably the Learning Resource Centre, the Year 7 Centre, the magnificently refurbished Science laboratories, and the soon to be opened Performing Arts Centre.

We will have opportunities between now and the end of 2017 to express our appreciation and gratitude to Mrs Collin and to suitably farewell our Principal. For myself and the College Council we are deeply grateful for Mrs Collin's excellence in leadership and her Christian integrity. We also recognise and thank Mr Richard Collin for his great support to Elaine in her work here and for his own personal support and commitment to PLC.

The College Council has put in place a detailed plan for the recruitment of the 11<sup>th</sup> Principal to serve PLC from the beginning of 2018, and have appointed a highly regarded executive search firm to assist us in this process. The College Council greatly values your support and prayer during this time.

We all look forward to another exciting year at Presbyterian Ladies' College where our girls will again thrive in all their endeavours.

Yours sincerely,

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading 'Russell Walley'.

Russell Walley  
Chairman of Council



*Presbyterian Ladies' College*

MELBOURNE

17 July 2017

Dear Families, Staff, Friends and Members of PLC Community

On the 1st March this year we advised the College community that our Principal, Mrs Elaine Collin, would retire at the end of this year.

College Council put in place a detailed plan and expansive selection criteria for the recruitment of the 11<sup>th</sup> Principal to serve Presbyterian Ladies' College from the beginning of 2018. We appointed a highly regarded executive search firm Korn Ferry to assist us in this search. College Council greatly valued your support and prayer during this time.

It is with great pleasure Council announce the formal appointment of Mrs Dawn Clements as the next Principal of Presbyterian Ladies' College, from the beginning of the 2018 academic year. We congratulate Mrs Clements on her appointment.

Mrs Clements holds a Master of Educational Management (thesis focused on academic achievement cultures in schools), Diploma of Education and a Bachelor of Arts all from University of Western Australia.

Mrs Clements is an experienced leading educator. For the past five years she has been Principal of a large Christian co-educational college: Lake Joondalup Baptist College in Perth. She has also taught and held senior positions at Perth based private colleges; St Stephens Uniting Church School, Santa Maria College and All Saints Anglican College.

Dawn is an articulate, warm and engaging leader. She is a woman of deep Christian faith and with her family worships in the Anglican Church.

Dawn is respected for her leadership skills and her inclusive and open approach to staff, students and parents. She impressed Council with her experience and results achieved in leadership roles at other schools, as well as her passion for girls' education, ability to think strategically and creatively about equipping our girls for the decades ahead and her appreciation of 'The Law of God is the lamp of life'.

College Council look forward to acknowledging and celebrating the outstanding contribution of Mrs Elaine Collin to the College and for her excellence in leadership and her Christian integrity, later in the year.

We also look forward to welcoming Mrs Dawn Clements and her family to the PLC community from the commencement of 2018.

Yours sincerely

Russell Walley  
Chairman of Council



## COMMUNICATION 9 (Min. 111)

### WORLD DAY OF PRAYER

#### “Informed Prayer and Prayerful Action”

Victorian Committee

Moderator  
Presbyterian Church of Victoria  
156 Collins Street  
MELBOURNE 3000

RECEIVED  
13 JUL 2017

9<sup>th</sup> July 2017

**RE: Appointment or Reappointment of World Day of Prayer delegates and Membership fee payment.**

On behalf of the Victorian World Day of Prayer Committee we wish to affirm how grateful we are for the contributions your representatives have made on your behalf over the past twelve months. We have appreciated valuable stewardship and input from each member who has represented you in order to maintain the strength of the World Day of Prayer movement.

Each year World day of Prayer is observed in over 300 locations across Victoria, at a variety of services and events for adults, youth and children, and at various times and places around the world. The ecumenical aspect of World Day of Prayer brings the varied denominations and affiliated organisations together in worship. The Christian solidarity this achieves throughout Australia is a very special event, and connects with our international brothers and sisters as we pray for the concerns and needs of the country of focus each year.

**This is where we value your representative’s work within the Victorian Committee; they make this a successful and meaningful event.**

Each denomination may appoint up to **three** representatives to serve on the World Day of Prayer Victorian Committee, and each affiliated organisation may appoint **one** representative. While we value greatly the contribution of your previously appointed representative/s, under our new Constitution we are obliged to request a change of personnel after a maximum period of service of three years. Accordingly, if your previous representatives have fulfilled their three year term, we respectfully request the appointment of new representatives to ensure that your denomination continues to have a voice on our committee. However, as a mark of our appreciation for the input of previous representatives, they are invited to continue in a non-voting role, without membership cost, as part of our “Friends Group”.

**Please complete the attached form and forward this together with the membership fee (or deposit into our bank account) by 31<sup>st</sup> August 2017. The fee provides membership for the period of our financial year from 1<sup>st</sup> July 2017 to 30<sup>th</sup> June 2018.**

On behalf of WDP Victorian Committee

*D Wookey*  
Diane Wookey (Secretary)

**President**

Jan Peddersen  
M: 0488 703 778  
E: [jan.peddersen@gmail.com](mailto:jan.peddersen@gmail.com)

**Vice President**

Linley Bolto  
M: 0412 083 494  
E: [linley.bolto@gmail.com](mailto:linley.bolto@gmail.com)

**Treasurer**

Vacant

**Secretary**

Di Wookey  
M: 0429 822 742  
E: [diwookey@echuca.net.au](mailto:diwookey@echuca.net.au)

**World Day of Prayer is an international Christian organisation promoting the importance of prayer and mission.**

Vic member churches and organisations: Anglican, Baptist, Catholic, Church of Christ, Lutheran, Presbyterian, Salvation Army, Seventh Day Adventist, Uniting, Australian Church Women, Bible Society Australia, Girl Guides Vic, WCTU Drug-free Lifestyles

**WORLD DAY OF PRAYER  
Victorian Committee**

**President:**  
Jan Peddersen  
2 Alison Court  
CARRUM 3197  
Mobile: 0488 703 778  
Email: [jan.peddersen@gmail.com](mailto:jan.peddersen@gmail.com)



**Secretary**  
Diane Wookey  
21 Fraser Street  
COBURG 3058  
Mobile: 0429 822 742  
Email: [diwookey@echuca.net.au](mailto:diwookey@echuca.net.au)

**Treasurer**  
Vacant

**MEMBERSHIP FEES – July 2017 to June 2018**

**Appointed  
Representatives**

*Anglican*  
Marilyn Airey  
Jan Kokic

*Baptist*  
Vacant

*Roman Catholic*  
Sue O'Donoghue  
Mary Sayers

*Church of Christ*  
Vacant

*Lutheran*  
Vacant

*Presbyterian*  
Vacant

*Salvation Army*  
Vacant

*Seventh Day Adventist*  
Linley Bolto

*Uniting*  
Diane Wookey

*Australian Church Women*  
Pam Modra

*Bible Society*  
David Lapore

*Girl Guides Vic*  
Di Paterson

*WCTU Drug Free  
Lifestyles*  
Barbara Munro (Major)

**Denominations - up to three Representatives**  
**Organizations - one Representative**

**Please complete details below for the person/s you wish to  
(re)appoint as delegates to World Day of Prayer – Victorian  
Committee for the year .....**

**Denomination/Organization .....**

**Address .....**

**Representative (1) .....**

**Address .....**

**Representative (2).....**

**Address .....**

**Representative (3) .....**

**Address .....**

**MEMBERSHIP FEE -**

Denominations \$50.00 up to three (3) Representatives  
Organizations \$25.00 one (1) Representative

**Please forward by 1<sup>st</sup> August 2017**

**Cheque payable to: World Day of Prayer – Vic. Committee**  
**Address Mail to: Secretary**  
**21 Fraser Street**  
**COBURG 3058**

**Direct Deposit: World Day of Prayer Victorian Committee,**  
**Commonwealth Bank, 21 Swanston Street, Melbourne Vic**  
**a/c no: 063 011 1008 6254**

**WORLD DAY OF PRAYER**

*“to promote worldwide prayer & foster inter-denominational & international missionary interest”.*

**17 July 2017**

Hi John,

Thank you for your email and, yes, there were a number of Presbyterian churches that hosted the World Day of Prayer service this year (and previous years) and we are very thankful for their support.

With regard to membership on the state committee, up until 30 June 2014 Lois Bierton was the only Presbyterian representative (and fees were paid) but she has now been elevated to a "Life Membership" so this has left a vacancy (you are entitled to 3 representatives with paid membership) on the committee.

We would love to have these vacancies filled - any suggestions? I do apologise for any confusion with the "generic letter to all Heads of Churches" sent to you and if you have any further question, please do not hesitate to ask.

Blessings to you and yours

Diane Wookey  
(Sec, WDP Vic)  
[diwookey@echuca.net.au](mailto:diwookey@echuca.net.au)





# THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF AUSTRALIA

Memo to Clerks of State Assemblies

8 August 2017

Dear Assembly Clerk,

## **Church planting and revitalisation in Adelaide**

At its meeting in September 2016, the General Assembly of Australia received, from the Moderator-General's Church Planting Taskforce, a report concerning the church in South Australia and steps that were being taken to rejuvenate that work by the development of a church planting movement in Adelaide.

A copy of the major part of that report is attached for your reference.

Upon receipt of the report, the Assembly resolved to:

- (1) Call on our churches throughout Australia to pray fervently for the emergence of a gospel centred church planting movement in the city of Adelaide within the Presbyterian Church of Australia.
- (2) Send financial support via the offices of the Presbyterian Church of Queensland for the purpose of placing workers in the Adelaide churches.

I regret that I failed to inform you of these resolutions when other matters were conveyed to you and ask that you might now use whatever channels you have within your State to solicit the fervent prayers of God's people.

Yours sincerely,

Bruce Meller  
Assembly Clerk

## **Moderator General's Church Planting Task Force Report to 2016 General Assembly of Australia**

### **Adelaide Restoration Project**

At the 2010 GAA, a report was received from the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of South Australia outlining the desperately weak state of the South Australian Church, particularly in Adelaide. (GAA BB 2010 Min. 47). This was received as a "Macedonian" cry for help and led to the setting up of the Moderator General's Church Planting Task Force. The situation has turned out to be more desperate than any of us thought, with fewer than 100 people in Presbyterian churches in Adelaide on any given Sunday. The seriousness of the situation in South Australia has meant that the Taskforce has concentrated its efforts almost exclusively on revitalizing the church in South Australia, particularly in the city of Adelaide.

### **Strengthening what remains**

As an immediate step to help the churches in Adelaide, assessors were appointed to the Presbytery of Torrens and money was made available to assist the Para Hills congregation to continue its support for Rev Damien Carson as the only full time Presbyterian minister in Adelaide.

In May 2015 Rev John Langbridge was appointed as an Intentional Interim Minister for the purpose of stabilising the existing congregations in Adelaide, prior to church planting. John's wisdom and ministry experience is greatly needed and much appreciated.

In August 2015, as an interim arrangement, the South Australian Church came under the oversight of the Queensland Assembly. (See Appendix - "Letter of Understanding", attached to this report). This action, was taken after extensive consultation with representatives of the South Australian Assembly and members of the Queensland Assembly, particularly the Queensland Director of Ministry Resourcing and the Clerk of the Queensland Assembly. This will relieve the South Australian personnel of a very heavy administrative load which was disproportionate to the size of the Church in South Australia. Under this arrangement, the South Australian church would continue to exist as a legal entity, the Assembly would follow the normal practice of being dissolved, and would not be reconstituted until some future date. In the period between the dissolution of the South Australian Assembly and its reconstitution, the Queensland Assembly would undertake the normal Assembly work on behalf of the South Australian church with one notable exception, that matters which would directly concern the Trustees and matters of property, would be dealt with within South Australia, particularly under the guidance of the newly formed Presbytery of South Australia – an amalgamation of the former presbyteries of Torrens and Penola. The new Presbytery would have full standing as a Presbytery of the Assembly of the Queensland church.

The Moderator General's Church Planting Task Force is of the opinion that the South Australian church was in danger of total collapse in Adelaide and urgent measures such as these were necessary to make the 'building' safe for restoration. We are extremely grateful to the Queensland Assembly for their willingness to take on this role and suggest that this may be a model for church restoration in other parts of Australia where we are struggling to survive.

### **A Bold new plan for Adelaide**

The task force recognises that "churches plant churches", not committees or denominations, so our first priority has been to locate within the PCA, an "Antioch" type church with the vision and resources to ignite a church planting movement in Adelaide. Creek Road in Brisbane has

generously agreed to take on this role for us, with Rev. Phil Strong as project manager. A bold, achievable multi-site plan for Adelaide has been adopted and agreed to by the churches in Adelaide. The long term goal is to kick off a church planting movement which will lead ultimately to a new presbytery in Adelaide. As the first phase of this project, the immediate aim is to have a central church and senior pastor based in Central Adelaide, along with northern suburbs and southern suburbs churches with campus pastors. This will make a Presbyterian church accessible from any suburb in metropolitan Adelaide.

For the plan to work effectively a single overseeing Session and Management Committee is needed to oversee and resource the new multi - site Adelaide ministry.

Damien Carson and the Para Hills church already have a vision and a passion for the Northern Suburbs. We have put our limited resources towards strengthening Damien`s ministry at Para Hills and recognise him as the Campus Pastor for the Northern Suburbs. We are presently looking for a co-worker for Damien, and a suitably gifted Senior Pastor/Team Leader to head up the work of re-establishing the church in Adelaide.

Materially, we are not well-placed to take on this challenge, but in the belief that resources follow vision, we must strive boldly. We record our gratitude for the \$10,000 that has been provided annually by the GAA Finance Committee to advance the Para Hills work. We are also grateful that the interest on the Martha Stewart estate is being made available for work in South Australia and we record our gratitude to the Trusts Corporation of the Victorian church for its generous support of the work of Rev John Langbridge.

This project is one which we would very much like the **whole denomination** to own in prayerful and financial support. To that end, we will seek the Assembly's support for a grant to produce some promotional materials to bring the project to the attention of the wider church while we persevere in prayer.

Like any major restoration project, this is slow, long term work, especially in the early phases when walls are demolished and new foundations are laid. Our hope and prayer is that Jesus will build his church in Adelaide, in his time, in his way, and to his praise and glory.

Very Rev. David Jones  
Convener, Moderator General's Church Planting Task Force

## COMMUNICATION 11 (Min. 95)

Aug 2 2017

**Rev John Wilson**  
**GAV Assembly Clerk**  
**156 Collins St**  
**Melbourne 3000**

**RE: APPOINTMENT OF SAFE CHURCH FACILITATOR**

Greetings John,

The regulations of the Safe Church Panel of Reference, show that one of the duties of the panel is “to advise the Assembly Clerk, when necessary, regarding his oversight of the Safe Church Facilitator.” It is in response to that regulation that I write to you now.

The panel has been made aware that the contract for the Safe Church Facilitator, Mrs Fiona Bligh, has concluded. We are thankful that there has been a short extension to this to ensure the important work goes on. We understand that the re-appointment needs to come to the GAV in October.

We write to ask that you would bring to the General Assembly the recommendation of the Panel of Reference that Mrs Fiona Bligh be re-appointed to the position of Safe Church Facilitator for a period of not less than four years. The members of the panel have unanimously asked for Fiona to be re-appointed. (This was done via email, and Fiona was not part of that discussion.)

Thank you for taking this matter seriously. I will be happy to speak to this at the GAV if required.

Further, can I ask that the relevant people – I’m not sure who that needs to be – meet to develop a process to ensure that such a re-appointment can be handled by the relevant committee rather than needing to come to the GAV?

Yours in Christ,



**Rev Brian Harvey**  
**Convener – Safe Church Panel of Reference**  
**E: [revbharvey@gmail.com](mailto:revbharvey@gmail.com)**  
**P: 0432916967**

## **COMMUNICATION 12 (Min. 22)**

### **Presbyterian Church of Western Australia**

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN WESTERN AUSTRALIA  
General Assembly

Rev Dr John Wilson  
Assembly Clerk PCV

Dear John

Thank you for your request for a brief report on the use of the very generous grants the PCWA received in 2016. It is hoped that the PCWA Moderator Bill MacRae may be able to visit the PCV Assembly in October and give a personal update on these matters as your Assembly agenda permits, sometime perhaps on the Tuesday if possible.

Meanwhile, the PCWA remains extremely thankful for the grants and is prayerfully seeking, where they have not already been utilized, their best and most fruitful use. In brief...

#### **MORTGAGE REDUCTION GRANTS**

\$80 000 has been paid off the manse in Joondalup  
\$30 000 has been paid off the manse in South Lake

#### **CHURCH PLANTING GRANTS**

\$10 000 pa for three years from 2016 - these grants are/will be retained for use in the proposed church plant in Rockingham.

#### **GRANTS TOWARD AN ANNUAL MINISTRY CONFERENCE**

\$3 500 pa for three years – we have approached the PTC Melbourne (through the GAA College Committee) to provide in the first instance a much needed orientation course on Presbyterianism but at this stage I am unable to advise of any firm arrangements yet.

#### **FUNDING FOR A WORKER IN ROCKINGHAM**

\$75 000, \$65 000 and \$55 000 over three years.

Formal approval for the project has been obtained from the Presbytery of WA in February. We are anticipating a visit from a PTC mission team just before Christmas and have raised with them the question of doing a survey in Rockingham with a view to testing its potential receptiveness to a new church plant. However due to time constraints they are unable to assist us in this way. We also have had a very generous offer of a mission team from Christ College NSW to visit us around Easter next year. It is hoped they might be able to help with the survey work and initial planning. By October this should be clearer and Bill hopefully will be able to give a further update. Meanwhile we continue to pray for clear leading in the matter of the Rockingham church plant and for above all the right worker for the Lord's harvest field there.

Bill is hoping to speak further to the PTC students about WA ministry opportunities when in Victoria.

He is also negotiating a WA based chaplaincy and pastoral care seminar through Jericho Road (PCNSW) sometime in 2018.

With best wishes for your preparation for the General Assembly.

Regards

Rev Stuart Bonnington BA BTh MTh

Minister

The Scots' Church Fremantle | City Centre and Southern River

0400 012 865

Clerk General Assembly

Clerk Presbytery of WA

PCWA Church Office 5 Gill Street East Fremantle 6058

*“Everyone who calls on the name of the Lord Jesus Christ will be saved”*

## COMMUNICATION 13 (Min. 59)

14 August 2017

To the Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria

Dear Moderator

On behalf of the Presbyterian Inland Mission team I bring you greetings in Our Saviour's Name.

The purpose of PIM is to make disciples of Jesus in Australia's hard-to-get-to places. Accordingly, PIM Teams work in some of the most remote and isolated areas of our nation in order to bring the Gospel to people who are far from established churches, and from God.

A key PIM operating policy is to work with, through and for the local church. Among other benefits, this helps us to create sustainable, long-term ministries that connect people with local churches, wherever that is possible.

In Victoria, the current arrangement that sees Colin and Alison Morrow serve both the Sunraysia Presbyterian Church and the PIM ministry in the SW of NSW is a fine example of how local church ministry and patrol ministry can work together in the service of the King. Colin and Alison's commitment to evangelism and their pastoral hearts means that the Gospel is being actively proclaimed and lived out amongst geographically isolate people who have very little opportunity to experience it in any other way.

The harvest is ripe, and so again we encourage members of the Presbyterian Church in Victoria to consider how they might personally contribute to taking the Gospel to those living in our nation's more isolated areas. Opportunities abound, the needs are many but the workers remain few.

We have been greatly appreciative of the financial and prayer support we have already received through the congregations and individuals of the Presbyterian Church in Victoria. We look forward working with you closely in the years ahead, that God's Name might be glorified in the remote areas of our nation.

On Behalf of the PIM Committee



Andrew Letcher  
CEO

## COMMUNICATION 14 (Min. 72)



Presbyterian Church of Victoria

## Presbytery of Gippsland

Moderator: Rev. Cameron Garrett, 11 James Street, Morwell, Vic, 3840  
(03) 5134 4960, [cam.garrett@pcv.org.au](mailto:cam.garrett@pcv.org.au)  
Clerk: Rev. Gary Stephens, 10 Harnham Drive, Bairnsdale Vic, 3875  
(03) 5153 1669, [gstephens@wideband.net.au](mailto:gstephens@wideband.net.au)

Clerk of Assembly,  
Presbyterian Church of  
Victoria 156 Collins Street  
Melbourne 3000

09/08/2017

### **RE: Moe-Yarram request to sell land**

Dear John,

Please find attached a request from the Moe-Yarram Presbyterian church to sell a parcel of land attached to the Moe congregation. The proceeds of sale are to be used for construction of a new multipurpose church hall that will facilitate development of outreach ministry into the community.

The application was warmly received by the Gippsland Presbytery at our meeting 9 August 2017 and approved and forwarded with the following minute:

#### **17.08.13.6**

It was moved that Presbytery approve the request to sell the land as presented (priority noted as non-urgent) and forwarded to the GAV Clerk. The motion was seconded and approved.

Please note that the requested sale is conditional to subdivision of Title Volume 10545 Folio 412, with the rear portion of Volume 10545 Folio 412 to be adjoined to Title Volume 10699 Folio 980 prior to the sale proceeding. Accordingly would you please include the attached application in the 2017 GAV documents.

Serving Christ  
together,  
Rev G. Stephens  
Clerk



**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA**

**BOARD OF INVESTMENT AND FINANCE**

(Sites, Sales, Mortgages, etc)

Application for Leave to SELL  
(Here insert mortgage, sell or exchange, as the case may be)

At a duly convened meeting of the Congregation of MOE  
held on the 30 day of JULY 20 17, it was resolved by a two-thirds majority of those present (number of members and adherents personally in attendance 19, number voting in favour 19) to approve of and join in the application of the Trustees (whose signatures are appended) to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria

For Permission to SELL  
(Mortgage, sell or exchange)

The herein described CHURCH LAND  
(Church or Manse site and/or buildings)

Mortgage for \_\_\_\_\_  
(In case of Mortgage, state amount and other relevant details)

It is requested that the proceeds of such be applied BUILDING REDEVELOPMENT

Particulars of title deed, and where held TITLE VOLUME 10699 FOLIO 980  
HELD BY TRUSTS CORPORATION, PCV  
ADDRESS: 5 PARER AVENUE MOE VIC 3825  
(INCLUDING REAR OF CHURCH SITE, 34 FOWLER ST, MOE VIC 3825 F412)

It is expected to realise \$ 300,000

Give reasons why the suggested sale or mortgage should be approved LAND HAS NEVER BEEN USED/DEVELOPED AND CONGREGATION HAS NO PLANS TO DO SO. FUNDS WILL HELP FUND NEW HALL

Signature of Moderator of Session or Chairman of Meeting of Congregation

  
REV. STEPHEN DEROUN

We, the Trustees, hereby undertake to pay all the money coming to our hands individually and collectively as Trustees, by virtue of the authority given by the General Assembly to sell said land, to the Treasurer for the time being of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria, to be by him applied first in payment of all incidental costs, next in payment to the said Presbyterian Church of Victoria of all deductions heretofore or hereafter to be authorised by the General Assembly of the said Church, and as to the residue, for such purposes as the said Assembly has heretofore authorised or may hereafter authorise.

Signature of Trustees

\_\_\_\_\_  
(This only applies to Sales when there are local trustees.)

Approved by the Presbytery of Gippsland (August 9th Meeting) and in its opinion urgent YES/NO

Minute number 17.08.13 Clerk  Rev. Gary Stephens

Date 09/08/2017 20\_\_

# Application for or to give effect to an order vesting trust estate

## Section 58(1) Transfer of Land Act 1958



**Privacy Collection Statement**  
The information from this form is collected under statutory authority

**AG922625S** an

11/12/2009 \$665.70 58

Lodged at the Office of Titles by:

Name: McCracken & McCracken Lawyers  
 Phone: 9670 9661  
 Address: Level 9, 501 La Trobe Street Melbourne  
 Ref: BDB:90588  
 Customer Code: 1202F

The applicant applies for the recording of an order vesting the land in the applicant pursuant to Section 58 of the Presbytery Trusts Act 1890

Land: (volume and folio reference or mortgage no.)  
 Certificates of Title Volume 5194 Folio 646, Volume 10903 Folio 692, Volume 10903 Folio 693, Volume 5621 Folio 014, Volume 2835 Folio 885, Volume 1696 Folio 099, Volume 7426 Folio 124, Volume 7426 Folio 125, Volume 9418 Folio 581, Volume 4539 Folio 734, Volume 8023 Folio 044, Volume 6485 Folio 937, Volume 999 Folio 798, Volume 1328 Folio 512, Volume 1288 Folio 565, Volume 8227 Folio 562, Volume 1103 Folio 432, Volume 10541 Folio 531, Volume 10544 Folio 089, Volume 2841 Folio 154, Volume 2671 Folio 087, Volume 2478 Folio 564, Volume 8908 Folio 784, Volume 8908 Folio 785, Volume 8908 Folio 790, Volume 8908 Folio 791, Volume 8756 Folio 165, Volume 10007 Folio 478, Volume 9886 Folio 696, Volume 9886 Folio 697, Volume 9557 Folio 055, Volume 10459 Folio 296, Volume 10545 Folio 412, Volume 10699 Folio 980, Volume 7954 Folio 081, Volume 1828 Folio 498, Volume 5869 Folio 781, Volume 1941 Folio 121, Volume 9411 Folio 087, Volume 10495 Folio 141, Volume 10495 Folio 140, Volume 9103 Folio 219, Volume 3437 Folio 333, Volume 3346 Folio 025, Volume 1425 Folio 848, Volume 2773 Folio 473, Volume 9725 Folio 162, Volume 8960 Folio 610, Volume 883 Folio 530, Volume 7788 Folio 181, Volume 6121 Folio 156

Applicant: (name and address including postcode)  
 THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA TRUSTS CORPORATION of 156 Collins Street Melbourne 3000

Date: 2 DECEMBER 2009

Signed: (Applicant, Australian Legal Practitioner)

THE COMMON SEAL of THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA TRUSTS CORPORATION was hereto affixed in the presence of:

*Dennis R. Wright*  
 DENNIS KEITH WRIGHT  
 Trustee  
 Name  
 Address

*Lindsay John Ruddle*  
 LINDSEY JOHN RUDDELL  
 Trustee  
 Name  
 Address

Attested by *Michael Edgar Ellison*  
 Office Manager  
 Michael Edgar Ellison  
 156 Collins Street, Melbourne 3000

Attested by *Brian Darnton Bayston*  
 Law Agent  
 Brian Darnton Bayston  
 3/501 La Trobe Street, Melbourne 3000

THE BACK OF THIS FORM MUST NOT BE USED

Land Victoria, 570 Bourke Street, Melbourne, 3000, Phone 8636-2010



Copyright State of Victoria. This publication is copyright. No part may be reproduced by any process except in accordance with the provisions of the Copyright Act 1968 (Cth) and for the purposes of Section 32 of the Sale of Land Act 1962 (Vic) or pursuant to a written agreement. The information is only valid at the time and in the form obtained from the LANDATA REGD TM System. The State of Victoria accepts no responsibility for any subsequent release, publication or reproduction of the information.

**REGISTER SEARCH STATEMENT (Title Search) Transfer of  
Land Act 1958**

Page 1 of 1

VOLUME 10699 FOLIO 980

Security no : 124064512944N  
Produced 13/02/2017 11:41 am

**LAND DESCRIPTION**

Lot 42 on Plan of Subdivision 034575.  
PARENT TITLES :  
Volume 04367 Folio 243 to Volume 04367 Folio 244  
Created by instrument AB471393R 07/08/2002

**REGISTERED PROPRIETOR**

Estate Fee Simple  
Sole Proprietor  
THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF VICTORIA TRUSTS CORPORATION of 156 COLLINS STREET  
MELBOURNE VIC 3000  
AG922625S 20/01/2010

**ENCUMBRANCES, CAVEATS AND NOTICES**

Any encumbrances created by Section 98 Transfer of Land Act 1958 or Section 24 Subdivision Act 1988 and any other encumbrances shown or entered on the plan or imaged folio set out under DIAGRAM LOCATION below.

**DIAGRAM LOCATION**

SEE LP034575 FOR FURTHER DETAILS AND BOUNDARIES

**ACTIVITY IN THE LAST 125 DAYS**

NIL

-----END OF REGISTER SEARCH STATEMENT-----

Additional information: (not part of the Register Search Statement)

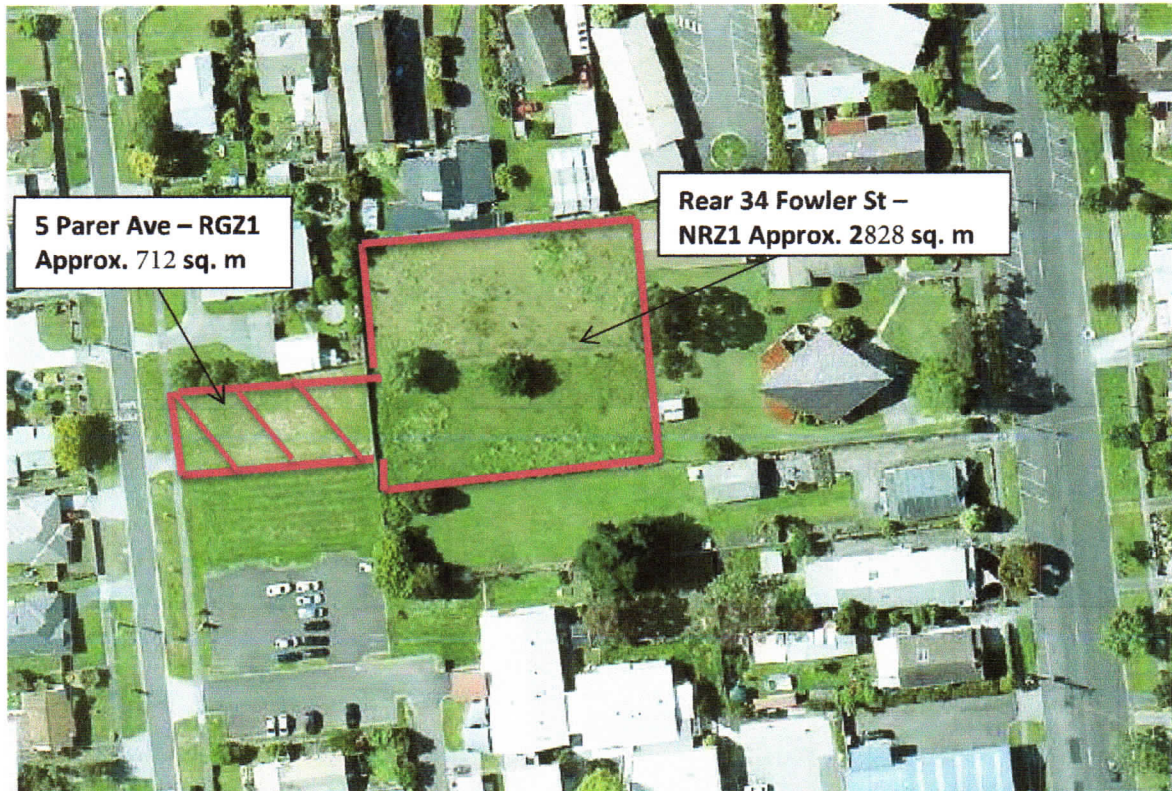
Street Address: 5 PARER AVENUE MOE VIC 3825

DOCUMENT END

## 5 Parer Avenue and rear 34 Fowler Street, Moe

### Option 1

#### 5 Parer Avenue (RGZ1) and rear 34 Fowler Street (NRZ1)



Residential Growth Zone Schedule 1 (RGZ1) – maximum building height for dwelling or residential building - no greater than 13.5 m.

The purpose of the zone is to:

- To provide housing at increased densities in buildings up to and including four storey buildings.
- To encourage a diversity of housing types in locations offering good access to services and transport including activity centres and town centres.
- To encourage a scale of development that provides a transition between areas of more intensive use and development and other residential areas.

Neighbourhood Residential Zone Schedule 1 (NRZ1) – maximum building height for dwelling or residential building - no greater than 9 m and two storeys

The purpose of the zone is to:

- To recognise areas of predominantly single and double storey residential development.
- To manage and ensure that development respects the identified neighbourhood character, heritage, environmental or landscape characteristics.

## COMMUNICATION 15 (Min. 113)



### General Assembly of Australia

Moderator General's Church Planting Taskforce

Convener – David Jones – [dnjtas@gmail.com.au](mailto:dnjtas@gmail.com.au)

20<sup>th</sup> September 2017

To: Clerks of PCQ, PCNSW, and PCVIC Assemblies

Dear brothers,

We write to you with good news, and seeking your support. The revitalisation efforts of the South Australian Church are making very good progress.

You will recall that at the 2010 General Assembly a report was received from the South Australian Assembly telling how desperate the situation had become in South Australia, and especially in Adelaide. The Assembly placed this need in the hands of the Moderator General's Church Planting Task Force. The Moderator approached one of the Queensland Churches, Creek Road Presbyterian, to project manage the revitalisation of the Adelaide Churches. Since then, Creek Road has worked closely with the Queensland Assembly's Committee on Ministry Resourcing (CMR) in developing and then implementing the plan.

So what has happened? It became clear to the Ministers and Elders of the South Australian Assembly that the South Australian Church did not have the resources to run a denominational infrastructure. As a result, by mutual agreement with the Queensland Assembly, South Australia has formed itself as one Presbytery of the PCQ Assembly. This arrangement is working well.

In the last quarter of 2016, the South Australian Presbytery amalgamated the six Adelaide congregations within the one Adelaide Charge. This was in accordance with the revitalisation plan presented to the Presbytery and the churches in 2015. At the first 2017 meeting of the Adelaide Session, six of the senior aged Elders chose to become Elders Emeriti/Retired. That left four Elders serving on Session, and two have since been added. Rev Phil Strong and Rev Peter Barson are Assessor Elders on the Session (for this stage of the Adelaide revitalisation plan). The Session is a group of gospel-minded men who are able to take the wise and bold actions required for the revitalisation of our Adelaide congregations.

Recently, the Adelaide Charge/Parish has moved to form one Committee of Management for Adelaide, to ensure the finance and property ministries of the Adelaide Churches serve the gospel vision for the revitalisation of our Adelaide congregations, as they reach more and more people of the city with the gospel.

The churches rejoiced in July to meet the new Lead Pastor and his family. The churches voted overwhelmingly to ask the Presbytery to appoint David Gunning to Adelaide from February 2018. The Presbytery has agreed to do this.

You will see from the attached statements of estimated revenue and expenditure that Creek Road and CMR are working closely with David Gunning to recruit other new ministry staff required for this new phase of the revitalisation project. These will be in addition to Rev Damien Carson (Northern Suburbs Pastor). Each of these pastors will be mentored and resourced as a key aspect of the plan.

The interim phase, which is almost complete, would not have been possible without the intentional-interim ministry of two senior Qld Ministers. Rev John Langbridge is currently the interim Lead Pastor (Moderator) of the Adelaide Churches and Rev John Gilmour the interim Pastor of Mt Barker and Seacliff. These men have dealt with all the ministry matters (positive and negative) that arise in the interim phase of a revitalisation project. We are grateful to God for these men and their wives (Jan and Deanne).

What are we asking you to do? As in Bruce Meller's recent letter, we are asking you to pray. And, we are asking you to give. This revitalisation effort is about a whole state of our Commonwealth. We have a plan, which is unfolding. We can see the project is being managed and overseen in a way that is already bearing good fruit. A gifted, mentored and resourced Lead Pastor has been appointed, and further suitable ministry staff are being recruited.

Our Queensland brothers and sisters have managed this project in a visionary and prudent manner. Their plan is bold, yet it is also realistic. For a relatively modest sum, we believe each state will be able to have the joy of contributing to the revitalisation of a state that was in dire straits only a few years ago.

Based on a five-year budget projection the Adelaide Session and Congregations, and the Presbytery of South Australia, are requesting each of the three larger states of the PCA (Qld, NSW, and Vic) to each give a total of \$135,000 seed-funding over 5-years on the following sliding scale. The Adelaide Session and Committee of Management, and the Presbytery of South Australia, will lead a special South Australian fund raising effort that aims to raise the same amount of \$135,000 donor seed funding over 5-years on the same sliding scale. Thus, South Australia is willing to utilise its relatively small resources to put in the same effort it is asking from the three larger states of the PCA.

As you can see, the plan is bold, yet financially prudent. If you believe your state can give more than the requested \$135,000 (over 5 years), additional funds are very welcome, as we will need funds for the refurbishment of the congregational meeting spaces. The refurbishment of the Para Hills church building being the immediate need.

We are prayerfully confident that for a one off investment of \$135,000, the larger states of the PCA will see South Australia transform over the next 5 years to become a state where healthy gospel centred churches are growing, which can support themselves financially (and support new church revitalisation/planting initiatives).

The sliding scale listed below expresses our prayers and plans toward church growth (increasing numbers and giving as an expression of gospel growth) that will aim to have the Adelaide ministry fully self-funded by the 5-year mark.

2018	\$45,000
2019	\$36,000
2020	\$27,000
2021	\$18,000
2022	\$9,000
<u>2023</u>	<u>\$0</u>
TOTAL	\$135,000 (per state)

We urge your state to join us in this exciting project by contributing to the revitalisation of the ministry of our Presbyterian congregations in Adelaide.

**Payment can be made to:**

Account: Presbyterian Church QLD

BSB: 034 010

Account Number: 13 1237

REF: Adelaide Donor

Yours in Christ Jesus,

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read 'David Jones', written in a cursive style.

Very Rev David Jones

Convener

Moderator General's Church Planting Task Force

**2018 STATEMENT OF ESTIMATED REVENUE  
FOR THE FIRST YEAR OF THE ADELAIDE REVITALISATION PROJECT**

1. Budgeted Collections/contributions for the 2018 year (*each congregation is listed*):

1. Norwood	\$30,000
2. North Adelaide	\$25,000
3. Para Hills	\$110,000
4. Elizabeth	\$30,000
5. Seacliff	\$35,000
6. Mount Barker	\$43,000
<b>SUB TOTAL</b>	<b>\$273,000</b>

2. Income from Assets or Trusts

1. Elizabeth Congregation - Stipend from Term Deposits	\$80,000
2. Norwood - Investment A/C Westpac	\$10,000
3. Norwood - Bethel Christian Church	\$2,800
4. Norwood - Delissa Playgroup	\$600
5. Nth Adelaide BankSA Term Deposit	\$1,204
6. Nth Adelaide ANZ Term Deposit	\$232
<b>SUB TOTAL</b>	<b>\$94,836</b>

3. Other revenues

1. Grant towards two trainee PCQ (CMR) approved Home Missionaries at Seacliff and Mt Barker (2 x \$14,000 for two years)	\$28,000
2. PCQ Seed Funding	\$45,000
3. PNSW Seed Funding	\$45,000
4. PCVic Seed Funding	\$45,000
5. South Australian raised Seed Funding	\$45,000
<b>SUB TOTAL</b>	<b>\$208,000</b>

<b>TOTAL ESTIMATED REVENUE</b>	<b>\$575,836</b>
--------------------------------	------------------



**2018 STATEMENT OF ESTIMATED EXPENDITURE  
FOR THE FIRST YEAR OF THE ADELAIDE REVITALISATION PROJECT**

ITEM	AMOUNT	NOTES
1. Lead Pastor - Minister (Norwood and North Adelaide)	\$88,532	Includes Superannuation and estimated increase
2. Northern Suburbs Pastor - Minister (Para Hills and Elizabeth)	\$88,532	(as above)
3. Northern Suburbs Assistant Pastor - Home Missionary (Elizabeth and Para Hills)	\$80,000	(as above)
4. Southern Suburbs CMR HM Pastor in Training 2018-19 - manse provided (Seacliff)	\$ 47,173	(as above)
5. Southern Suburbs CMR HM Pastor in Training 2018-19 - manse provided (Mt Barker)	\$ 47,173	(as above)
6. Workcover	\$3,000	
7. Norwood non-stipend costs	\$25,000	
8. North Adelaide non-stipend costs	\$19,000	
9. Para Hills non-stipend costs	\$25,000	
10. Elizabeth non-stipend costs	\$15,000	
11. Seacliff non-stipend costs	\$20,000	
12. Mount Barker non-stipend costs	\$38,000	
13. Mentoring for five staff workers	\$15,000	
14. Partner Church Resources	\$35,000	
15. General Office Expenses	\$27,500	
<b>TOTAL ESTIMATED EXPENDITURE</b>	<b>\$573,910</b>	

## OVERTURE 1 (Min. 97)

**From: Presbytery of North Western Victoria**  
**Re: PCV logo**

To the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.

In the light of:

- a) The current provision of the PCV code (1.12) which effectively means that the PCV has two logos (see code 1.12.2 and 1.12.4), and
- b) The fact that the PCA has already developed the logo referred to in code 1.12.4, and
- c) The current 'Burning Bush' logo defined at 1.12.2 is not readily recognisable as a symbol identifying a denomination of the Christian Church in secular Australia today (even though it has a strong and rich heritage within the Presbyterian Church); and
- d) Given that it could be argued that it would create less confusion both within the church and in the world if the PCV could present itself with a single logo that is readily identifiable as Christian,

Now therefore the Presbytery of North Western Victoria humbly overtures the Assembly to take these premises into consideration and amend, as set out below, the PCV Code using Barrier Act procedure, to adopt a single logo, i.e. the logo adopted by the General Assembly of Australia in July 2001.

**Proposed new code 1.12:**

- |        |   |
|--------|---|
| 1.12   | Title and logo  |
| 1.12.1 | The official title of the church is 'the Presbyterian Church of Victoria'.  |
| 1.12.2 | The logo of the General Assembly of Australia as set out in Constitution, Procedure and Practice of the General Assembly of Australia as periodically updated is the logo of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria. |

or do otherwise as in their wisdom they may consider appropriate.

The Presbytery has appointed Mr Colin Morrow and Rev Stuart Withers to state the overture.

*Extracted from the minutes of the meeting of the Presbytery of North Western Victoria held on 4<sup>th</sup> of August 2017 by me: Rev Philip Burns, Clerk.*

**OVERTURE 3 (Min. 102)**  
**From: Presbytery of Flinders:**  
**Re: email and its impact on church courts**

In the light of:

- a) It becoming increasingly common for committees of both Assembly and presbyteries to engage in discussion and even debate about their business via email.
- b) The current, growing use of email in our church having the effect of blurring the distinction between what is appropriate for committee discussions, and what is generally understood to be required by the Code in the courts of the church as evidenced by the fact that:
  1. Concerns are raised about Assembly decisions and are not brought by Overture but emailed around the PCV.
  2. Concerns are raised about the conduct of Assembly employees and are emailed around the PCV.
  3. Matters on the agenda of a presbytery are debated by email before the court has even met.
  4. Matters already before a presbytery, and being heard in private, are also being emailed around the PCV and discussed.
- c) The fact that it is not in the interests of the peace and unity of the church that the normal process of the church courts be bypassed as outlined in recital (b).
- d) Scripture saying that if you have a problem with your brother go and talk to your brother "between you and him alone" (Matthew 18:15), the application of which indicates that if you have a problem with the Assembly (or other court) and its decisions, you should bring it in the proper manner to that court. (And if it is urgent there is provision for that too).
- e) The likelihood of members, especially those without email or who have been away, attending their presbytery meeting only to find that significant portions of the business have already been debated and effectively decided upon by email before the court has even met.
- f) Such debates as outlined above taking place without any standing orders being in place to regulate the debate, that is, no moderator, no points of order etc and the possibility that aggrieved parties to online debate may then want to raise matters about the conduct of an online debate at a face to face meeting of presbytery.
- g) The need for clarity in regard to questions about when the code of the church regulates our conduct in relation to the business of the church, that is:
  1. if an item appears in the minutes, is it open for wholesale email discussion (that is to every member) within the presbytery?
  2. if an item appears on the agenda (e.g. a notice of motion), is it open for wholesale discussion via email within the presbytery before the court has even met?
  3. or is it that items on the agenda or minutes are to be seen as being in the hands of the court already and can only be dealt with when that court meets

in accordance with the code, which would preclude wholesale email discussions and debate and thereby enabling the business of the church to be done in the courts of the church?

- h) Both ministers and elders at their ordination and induction(s) affirming the following vow with its emphatic wording. *Do you own the Presbyterian form of government to be founded on the Word of God and agreeable thereto; and do you promise that, through the grace of God, you will firmly and constantly adhere to, and to the utmost of your power, in your station, assert, maintain and defend the same?*
- i) The original Free Church of Scotland vow being even more explicit about the business of the church being conducted within the courts of the church, arising as it did in the context of the 17<sup>th</sup> century pamphleteering wars in which many unkind and inflammatory things were said, so that its wording is: *Are you persuaded that the Presbyterian government and discipline of this Church are founded upon the Word of God, and agreeable thereto; and do you promise to submit to the said government and discipline, and to concur with the same, and not to endeavour, directly or indirectly, the prejudice or subversion thereof, but to the utmost of your power, in your station, to maintain, support, and defend the said discipline and Presbyterian government by Kirk-Session, Presbyteries, Provincial Synods, and General Assemblies?*
- j) The Scriptures saying, *Whatever your lips utter you must be sure to do, because you made your vow freely to the Lord your God with your own mouth,* (Deuteronomy 23:23).
- k) Failure to fulfil this vow being so serious that it may constitute an offence under Code of Discipline 1.03(b) as contrary to 'an obligation imposed on a minister ... of the Church by a law of the Church.'

Now therefore the Presbytery of Flinders overtures the Assembly to take these premises into consideration and:

1. Ask the Code and General Administration Committee to investigate and bring advice to the next General Assembly on the following matters in the light of the concerns raised in this overture:
  - a. Is code 5.20.4 still adequate in the light of the concerns raised in this overture and bring a remedy if needed. (5.20.4 reads: 'A committee may without meeting approve a motion by email provided that the motion is notified by email to each committee member in time for each member to make a considered decision and email response to the motion. The convener must table all responses at the next meeting of the committee. Any member of the committee can in a particular case veto use of this procedure and require that it be considered at the next usual meeting of the committee').
  - b. Consider if the following advice or similar should be given: Advise its members that while committees may utilise email to maximise efficiency in debate and decision making in accordance with the provision of Code 5.20.4, that engaging in wholesale (every member of presbytery) discussions/debates are in no way permissible in relation to

the courts of the church, unless expressly permitted by that court for a specific matter of business.

- c. Consider if the following advice or similar should be given: Advise its members that at present there is nothing to prevent a court deciding to provide for email debate and discussion on a specific matter of business as a kind of “Email Committee of the Whole” if it chooses to, but that such a decision must be made with great care ensuring that nobody’s privileges are infringed (e.g. people without email) and that actual decisions should only be made when the court is properly constituted.
- d. Consider if the following advice or similar should be given: Advise its members that an item of business is deemed to be in the hands of a court when it appears on its agenda and/or minutes and is properly to be dealt with by that court in accordance with the code, and such processes only begins when the court meets, and advise its members to refrain from wholesale (to every member) email discussions and debate and thereby enable the business of the church to be done in the courts of the church.
- e. Consider if the following advice or similar should be given: Given that our fourth ordination vow states: Do you own the Presbyterian form of government to be founded on the Word of God and agreeable thereto; and do you promise that, through the grace of God, you will firmly and constantly adhere to, and to the utmost of your power, in your station, assert, maintain and defend the same? advise its members that this is a vow expressing our commitment to the processes of the church, such that we are committed to doing the business of the church in the courts of the church and we are not to undermine them by any modern equivalent of pamphleteering (e.g. email).
- f. Consider if the following advice or similar should be given: Advise its members that failure to keep this vow (for example using email to bypass the courts of the church) may constitute an offense under the GAA code of discipline Code of Discipline 1.03(b) as contrary to ‘an obligation imposed on a minister ... of the Church by a law of the Church’.
- g. Consider if the following advice or similar should be given: Advise its members that the PCV Code is not to be dismissed as mere pragmatism at work, but is rightly seen as an application of Romans 13:7 in which we are instructed to give honour to whom honour is due, and that as far as this Assembly is concerned PCV Code defines for us how that honour is to be expressed within the context of the decision making processes of the PCV.

Or do otherwise as in their wisdom they may consider appropriate.



Rev David A R Brown  
Signed by the clerk of Presbytery

## **PETITION 3 (Min. 100)**

**From: Presbytery of Ballarat**  
**Re: Boundaries**

### **To the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria 2017**

This petition shows that:

- a) as a significant number of its current boundaries are undefined the presbytery of Ballarat seeks a firm definition of its boundaries;
- b) the boundaries with North Western Victoria and with Melbourne West were declared by the General Assembly in 2003: it is desired to change the boundary with Melbourne West;
- c) the boundaries with Kilnoorat and Geelong have not been adequately defined;
- d) an official boundary will assist the Ballarat Presbytery and neighbouring presbyteries to delineate their overall responsibilities and help direct the geographic focus of their ministries;
- e) after positive consultation with each of the neighbouring presbyteries and their agreement the presbytery of Ballarat requests the Assembly to declare its current boundaries with the presbyteries of Kilnoorat, Geelong and Melbourne West as indicated below.

Now therefore the Ballarat Presbytery humbly petitions the Assembly to take these premises into consideration and define the boundaries of the Ballarat presbytery as follows:

#### ***1. With the presbytery of Kilnoorat***

**1.1** A straight-line east from the South Australian border through Harrow terminating at the Henty Highway, approximately halfway between Horsham and Hamilton with Harrow declared to be part of the presbytery of Ballarat. This places Edenhope in the Ballarat presbytery and Balmoral in the Kilnoorat presbytery.

**1.2** A straight-line southeast from the above point on the Henty Highway to Lake Bolac with Lake Bolac declared to be in the presbytery of Ballarat.

**1.3** A straight-line southeast from Lake Bolac to Derrinallum with Derrinallum declared to be part of the presbytery of Ballarat.

**1.4** A straight-line east from Derrinallum to Cressy, the tripoint junction of the Ballarat-Kilnoorat-Geelong presbyteries with Cressy declared to be part of the presbytery of Ballarat and noting that the GAV of 2015 declared Cressy to mark the eastern and northern point of the boundary between the Kilnoorat and Geelong presbyteries.

#### ***2. With the presbytery of Geelong***

**2.1** A straight-line from the junction of the Bacchus Marsh – Geelong and Bacchus Marsh – Werribee roads, already determined by the GAV of 2003 to Cressy, which becomes the tripoint junction of the Ballarat-Kilnoorat-Geelong presbyteries, placing both Inverleigh and Shelford in the Geelong presbytery.

**3. With the presbytery of Melbourne West**

**3.1** A straight line northward from the junction of the Bacchus Marsh– Geelong and Bacchus Marsh – Werribee roads, placing Bacchus Marsh in Melbourne West presbytery, and Ballan in the Ballarat presbytery, to Barry’s Reef on the Blackwood-Trentham Road.

**3.2** A straight line from Barry’s Reef to Taradale on the old Calder Highway, thence a straight line to Barfold which is on the boundary with N.W. presbytery, including Malmsbury in the Presbytery of Melbourne West, keeping Daylesford and Castlemaine in the Ballarat Presbytery but placing Kyneton and Woodend in the Melbourne West Presbytery.

or do otherwise as in its wisdom it may consider appropriate.

Petition to be presented by Rev L Isham and Rev R Waterhouse



CLERK, Ballarat Presbytery

## PETITION 4 (Min. 71)

### **From: The Presbytery of Gippsland Re: MDC Funding for the Bairnsdale Charge**

To the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria.

This petition shows that:

1. The Bairnsdale Congregation of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria has strategic importance for the Gippsland Presbytery and for the denomination as our Eastern most parish in the state. The next nearest congregation is Sale (60 minutes drive);
2. The Presbytery remains encouraged by the signs of church health demonstrated within the parish consistently over the last five years, with a close unity developed and maintained as well as a central concern for the congregation to be focused on ministering the gospel to each other and the surrounding community;
3. Over the last four years the Bairnsdale congregation has experienced slow but steady growth so that now an average of 60 persons, sometimes close to 70, meets weekly for worship;
4. Consistent outreach ministry operates from the Bairnsdale parish in various ways:
  - a. weekly through a mainly music group, supported by 16 volunteers from within the congregation, which sees up to 20 different community (non-Church) families attend weekly, significant relationships being fostered between church and community and the gospel shared.
  - b. Kid's Holiday ministry which builds further contacts with local community families.
5. Specific evangelistic events which non-Christians are encouraged to, and do, attend;
6. There is a vision in place for the church to continue developing its ministry to become a centre for Christian family discipleship within the region;
7. Over the last four years the generous giving within the congregation has increased:
  1. 12/13      \$45,000
  2. 13/14      \$46,700
  3. 15/16      \$64,480 (higher figure due to additional giving for property works)
  4. 16/17      \$56,800
8. For many years now the parish has relied on financial support from the MDC to sustain full time ministry and has exceeded the 10 year limit on subsidy funding, with the Assembly approving MDC support for the congregation for the most recent three (including this current) financial years;
9. The Bairnsdale Board of Management, continuing to prioritise resources towards gospel ministry, seek to manage their budget so as to support and run gospel work while minimising grant requests, trusting the Lord to provide what is lacking;
10. The congregation requires the continuation of consistent ministry to persevere in and expand this work and allow the congregation to be



- established as self sustaining over the long term;
11. The Rev G Stephens current three year appointment will be evaluated for renewal in October 2017 with the intention of a further three year appointment to be made (May 2018-May 2021).

Now therefore the Presbytery of Gippsland humbly petitions the General Assembly to take these premises into consideration and authorise the Ministry Development Committee at their discretion and subject to MDC guidelines, to provide a subsidy grant to the Bairnsdale for the 2018/2019, 2019/2020 and 2021/2022 financial years in order to secure full time ministry at the parish during this rebuilding time in the life of the congregation or do otherwise as in their wisdom they may consider appropriate.

Rev Stephen Deroon and Rev Heath Easton have been appointed to present the petition.

***Extracted from the minutes of the meeting of the Presbytery of Gippsland 9 August, 2017, by me: Rev Gary Stephens***

CLERK, Gippsland Presbytery



## **PETITION 5 (Min. 101)**

**From: Presbytery of Kilnoorat  
Re: Change of name**

To the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of Victoria

This petition shows that:

- a. The name "Presbytery of Kilnoorat" was assigned to the presbytery covering the south west section of the state of Victoria at the time of church union.
- b. The presbytery covers approximately one fifth of the total area of the State of Victoria reaching from Colac to the South Australian boarder and believes the name "Kilnoorat" does not accurately reflect the whole of the geographical area of the Presbytery.
- c. As much as some research will tell you that the name Kilnoorat has a historical connection to the Noorat and Terang region, the majority of people within the bounds of the Presbytery today have no idea what it means or knowledge of its historic links to the Presbyterian church in the past.

Now therefore the presbytery of Kilnoorat humbly petition the Assembly to take these premise into consideration and alter the name of the presbytery to the 'Presbytery of South West Victoria', or do otherwise as in their wisdom they may consider appropriate.

The petition will be stated by David Schulz and Toby McIntosh

Ian Leach  
CLERK, Kilnoorat Presbytery

Date: 15th August 2017

## APPEAL 1 (Min. 103)

**from: Rev David A R Brown**  
**against: decision of Presbytery of Flinders (25 July 2017)**

I, Rev David A R Brown, appeal to the General Assembly of Victoria against the decision of the Presbytery of Flinders of 25 July 2017 concerning email discussions on a notice of motion.

Namely, the court decided  
*that Presbytery acknowledges that:*

- a) *the right to speak first in a debate only begins to apply once the meeting has been constituted in prayer; and*
- b) *members of Presbytery are free to circularise each other on the subject of any upcoming notice of motion.*

On the following grounds:

- a) The presbytery has placed a new and novel interpretation upon a law of the church – about when the right to speak first applies - and only the General Assembly has authority to make decisions about the interpretation of the law of the church.
- b) In practice this approves emailing everybody in the presbytery on the subject of a notice of motion thus debate has begun by email before the court has even met.
- c) In practice this approves emailing everybody in the presbytery on the subject of a notice of motion and this denies to the mover of the notice of motion the privilege of speaking first to his own notice of motion.
- d) This disadvantages members of the court who don't have access to email.
- e) This disadvantages members who may have been away, coming to their presbytery meeting – with the reasonable expectation that the business of the church will be done in the courts of the church - only to find that significant portions of the business have already been debated and effectively decided upon by email before the court has even met.
- f) In practice this approves emailing everybody thus bypassing the procedures of the court, email debate has begun but there is no moderator, no process to regulate the debate and this is contrary to our fourth ordination vow in which we affirm the following with its emphatic wording. *Do you own the Presbyterian form of government to be founded on the Word of God and agreeable thereto; and do you promise that, through the grace of God, you will firmly and constantly adhere to, and to the utmost of your power, in your station, assert, maintain and defend the same?* which would appear to be an abbreviation of the original Free Church of Scotland vow which is even more explicit about the business of the church being conducted within the courts of the church, arising as it did in the context of the 17<sup>th</sup> century pamphleteering wars in which many unkind and inflammatory

things were said, so that its wording is: *Are you persuaded that the Presbyterian government and discipline of this Church are founded upon the Word of God, and agreeable thereto; and do you promise to submit to the said government and discipline, and to concur with the same, and not to endeavour, directly or indirectly, the prejudice or subversion thereof, but to the utmost of your power, in your station, to maintain, support, and defend the said discipline and Presbyterian government by Kirk-Session, Presbyteries, Provincial Synods, and General Assemblies?*

Signed: **David A R Brown** (appellant)

Dated: **22 August 2017**

The Presbytery of Flinders duly convened on 22 August 2017 resolved among other things, that the appeal be forwarded to the General Assembly of Victoria and that Rev Dr Peter Barclay is appointed as respondent for the Presbytery of Flinders.

Rev David A R Brown

Signed by the clerk of Presbytery

## Paper relevant to the appeal – Peter Barclay’s speech

### BREACH OF PRIVILEGE

Peter Barclay

I ask Presbytery to pass the following motion

**“Presbytery acknowledges that**

**(a) the right to speak first in a debate only begins to apply once the meeting has been constituted in prayer**

**(b) members of Presbytery are free to circularise each other on the subject of any upcoming notice of motion.”**

I realise the matter which led me to prepare this notice of motion is no longer before us But it has been a live issue twice in the past, and it could become a live issue in the future If you have your code book it would be helpful to have it handy, because I want to quote from it. The first quote is going to be from page 93.

The Code Book contains no rule which bans a member of a court from circularising other members of the court about an upcoming notice of motion prior to the meeting in which the notice of motion is to be debated. However, there **is** a rule which allows the proposer of a notice of motion to speak first in the debate at the meeting. Its in chapter 7 of the Code Book at the bottom of page 93 under the section headed “Procedure for motions”

**Motions shall be dealt with as follows**

**(a) the mover moves the motion**

**(b) the mover may then (but not later) speak to the motion**

As I have said this is found in chapter 7 of the Code Book Chapter 7 is headed Standing Orders The very first sentence in the chapter defines what Standing Orders are It is found on page 91

**“Standing orders are the rules used to manage the meetings of the courts of the church”.**

Therefore ‘Standing orders’ applies to meetings, unless specifically stated otherwise. They apply at the time and place of meeting. They do not apply outside the time and place of meetings. Once a meeting has been constituted by prayer these rules must be followed,

There is a section devoted to questions of Privilege in chapter 7 on page 95 Its just below half way down the page. As far as I know, this is the only place in the Code Book that refers to privilege. Unfortunately, it does not define what a question of privilege is. I asked the Clerk of Assembly to help me. He said a breach of privilege occurs when a member of a court is prevented from doing what the Code Book allows him to do

If the mover of a motion is prevented from speaking to his motion first at the meeting then that would be a breach of his privileges His privileges are not breached if another member of the court circularises members of the court prior to the meeting

Movers of a motion speak to the motion before anyone else, so that members of the court will know what matter is about. I think it is better therefore to think of the mover's speaking first in a debate as a necessity rather than a privilege. He is one who has brought the matter to the court's attention, and the court needs an explanation of what the matter is and his reasons for moving it

The reason why we have notices of motion is so that Presbyters will have time to decide whether or not the proposal is a good idea. One of the problems members of Presbytery face is understanding the matters before them. This is specially applies to those who are new to Presbytery, or if the matter is about another church or a question of church law that they know little or nothing about

In order to assist them in this, it is helpful for Presbyters to collect all the relevant information they can on the issue prior to the debate. Normally of course members keep their views to themselves until the debate, but if a person is going to be absent, or if he feels that Presbyters need time to consider his views, then there is nothing to prevent him from contacting members of Presbytery beforehand. Freedom of speech is a fundamental human right that members of Presbytery enjoy along with all other members of the Australian community. If a member of Presbytery is going to be absent from a meeting, or for any other reason, there is nothing in the Code Book that would prevent him acquainting members of Presbytery with his views.

Those members of Presbytery who disagree are not disadvantaged, in fact they are helped. They have ample time to prepare counter-arguments, and they have the additional advantage that the person whose views they disagree with will not be there to present them in person. Nor is the cause of truth hindered Proverbs 15:22 applies

“Without counsel plans go wrong, but with many advisers they succeed.”

All of this tests the worth or otherwise of any notice of motion. If the notice of motion is a good one, it is more likely than not, it will survive this process

Please pass this motion

**APPEAL 2 (Min. 25)**

**from: Rhonda Aubert  
re: Decision of Presbytery of Maroondah**

**Private Paper**

**APPEAL 3 (Min. 26)**

**from: Rhonda Aubert  
re: Decision of Presbytery of Maroondah**

**Private Paper**



## **ASSEMBLY BOARDS AND COMMITTEES 2017 - 2018**

### *Australian Presbyterian World Mission [Victoria] Committee*

[12 Members, 10 nominated by GAV, 2 nominated by PWMU, all appointed by the Assembly]

**RT 18:** Mrs L Ellis [25], Mrs W Pearce [22], Rev D Schulz [26]

**RT 19:** Mrs W Moody [25], Dr N Johnston [22], Mrs S White [22], Rev L Pearce [19]

**RT 20:** Rev T Archer [24], Rev R Waterhouse [26], Rev P Burns [22]

**PWMU:** Miss R Crocker [22], Mrs P Vandenberg [24]

**Convener:** Dr N Johnston [22]

### *Board of Investment and Finance [Trusts Corporation]*

[10 Members]

**RT 18:** Mr M Duke [23]

**RT 19:** Rev B Oakes [24]

**RT 20:** Mr T Arnold [20], Mr A Letcher [20]

**RT 21:** Mr S Williamson [26], Mr J Bligh [26]

**RT 22:** Rev S Deroon [22], Rev A Venn [27], Mr A Foster [27], Vacancy

**Chairman:** [Appointed annually by the Board]

### *Building and Property Committee*

[3 Members]

**RT 18:** Vacancy

**RT 19:** Mr D Wright [24]

**RT 20:** Rev M Tegart [24]

**Convener:** Rev M Tegart [23]

### *Business Committee*

[4 Members of Assembly (who are not conveners of other reporting committees) *ex officio* the clerks of Assembly, Procurator, Law Agent, and during Assembly, the clerks of all presbyteries]

**RT 18:** Rev D Combridge [26]

**RT 19:** Mr D Fraser [24]

**RT 20:** Mr K Childs [22], Rev Dr J Hood [26]

**Convener:** Rev Dr J Hood [24]

### *Christian Education And Nurture Committee*

[11 Members, at least 6 members of Assembly (including the convener)]

**RT 18:** Vacancy, Vacancy, Rev M James [24]

**RT 19:** Vacancy, Vacancy, Vacancy, Mrs A Harvey [20]

**RT 20:** Vacancy, Mrs M Girgis [22], Rev D Assender [22], Rev H Lim [18]

**Convener:** Rev M James [22]

### *Church and Nation Committee*

[10 Members]

**RT 18:** Vacancy, Vacancy, Rev D Combridge [20], Mr B Palmer [20]

**RT 19:** Vacancy, Rev C Duke [25], Rev D Middleton [19]

**RT 20:** Vacancy, Mr J Ballantyne [26], Mr S Kennedy [26]

**Convener:** Rev D Middleton [18]

### *Church Planting Committee*

[7 Members]

**RT 18:** Rev T Fishwick [24], Rev A Boyd [24]

**RT 19:** Rev J Huynh [24], Rev P Roberts [24]

**RT 20:** Vacancy, Rev B Johnson [21], Rev C Garrett [22]

**Convener:** Rev C Garrett [22]

### *Clerkship Committee*

- a) a convener (who shall be a past-moderator of the General Assembly) appointed by the General Assembly for a three-year term; and
- b) the immediate past moderator, the Moderator, the Law Agent, the Convener of the Business Committee, the Convener of the Maintenance of the Ministry Committee, and the Chairman of the Board of Investment and Finance.

**Convener:** Rev D Brown [19]

### *Code And General Administration Committee*

[3 Members, plus *ex officio* the Clerks of Assembly, Business Convener, Procurator, Law Agent, Chairman of Trusts Corporation (or a minister or elder in his place)]

**RT 18:** Rev A Buchan [26]

**RT 19:** Rev S McDonald [26]

**RT 20:** Vacancy

**Convener:** The Clerk of Assembly

### *Conciliation Committee*

[6 Members: 3 Ministers and 3 Elders appointed annually]

**Ministers:** Vacancy, Vacancy, Rev M Tegart [26]

**Elders:** Mr V Vasiliades [23], Mr N Sharp [18], Mr B Downes [22]

**Convener:** Immediate Past Moderator of the Assembly

### *Defence Force Chaplaincy Committee*

[3 Members, *ex officio* all ADF Chaplains serving in Victoria]

**RT 18:** Rev T Cox [26]

**RT 19:** Rev P Mercer [22]

**RT 20:** Mr Bryce Weigandt [26]

**Convener:** Rev M Fagan [24]

### *Exit Students Committee*

Convener of the Ministry Development Committee, Ministry Development Officer, Principal of the Presbyterian Theological College [or his faculty representative], Training Officer, Convener of the Church Planting Committee [whenever a Church planting placement is being considered], Convener of the Health and Community Chaplaincy Committee [whenever a chaplaincy placement is being considered], a representative of each candidate's Presbytery [preferably the convener of the Presbytery's Candidates' Committee or equivalent]

**Convener:** Convener of Ministry Development Committee

*Health and Community Chaplaincy Committee*

[10 Persons]

**RT 18:** Vacancy, Rev C Yat [24], Rev P Chang [22], Mrs A Robertson [19]

**RT 19:** Mrs R O'Brien [26], Rev G Vayne [22], Rev P Court [22]

**RT 20:** Mrs L Garrett [25], Rev M Fagan [18], Rev D Dixon [26]

**Convener:** Rev P Court [22]

*Maintenance Of The Ministry Committee*

[6 Members]

**RT 18:** Vacancy, Mr D Wright [22]

**RT 19:** Rev K Maxwell [25], Rev K Allen [21]

**RT 20:** Vacancy, Rev M Crabb [21]

**Convener:** Mr D Wright [21]

*METRO Committee*

[7 Members]

**RT 18:** Rev H Easton [22], Rev T McIntosh [22]

**RT 19:** Rev B Harvey [22], Mrs A Harris [26]

**RT 20:** Vacancy, Rev C Le Page [19], Rev L Brownley [26]

**Convener:** Rev C Le Page [19]

*Ministry Development Committee*

[7 Members]

**RT 18:** Rev P Greiner [24], Rev G Vanderwert [22]

**RT 19:** Rev S Withers [25], Rev A Slater [23]

**RT 20:** Dr B Ellis [20], Rev Dr A Bird [26], Rev I Hutton [21]

**Convener:** Rev I Hutton [21]

*Safe Church Panel of Reference*

[4 Members, *ex officio* Safe Church Facilitator (who must not be convener)]

**RT 18:** Mr C Craig [24], Mr G Hui [24]

**RT 19:** Rev B Harvey [24]

**RT 20:** Vacancy

**Convener:** Rev B Harvey [22]

*Social Services Committee*

[10 Members]

**RT 18:** Mr B Miller [18], Dr E Lewis [26], Mrs R Rodgers [21]

**RT 19:** Mr D Conradi [25], Rev G Lawry [25], Mr B Evans [21]

**RT 20:** Vacancy, Mr T Cunneen [24], Miss R Strother [22], Mr G Hamilton [22]

**Convener:** Rev G Lawry [24]

*State News Committee*

[4 Members: 2 Ministers and 2 Elders]

**RT 18:** Rev N Harvey [18]

**RT 19:** Mr A Zirngast [22], Mr P Betts [19]

**RT 20:** Rev L Isham [24]

**Convener:** Rev L Isham [23]

### *Theological Education Committee*

[10 Members, *ex officio* the Principal and another member of faculty]

**RT 18:** Mr D Wright [24], Rev K Maxwell [26], Rev I Barker [22], Mr C Manners [22]

**RT 19:** Mrs J McHardie [26], Rev S Jones [25], Rev P Mercer [24]

**RT 20:** Mr F Diack [25], Rev G Nicholson [25], Rev N Benfell [23]

**Convener:** Rev N Benfell [22]

### **GAA Appointments**

#### *Commission of the General Assembly of Australia*

[3 ministers and 3 elders, *ex officio* officers of the GAA and former Moderators-General]

**Ministers:** Rev D Palmer, Rev P Phillips, Rev D Carroll

**Elders:** Mr B Stasse, Mr C Morrow, Mr P Betts

**ex officio:** Very Rev Dr A Harman, Very Rev Dr B Thomas, Rev Dr J Wilson

### **Other Positions**

#### *Council for Chaplains in Tertiary Institutions*

Mr P Leslie, Rev D Martin

#### *Family Council of Victoria*

Mrs J Manners [Appointee to report to Assembly through the Church and Nation Committee]

#### *Multifaith Advisory Group Representative*

Rev G Bradbeer [Appointee to report to Assembly through the Church and Nation Committee]

#### *PWMU Cook Book Committee*

[2 PCV, 1 PWMU + Convener (alternates between PCV and UCA Victoria/Tasmania)]

PWMU: Mrs M Henderson

GAV: Mrs C Closter, Mrs G McKenzie

Convener: UCA appointee

### **St Andrew's Foundation**

Mrs M Conradi, Rev R O'Brien, Mr C Morrow

## INDEX 2017

ITEM	PAGE NO	MIN NO
<b>A</b>		
Abortion	257-258	
ACCESS Ministry	26, 189	10 (Comm), 80
ACNC	26	9.5 (Comm)
ACT Agreement	26, 110-138	11 (Comm)
Appeals:		
1. From: Rev David A R Brown against: decision of Presbytery Flinders	202, 481-84	103
2. From: Mrs Rhonda Aubert Re: Decision of Presbytery of Maroondah	156, 485	25
3. From: Rhonda Aubert Re: Decision of Presbytery of Maroondah	156, 486	26
Appointment of next Assembly	205	120
Assembly appointments:		
Assistant to the Clerks	25, 149	8 (Comm), 11
New Testament Lecturer, PTC	191	91.3
Safe Church Facilitator	197	96.2
Safe Church Compliance Officer	197	96.3
Committees, boards, councils	487-90	
Ministry Development Officer	28, 170	12.1 (Comm), 68.15-16
Moderator	21, 99, 147	6 (Comm), 5
Respondents to Appeals	156, 157	25, 26
School Councils:		
Belgrave Heights Christian School	287	
Presbyterian Ladies' College	288	
Scotch College	288	
St Andrews Christian College	287	
Assembly expositor	149, 164, 189, 204	8, 50, 77, 115
Associations	149, 160	12, 36
<b>B</b>		
Budgets (Committees)	24, 47-91	7.10 (Comm)
<b>C</b>		
Candidates for Ministry (listed)	379	
Capital Fund	237-38	
Church Plants	169, 273-6	67.1
Church and Nation Researcher	194	94.14
Commission of Assembly:		
Appointment	205	119
Business for next Commission	169, 170, 198	67.5, 68.16, 96.14, 96.15, 96.18
Commissions Appointed:		
1. Church Institutions	162	45
2. Confirm the minutes	31, 204	14 (Comm), 118

<b>ITEM</b>	<b>PAGE NO</b>	<b>MIN NO</b>
Committee budgets:		
Approved	24, 47-91	7.10 (Comm)
Adjusted (State News)	23	7.8 (Comm)
Committees:		
Appointed:		
1. Ballot	20, 150	5.3 (Comm), 14.4
2. ad hoc: Assembly Hall	157	28.1-2
3. Selection	188	74.8
Discharged:		
1. ad hoc: Sites Reserve	188	74.9
2. Ballot	31, 205	15 (Comm), 119
3. ad hoc: Joint committee	161	38.5
Communications:		
1. From: GAA Re: Proposed changes to the Marriage Act	202, 423-28	104
2. From: GAA Re: Halt to changes to rules on eldership	202, 429-31	105
3. From: GAA Re: Proposed change to first ordination vow	202, 432-36	106
4. From: GAA Re: Proposed change to S.O. 20	202, 437-40	107
5. From: GAA Re: Proposed change to Code of Discipline Rule 1.05	203, 441-44	108
6. From: GAA Re: Notification of appeal fallen from	203, 445-46	109
7. From: GAA Notification regarding PIM churches	203, 447-49	110
8. From: Presbyterian Ladies' College	165, 450-51	56
9. From: World Day of Prayer	203, 452-54	111
10. From: PCA Re: Church Planting and revitalisation in Adelaide	203, 455-57	112
11. From: Re: Appointment of Safe Church Facilitator	196, 458	95
12. From: Presbyterian Church of Western Australia	155, 459-60	22
13. From: PIM	166, 461	59
14. From: Presbytery of Gippsland	171, 462-66	72
15. From: Convener of GAA Church Planting	203, 467-71	113
<b>D</b>		
Defence Force Chaplains (listed)	291	
Dehradun (India) PTS	22	7.1, 7.12 (Comm)
Domestic Violence Statement	194, 259-65	94.11

ITEM	PAGE NO	MIN NO
<b>E</b>		
Euthanasia	258-9	
Exit Students (listed)	293	
<b>G</b>		
General Mission Program (GMP)		
1. Allocations	23	7.2, 7.4 (Comm)
2. Payments (2016/17)	43-45	
<b>H</b>		
HCCC Chaplains (listed):		
Hospitals	294	
Home Missionaries (listed)	313	
HMWA - Closure	166, 300-01	57
Honoraria:		
1. Business Convener	155	24.1
2. Deputy Clerk	155	24.1
3. Assistant to the Clerks	155	24.1
4. Law Agent (retainer)	237	
<b>K</b>		
Kirkbrae Presbyterian Homes	160	37.1
<b>L</b>		
Lease of properties	40, 238	
Loyal address	155	20.2
Long Service Leave Levy Rate	26	9.4 (Comm)
<b>M</b>		
Marriage	259	
MDC cross-cultural support	321	
MDC subsidies paid	318-19	
MDC 2 <sup>nd</sup> worker support	322	
Ministerial deaths	152-54	19
Ministerial and elder's jubilees	152	18
Moderator: Election	21, 99, 147	6 (Comm), 5
Moliagul property	157	28.3
<span style="background-color: black; color: black;">XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX</span>	174-182	74.1
Multi-faith Advisory Group	268-69	
<b>O</b>		
Overtures:		
1. Pres NWV re PCV logo	198, 472	97
3. Pres Flinders	201, 473-75	102
<b>P</b>		
Pastoral Support Worker-Ministry Wives	160	35.7
Persecuted Christians	265	
Persons named:		
Adams, Andrew	164	54
Atkinson, Ian	196	96
Aubert, Rhonda	156	25, 26

<b>ITEM</b>	<b>PAGE NO</b>	<b>MIN NO</b>
Batty, Tom	191	88
Bennett, Douglas	164	54
Bligh, Fiona	196	96
Bray, Andrew	160	37.2
Brown, David	19	1 (Comm)
Carner, Robert	169	68.3
Carroll, Dean	25, 92, 149	8 (Comm), 11
Collin, Elaine	165	56
Dekker, John and Kara	149, 164	12.3, 54
De Zilwa, Edward	151	14.13
Fishwick, Theo	152	18.3
Girgis, Mairi	166	60
Gleadow, Andrew	152	18.1
Hare, David	152	18.1
Harman, Allan	190	84
James, Matt	160	37.2
Johnson, Robyn	160	35.7
Lawry, Grant	26	10.1 (Comm)
Letcher, Andrew	166	59
Locke, Peter	153	19.2
Lowe, Robert	160	37.4
MacRae, Bill	149, 155	12.2, 23
Manton, Rick and Kayleen	165	54.8
Martin, Ken	152	19.1
Maxwell, Courtney	162	41.1
Motyer, Janine	160	37.2
Murray, Kevin	149	12.1
Nelson, Ben	191	87, 91.3
Owen, Peter	160	35.4
Penny, Dawn	189	80
Perry, David	152	18.1
Playfoot, James	193	93
Riding, Bruce	152	18.2
Rigg, Aaron and Katie	164	54
Robertson, Douglas	166	55
Siriweera, Chris	160	35.4
Timmins, Rosie	164	54
Tranter, Dennis and Glenys	165	54.8
Vayne, Esther	190	85
Walley, Russell	166	56
Wesley, Surendra and Ma'yan	164, 165	54, 54.8
Wharton, Sue	190	86
White, Robert	21, 147, 204	6 (Comm), 5, 117
Wiegandt, Bryce	166	58
Woodward, John	160	36



<b>ITEM</b>	<b>PAGE NO</b>	<b>MIN NO</b>
Ziegelaar, Duan	166	60
Petitions:		
1. (Comm) From: Presbytery of Ballarat Re: Sale of Marnoo property	140-43	13 (Comm)
3. From: Presbytery of Ballarat Re: Boundaries	199, 476-77	100
4. From: Presbytery of Gippsland Re: MDC Funding for Bairnsdale Charge	170, 478-79	71
5. From: Presbytery of Kilnoorat Re: Change of name	200, 480	101
PresAID	165	55
Privacy Officer	170	70
Property requirements	169	67.3
PTC Library Appeal	27, 192	11 (Comm), 91.7
Presbyterian Trusts Act 1890	183-86	74.3
PWMU	190, 344-45	85
PYV	250-52	
<b>R</b>		
Remuneration	25	9.3 (Comm)
Reports:		
1. Commission:		
a) Church Institutions	162, 287-88	45
2. Committees:		
a) Ad hoc Joint Committee	160, 223-25	38
b) APWM (Vic)	164, 227-31	54
c) Board of Investment and Finance	21, 35-42, 155, 235-47	7 (Comm), 24
d) Building and Property	161, 248-49	39
e) Business	20, 33, 150, 215-19	5 (Comm), 14
f) Christian Education and Nurture	166, 250-55	60
g) Church and Nation	192, 256-70	94
h) Church Planting	168, 271-82	67
i) Clerkship	25, 92, 162, 283-84	8 (Comm), 44
j) Code and General Administration	171, 285-86	74
k) Conciliation	199, 289	99
l) Defence Force Chaplaincy	166, 290-91	58
m) Exit Students	170, 292-93	69
n) Health and Community Chaplaincy	159, 294-99	35
o) Maintenance of the Ministry	25, 97-98, 161, 302-06	9 (Comm), 40
p) METRO	198, 307-11	98
q) Ministry Development	27, 93-96, 169, 312-35	12 (Comm), 68
r) Safe Church	196, 347-52	96
s) Selection	26, 100, 171, 364- 68	10 (Comm), 73
t) Social Services	160, 369-74	37
u) State News	162, 375-77	41

<b>ITEM</b>	<b>PAGE NO</b>	<b>MIN NO</b>
v) Theological Education	26, 101-38, 191, 378-99	11 (Comm), 91
w) Trusts Corporation	157, 400-22	28
3. Other Presbyterian bodies:		
a) Archive	163, 226	46
b) Church Planter Evangelist	280-81	
c) College Faculty	390-97	
d) HMWA	166, 300-01	57
e) Past Moderator	155, 336-39	21
f) PIM	166, 461	59
g) Privacy Officer	170, 346	70
h) PWMU	190, 344-45	85
i) Records	283-84	
4. Representative outside body:		
a) ACCESS Ministries	190, 220-22	82
5. Schools:		
a) Belgrave Heights Christian School	162, 232-34	42
b) Presbyterian Ladies' College	165, 340-43	56
c) Scotch College	191, 359-63	88
d) St Andrews Christian College	162, 353-58	43
Researcher for Church and Nation – job description	194, 266-67	94.14
Roll of Assembly	19, 147, 149, 207-13	2 (Comm), 2, 9
Royal Address	154	20.1
Rule and Regulation Changes:		
1. BIF reg 17 (Sites Reserve)	182	74.2
2. HCCC reg 7	186	74.4
3. Exit Comm reg 2(a)	188	74.7
<b>S</b>		
Sale of land		
1. Marnoo	31, 140-43	13 (Comm)
2. Moe	171	72
Scots' Church Property Trust	412-22	
Sites Reserve:		
1. St Kilda	8	7 (Comm)
2. Stockyard Hill	155	24.6
St Kilda congregational property	8	7 (Urgent)
Statistical Returns	324-32	
Stipend and NCB packages:		
1. Ministers as from 1 July 2017	25	9.3 (Comm)
2. New Testament Lecturer	191	91.4
Supply fees and travel rate	25	9 (Comm)
Supply Preachers (listed)	313	
Suspension of Minister: Presbytery of Benalla	193	93
<b>T</b>		
Thanks and appreciation:		

<b>ITEM</b>	<b>PAGE NO</b>	<b>MIN NO</b>
Assender, David and Tanya	167, 204	60.2, 116
Bennett, Douglas	165	54.2
Bilyj, Chiara and Nic	162, 167	41.1, 60.3
Butcher, Reg	162	40.8
Carroll, Sandy	159	35.3
Collin, Elaine	166	56
Cummins, Brett	204	116
Girgis, Mairi	167	60.6
Gregory, Amy	167	60.5
Harman, Allan	191	91.1
Harvey, Anne	159	35.3
James, Kathy	161	38.4
James, Matthew	204	116
Letcher, Fleur	194	94.12
MacRae, Bill	155	23
McDonald, Stephen	204	116
Milne, Douglas	189, 204	77, 115
Oliver, Les	161	39.1
Owen, Peter	191	91.2
Phillips, Peter	161	39.2
Schulz, David	204	116
Slater, Elspeth	159	35.2
Vayne, Esther	190	85
Venning, Emily	167	60.2
Trustees (listed)	235	
Trusts and Funds:		
Burnett Trust	23	7.7 (Comm)
Robinson, Edna Marion	156	24.7
Stockyard Hill	155	24.4, 24.5, 24.6
<b>U</b>		
Urgent Meeting of assembly	11-16	7 (Urgent)